

Time Ghosts: Genny

About

A story about a Bounty Hunter with an almost supernatural connection to females in trouble, who keeps finding his destiny being changed by Time Ghosts.

Our hero, one day a kid, next day an adult through tragedy, driven by his desire to always avenge this tragedy keeps shaping him and his life as he becomes an inspiration to those who interact with his life, guided to his purpose and destiny by a prophesy and supernatural changes to build his Kingdom.

Preface

Welcome to our Twilight Zone. The "Time Ghost" book was started in late 2008 and reedited to add in a second unfinished book as the story line with all the short stories in 2021. The first writing was "Future Monster, 2008", second was "Cancer" in 2013 and third was the "AI War, 2016". This Science Fiction was inspired by multiple nightmares, testimonies in counseling sessions and from criminals or news stories about such, various videos, articles or social media groups or products censored in 2020 and onward, and spans over a 15+ year period of time.

Even though this book talks about nudity, rapist, pedophiles, under age prostitution, slavery and homosexuals, and our prison systems, it is far less graphic and has less sexual content than the typical crime show on public TV or those things they call comedies and much of Modern Music and most Social Media that allows kids. We would strongly recommend no one under age 13 read this, nor watch public TV or follow vulgar music artists (ha, ha). We can communicate better without vulgar language.

All of these random Twilight Zone events were planned to become a short story book of nightmares from various authors and contributors, but was later given a 'hero' to tie all this together into a story of a bounty hunter who never accepts inferior who wants all others around him to also not be content with what the masses think is okay and with the traditions of man and thus not follow them all to Hell.

Two of the main themes of 'saving kidnaped kids' was inspired by 2 music videos. Since dreams are twists of your previous day's events, this very roughly is based from live events or interactions in others people lives, some very past personal experiences that haunt us, and simple weird day dreams. Some inspirations came from later censored sources and even some one liner posts or a weird picture on these same social media that inspired a small scene or part of one. Some scenes just had to be dreamed up to fill in 'cliff-hangers'. I guess when you truly have an imagination, things just come easy.

Any resemblance to people, places or events are coincidental.
Remember this book is just fiction! Characters, places, and events are just fiction!

Allusions to Reality

(Not in any order.)

"All criminals have guns because they understand the value of owning them." Criminals at the jail and

rehab all saying similar. Joe E.

"1 single ex-criminal ... actually was arrested on an illegal gun possession charge but every one of us [criminals] was guilty, which is an automatic 3 years added to your whatever else charges. On that 1 person, they forgot the whatever's and went for the 3 year to save court time and Public Defender's time." [True story. Her dealer had 4 gun charges, 3 arrests, and spend 1 year in 'Luxury Prison' after the 3rd or 4th arrest. B.C. <https://arre.st/> Cops love busting drug dealers and releasing them to be rearrested for more 'glory'.]

...house driveway with the ugly dark green shutters, a view from my old highschool. Janet H.

"Democracy ends at that door." was what my Drafting teacher, said to the new classes of students as an introduction every year. Mr. Marlow

"If there was a news service that only talked about what others censor, it would be the world most truthful news service." Posts on Tweeter, Facebook, and others talking about the censored people and banned groups or people in 2020+.

"Little guys need their money now." (A bodyshop foreman at one of the largest dealerships in Pittsburgh 2 decades ago would always make sure I was paid before leaving. Phil A.)

'...covers her mouth and vomit sprays up into her hair, down her blouse and on her pants, then she passes out.' Real life incident. Penny B.

'...has 2 speeds, idle or full throttle.' description of a friend and manager of a dealership.

'...mercury contamination in the Ohio River...' Ray C.

'...walks up behind a woman who has her dress stuck in her panty hose waist band, exposing her entire butt and legs.' Truth.

'A county who worships their football players' was the strangest thing I ever heard about in my tri-state area. B.C.

'All of the sudden the hydraulic cylinder blows in the floor jack and the car ends up on ... chest and he can't move.' True story but the man died a horrible dead. Always use concrete blocks [properly] and/or jack stands. Robert P.

'Ava laying on her stomach with wings spread out. Shoulder length hair spread out on both pillows and head buried in between them.' Inspired by a picture on unsplash.com

'Cokes in keyboards kill computers quickly.' Girl friend and my 'streaming' laptop.

'DOE 42' a decal on a work jacket. Bill E.

'Face looks like it met the world's greatest boxer's uppercut...' A man actually. Paul E.

'Fair enough.' a very common expression used by a dear friend who died from a 'widow maker' tree branch. Doug K.

'hit your bottom rib against your hip bone' ...Stacy C.

'I can read even upside down and backward.' a close friend. Barbara W.

'I was a virgin and married an adulterer, go figure.' a girlfriend once. Susan H.

'I was with a woman from Albany once who was terrified because I was feeding a Jersey cow some grass from the other side of the electric fence.' True story.

'I knew a Cherokee Indian and Black mixed. The Blacks hated him more that me.' Leonard P.

'It is always here on the old window ledge.' (A house I rented where the back porch was enclosed and used the garage wall as one wall.)

'It is so cute and sucking on her thumb.' a girl friend's kid that scared her at delivery because no crying. Kathy C.

'Oh, there is a kid at the pool I gave a cookie to and the next day she asked if I had more.' Similar story close. B.E.W.

'Ohio Concealed Carry multiple choice test had a question that the Test says A, but C is correct.' Truth except for we don't remember the exact choices. Ohio CWC test.

'One girl in my class doesn't even know, who of 4, is daddy.' actual quote from 15 year old stepdaughter. Sickening and truth. Heather H.

'Ruth dresses nicely, the shoes were not the best choice but okay.' A job interview for a new secretary.

'She was not feeling well and went to the doctor who thought she might have stomach and pancreatic cancer. She bought a large life insurance package, died 3 months later.' True story but a Larry A.

'Someone forgot to pickle it before painting it.' is a literal quote from an ex-sailor. Bobbie F.

'The Garage has a really large room upstairs.' description of a tilted garage out back of a house where I rented a room during college.

'The ISP is in on it. So are 20 computer companies who run remote management software maintenance contracts to bug their client's computers for pay me services. If the client complains about child porn on the screen, they weasel out, or claim a virus or the client quits.' Owner of a computer company, suspect in Child porn bust, H.C.

'The hooks are for when the angel of mercy comes one day to take it away' a friend describing his car which had hooks welded on the fenders and quarters, in which some of the suspension was held together with a piece of common 2x4 lumber. The hooks were to strap down dirt bikes. Bruce H.

'The only way to stop a bad guy with a gun is a good guy with a gun.' A Republican campaign slogan.

'They have been here for almost 10 years cooking, cleaning and helping me and my late wife.' a customer and friend who died just recently.

'unfinished basement with a homemade room off to the side.' Ray C.

'Winning is everything; losing is the pits.' Lynda E.

'You quit teaching because you got sick of the teenage boys hitting on you all the time and the school doing nothing.' Truth, L.E.

A picture of a Knight kneeling on one knee with a caption of 'The Devil thought he had won, till the Amen.' Unknown.

B.A. abbreviation given to me by drug dealers and others.

Car sign (actually on the roof of a garage inside) from a car show. 1986 Ohio Valley Car Show

Dawn Phenomena (including the dialog about it) is a medical condition that Pharma is never going to fix. I have known many diabetics with it and is far more common than the C.C.P. virus ever was or is and D.P. is a forever money maker. (Diabetics world wide.)

H.E.P.A. information is truly NOT secret. ALL insurance companies, the enemy, have it. The fine print says, 'They all share it.' in those papers you signed even when buying car insurance. Dr. F. F.

'I am going to going to give you some advice kid. [Bluntly.] You are not bulletproof.' BAW

I bought a stolen car on eBay once, actually turned out to be double typos on the VIN but I didn't get to keep the car. I barely fit in the 'fine print' so eBay had to pay. [Truth a 1963 Nova.]

Misty and dry ice was inspired by us kids at the ballfield filling the storm drains with a 75 pound chunk of dry ice that shattered off the back of the ice truck onto the ground. We had the parents spooked in the bleachers till they saw what we were doing. Teenagers at ballfield.

Names came originally from a company I worked for that had few male employees. Later from web sites that are "Most Common Names...". pampers.com verywellfamily.com

Orange door is literally an orange employee door on a store close-by which has had no shootings in the parking lot. Walmart.

Pharmaceutical brokerages is the best keep secret from Americans and super harmful to ALL

Americans. One example of a diabetic drug (Januvia) in America [closed books], 30 days supply, \$564; Canada [open books], \$185 (100 days) and Mexico, [over the counter] \$29 (28 days). Check it out for yourself:

Terry, Wells Fargo employee, one of my first customers, his new job after we were laid off. Terry W.
The "password is 'money'" another bodyshop foreman. Joe Q.

The School room is just the way a certain school looks with the city parking glued to the sidewalk glued to the building (no grass or weeds in between). S.C.

Traumatic Sex is a medical condition. I have known a person who experienced such. Nicole C.
www.canadamedpharmacy.com.

Mr. B.A. Nobody

Appendix:

The book is arranged in Screenplay format.

The Table of Contents is the Story Board and was used often to move events around.

[Braces] are used for non-voice areas.

{Curly braces} are used for telepathic conversations.

Coloring was used to help rearrange scenes or keep track of a story inside another story, should it be moved later. They may be of zero use to the reader.

Instead of listing large groups of names, the words 'telepathically to All' or 'to All' which follows are used to describe a group.

'Telepathically to Everyone' or 'to Everyone' are used to describe everyone who can hear a telepathic conversation on the house property or in the Cave Structures.

Table of Contents for the Time Ghosts (TOC):

Preface	<u>1</u>
Cougar Fantasy	<u>8</u>
Nova Source Code	<u>8</u>
Final Arbitration Decision.	<u>9</u>
Ellen Graybar and Leonard	<u>11</u>
Manufacturing Locations	<u>11</u>
Phoebe at 17.	<u>13</u>
Jon being Jon near his pharma.	<u>15</u>
NRA Meeting.	<u>17</u>
Genny meets the Nova	<u>22</u>
Tray Diagnosed	<u>27</u>
Grandma's Vault.	<u>29</u>
First Official Date Planned	<u>29</u>
Empty the Vaults	<u>29</u>
Empty the Ammo and Bricks	<u>32</u>
Father's Mother	<u>32</u>
The Spying Cell Company's Payment	<u>36</u>
Grandma's Marker	<u>40</u>

Two Can Play the Same Game	42
The Half-Uncle's.	43
Grandma's Picture.	44
Butler - Noel's Brother	47
Job Service Company	53
Construction Company	54
New Buildings for expansion	55
Investment Firm	57
Rental Management Company	59
Americans' Worse Enemies: Pharmaceutical Brokerages	64
Roofing Company.	70
Management Company	73
Jon's Emergency Pharma Meeting.	81
Jon vs. Pharma Brokerages	85
Add a Human	88
Abriana / Briana	89
White House Invitation.	95
Mrs. Hailey Jacobs	95
Vampire Lady.	96
Fix Fake Social Network Users.	101
Pharma Brokerages Payoffs	103
Pharma Goes Big Time.	105
Bo-Bai Hurt	109
Disclosure to Genny	111
Jon pushing back the Hood.	111
Christians Need to Make a Stand	114
All in 1 Camera System	114
Theater System for the Hood	115
Theater Billboards Prelude	117
False Amber Alert.	118
Heroin Bust	119
Misty's Training	122
Igor's Fence Company	122
Bovich Construction.	123
Jone's Safes and Security Showroom	124
Hood Slavers	125
Mayor's Call.	129
Visit to Beyond Medicine	130
Age 25	131
Sandra's Traumatic Sex.	132
New Dune Car	134
Jon and Sherrie's Dilemma	137
Time Unknown 5	143
Gloria.	144
Serial Rapist Victimized	144

I Luv U	146
Smyth Car	146
Everything World	146
Another Clara Takedown	147
The Haunted Cave	148
The Wall - Jon	149
The Beautiful Woman.	155
Jon's 2 nd Marriage.	157
Kala	157
Me-Tis	158
Sunken Cave, Smyth Production.	159
Kala Gains a Clan	160
Gloria 2	166
Sheriff vs. Jon.	166
Age 26	168
Saving Amy-Ann	168
Need More De-poisoning Men	169
Ruth and Sister.	170
Sheriff repents	171
Another Para-military Group	172
Murderer at 17	175
More for the Armory	176
Clara's Ratings Drop.	177
White House with Miss Clara Jones	177
Clara Shows Hope	180
Monster	180
Rapist Judge.	181
Senator Jacobs and Rare Earths	188
Old Rare Earths	190
Spiders Industries.	191
Laws to Make America Great Again.	194
Backhanded Advertising for the Book	196
Buy the Rare Earth Facility.	196
Gloria 3	198
Help Women's Fund	199
Court Date	200
Time for Train to Roll.	201
Another Clinical Study	206
Telepathic Sex	206
Chip Printer	212
Light Processor	214
Green Lake is Gone	216
Our Own Powerplant	217
More Production Items.	217
A Different Time Event	220

Doctor Becca	221
American Cars Want Smyth Chips	223
Jon's Christmas Presents	224
1000 Pounds of Cure	225
'Bleak and doom' Global Warming	226
Big Brother Parts from the Future	227
Warehouse Apartments.	227
Plans: De-poison Center and Farm	227
Monster Final Visit	230
Monster in the Future	232
Suey and Later De-poison Center	239
Blood Sport Judge	240
Return to the Temple	242
Mey the Adulterous	244
Silver and Clan	244
Yearly Exams	245
Master Quon's Payback	245
Telepathy crosses Species.	246
Kala Coming Soon	247
Kala the Queen Arrives.	247
Dawn is the Human Needed	248
Fixing Kala's Poisoning of Mey.	249
Temple Attack	250
Payback	253
Assassins Guild's Payment	255
Gloria 4	257
Age 27	258
1000 pounds of pictures	258
Just Normal Life: Awaiting the Storm.	260
Stop the Mules	261
Arbitration Jon Style.	261
White House Visit II; February.	262
Time to Inform the Public.	263

Time Ghosts: Genny

[Location: Jon's house, Computer Lab. Time: 9: 00 AM.]

Jon: You two are looking rather buff this morning.

Cory: If you don't know every mole on my body by now you never will. Are you ready to show us what the program on the screen is or what it is used for?

Jon: No. I have to figure it out myself. My brain, just clean slated after the accident. I am glad both of you stayed here. Thank you.

Wesley: No way we could find all the guns in this house and snatch them from you.

Jon: I lived through my mother. I will live through this too. It is just hard.

Cory: Yes, our past seems to always haunt us.

[Cougar Fantasy.]

[Location: Grocery Store Check Out Line. Time: 11 AM.]

Jon: Sherrie, notices the bag boy hitting on the married cashier, 2 down?

Sherrie: Kind of sickening.

[Sherrie and Jon stop at the other check out line on their way out.]

Jon: I am going to give you some advice kid. A have known a lot of boys and men who thought fulfilling there fantasies were great ideas.

[Bluntly.] You are not bulletproof. Neither were they.

[Bag boy is as white as a ghost.]

Jon: Bye Alice, tell your hubby 'He is still a Pig.'

[Bag boy runs for the bathroom. Jon and Sherrie walk out.]

[Nova Source Code.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Garage. Time: 2 Months After Adrienne's and Ali's Death.]

[Jon walks out to the attached garage and looks at the Nova.]

Jon: Ladies, may I have the source code?

Nova: Source code download, yes, insert or connect the device.

[Jon plugs in his phone and turns on storage.]

[10 Minutes later.]

Nova: First part download complete. Please insert or connect another device.

[Jon runs into the house and down to the basement. Jon grabs an external hard drive and runs back to the Nova.]

[Jon waits like a kid watching all the wrapped gifts being put under the Christmas tree.]

Nova: Voice reconstruction program download completed.

[Minutes later.]

Nova: Motor core program download complete.

[Minutes later.]

Nova: Suspension core program download complete.

[Minutes later.]

Nova: Main Core program logic download complete.

Jon: Please pause download for a change out of devices.

Nova: Yes. Paused.

[Jon runs into the house and down to the basement. Jon grabs another external hard drive and runs

back to the Nova.]

Nova: Download continuing.

[Jon goes into the house and down to the basement. Plugs the external hard drive into his computer. Like a kid opening his largest gift.]

[Jon pulls up the Main Core and is in shock.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

[Jon just keeps staring at the screen.]

[5 minutes later, Sherrie walks down to the basement and sits next to Jon who is still in panic mode.]

Jon: Hi sister. This is the Nova's source code, the main logic module.

Sherrie: Why don't you come upstairs and let's relax a little while, maybe get a snack or something.

Jon: I wrote this coding, every last line of it. No one could duplicate how I think.

[Long pause.]

Jon: What are you doing?

Sherrie: You are going to relax, whether you like it or not before waves go out to everyone else and this house is full of concerned people. You would do the same for me and have.

[20 minutes later.]

[Jamie is walking down the stairs.]

Jon: Stop there Jamie, unless you like watching.

Jamie: Sherrie, good job. You have awakened the inner Jon. I will go back upstairs and tell the car load of kids in the living room things are okay.

Sherrie: Have we ever not been disturbed, Jon? I am routing all of Jon's calls to your phone. Bye.

Jamie: Good idea. Bye.

[At a distance you can hear Jamie's phone ringing.]

[Jamie starts writing on the white board:

Phone Calls:

Mila

Adr

[Long pause.]

Misty: Yes we all miss her.

[Jamie erases the board. Then writes Wesley, Cory, Tracy, Bo-Bai, Amy, Tam, Marshal, Mila, Amanda, Beth and Diana.]

[Final Arbitration Decision.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Corporation Meeting Room. Time: 4 PM.]

Virginia: Sorry I need a break. I will be back in a few.

[Virginia leaves the room and goes to the bathroom. Virginia thumbs through her phone, looking for a number then dials the number.]

Mary: Hello Virginia, what can I do for you?

[Virginia looking and opening the stall doors.]

Virginia: Would you please contact Jon Smyth and tell him the business will be concluded today. He is going to lose whichever manufacturing facility he wishes and the distribution center. Production of all the diabetic drugs will go to the other company. He will retain a 10% vote in the other company and 70% in your company. The 'Beyond Medicine' contracts go to you, Jon owns a lot of the company and we found a proxy from the other major stock holder given to Jon.

I cannot officially ask this but could you tell me what his response back to you would be? All the paperwork should be there special delivery tomorrow of the write up and the final will be there about Wednesday or Thursday, next week.

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Hi Mary, everything going well in the big city?

Mary: Really well, Jon. First though, your business, Virginia called to tell me her decision:

Jon is going to lose whichever manufacturing facility he wishes and the distribution center. Production of all the diabetic drugs will go to the other company. He will retain a 10% vote in the other company and 70% in your company. 'Beyond Medicine' with your share and with a proxy from the other major stock holder, gives you all their contracts.

Jon: Pick which facility you like. If very similar, take the closest facility to you; less driving time for all of us. Give yourself the overtime if you need it. Then once we have the final paperwork in hand. Plan on us taking a cleanup and safety tour of the other building. Have a great day.

Mary: You know I am salary.

Jon: So pay yourself a bonus; it's only paper.

Mary: I love working for you. Thanks. Bye.

Mary: Did you get that Virginia? I will let you know after tomorrow about noon which one. I am going to a motel so I can start at 6 AM when they open. I think Jon and Sherrie will be coming knowing them. It has been nice having you on this whole ordeal. Jon probably would have shot people on both sides.

Virginia: I have enjoyed doing this arbitration. Most are the same old same old. I only feel that a few like this one, is where one side actually improves, both here probably will. Bye.

[Location: Jon's house.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Hi Sarge. Are you having any fun?

Sarge: I felt a disturbance in the force. Are you [explosion in the background]? [Pause.] Are you okay, sir?

Jon: I feel fine, maybe not as good as you right now. So where are you at?

Sarge: I had a hard time getting a line out. I am in Acapulco on the beach, getting some sun.

Jon: You for sure need some on that body of yours. Nude bathing I hope.

Sarge: You are the only male to ever see me nude. I think, I will keep it that way.

Jon: You can come here anytime you want and sun bathe on the picnic table or a few roofs. I hope you are making our vacation or at least some of it. See you there, I hope.

[Jon walks over to the white board. Turns around and gives Jamie a nice long kiss.]

Jon: Thanks.

[Jon opens the refrigerator door and closes it.]

Sherrie [on phone]: Jon will be happy to speak this weekend at the NRA meeting in Indiana, all 3 days if you want him.

Jon: Thanks for volunteering me.

Sherrie: You don't want to go?

Jon: Would someone put Indiana map on the TV?

[Jon walks over to the laptop where Misty is sitting and getting up the map. Picks her up and puts her on his shoulders, then sits down and moves and magnifies the map.]

Jon: Pack the Nova, Sherrie. Road trip. Misty, you are in charge of the teenagers, okay?

Misty [bending down]: Okay. May we go to the NRA meeting?

Jon: The next day or two I am on business.

Bo-Bai: We can pack up the herd for the NRA meeting if you don't get back in time. Mary Ann is off this weekend so she can drive one car. Maybe we can rent a tour bus and driver?

Sherrie: Do the bus if you can. We can figure it out otherwise. Jon, for the NRA meeting, we have a family room and the honeymoon suite, they were the very last rooms and #20 on the cancellation list.

[Jon and everyone leaves and walks over to the other house. The cooks haven't set up the tables yet, so all the teenagers setup the tables. Everyone gets some samples of everything and sits down to eat. Jon and Sherrie eat, throw the suitcases in the Nova and then leave.]

[Ellen Graybar and Leonard.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Prison Visitor Location. Visitor side.]

Ellen: Hello Leonard, we have a mutual friend. He saved me from a rapist.

Leonard: I know the brother well.

Ellen: He would like you to move to a place when you get out, a common hood area. He thinks it needs special touches.

[Ellen holds up a sheet of paper against the glass window, who no one can see which says, 'All expenses paid.']

Leonard: I would love to help out a brother. Count me in.

Ellen: I will pick you up in 6 days and we have a 4.5 hour drive, plus some shopping for some much better colored clothing. So be cool till then.

Leonard: I can be very cool for 6 days. Thank the brother for me.

Ellen: I will. See you soon.

[Manufacturing Locations.] [TOC](#)

[Location: First manufacturing facility. Time: 6: 05 AM.]

Jon: Hi Mary.

Mary: Hi Jon and Sherrie, I am glad you both could come in case I miss something important. I really liked the idea of 3 cabs so we could interrogate the drivers. Mine had nothing to say bad about the town or this location.

Sherrie: Mine was good too.

Jon: Mine had a large family and was happy to live here. So this aspect is all good. I'm glad.

[Location: Second manufacturing facility. Time: 11:35 AM.]

Jon: Same cab driver as I had this morning.

[Mary, Jon and Sherrie get in the cab.]

Jon: Here is the address where we are going and we would like you to park us at the best food somewhere from here to there. Know of any good places?

Driver: Yes about 2 blocks from that address.

Jon: How much would you like to stay at that address and then deliver us back to the motel in town at about 7:30 tonight? I am buying your lunch and supper.

Driver: When we park, I will be happy to figure that up, sir.

Sherrie: Here is a down payment.

[Sherrie puts \$300 through the wire in such a way it falls on the driver's seat. Sherrie takes a picture of the ID License.]

[Location: Motel. Time: 7: 23 PM.]

Sherrie: Come on follow us, we are staying tonight and going to our motel for the NRA meeting tomorrow, Jon is one of the speakers.

Mary: I was going to drive up and see part of the event so sure.

[Location: Motel room.]

Jon: Mary you go first; what did you like or dislike?

Mary: I liked both and I didn't see anything I hated but I really think the farthest one is the best, the place is newer, only 50 square feet smaller but lots of room to expand outside. I would like us to buy the lot next to it for \$250,000. It might be faster to get there, 10 minutes of traffic and then a good state highway all the way to the Industrial Park.

Sherrie: I hate their computer wiring worse but I like the location, location aspect so much better and you can get the lot for \$150,000 or less. The reality company is out in 10 days, should be perfect timing. Want to do a side trip Jon besides the city building? The industrial park company has an office here. I bought \$100,000 in funny money. They will not know the difference.

Jon: Would you like to call Virginia? I agree with both of you. We take Industrial Park location.

Mary: Call Virginia.

Jon: Hi Virginia, this is Jon Smyth, tricked you. We would love to have the Industrial Park facility.

Mary, Sherrie and I toured both today but we like the location outside the city better.

Virginia: That will be fine and that will be on the final settlement which will be on the fax machines later tonight.

Jon: You are very efficient. I hope any further items that might come up they pick you.

Virginia: Most will not. I am not cheap but I am worth every penny. Thanks and goodnight.

Jon: Bye. [Pause.] Thanks Mary.

Mary: Nice seeing both of you again. I will make sure you have a copy tomorrow.

[Location: Dining room. Time: 1 hour later.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Mary Ann: You own a pharma company settlement. It is notarized and everything. Can I fax this to the motel?

Jon: Sure you can fax the final document here. It is going to be public record soon enough.

[Mary looks surprised. Mary, Jon and Sherrie go to the Motel's front desk and get the fax.]

Jon: Mary would you like to accompany us on our rampage tomorrow?

Mary: Yes.

Jon: Do you have a nice location for this lady to stay tonight.

[Long Pause.]

Motel Clerk: Yes 2 doors from your current room if that would be okay?

Mary: Yes. This is legal. I have seen a few of these.

Jon: Then our rampage is going to be much more fruitful.

Sherrie: I wonder what movies are playing tonight?

Jon: Same liberal indoctrinating trash different paid service.

Motel Clerk: Here is your key for your new room, Mam.

Mary: Are you using my previous information?

Motel Clerk: No. Jon Smyth indirectly owns this motel. So it is free. Mr. Smyth, sorry Jon, should I put her on the list.

Jon: Yes please. Goodnight. Did they show you where the gun is located?

Motel Clerk: Yes they did and I have my own; this is rural Indiana. We all own guns here. Goodnight Jon.

[Phoebe at 17.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Motel room.]

[Sherrie's phone rings.]

Misty: Phoebe is in some kind of panic mode and sent dad an email.

Jon: Call Wesley. [Pause.]

Open me a secure link from my laptop through the wireless here to my server there. Phoebe sent me a really large attachment I have to see it. Just leave me a message when done on the screen. Thanks.

[Long pause.]

[Jon gets on his laptop and opens the attachment with a couple tries for the password. A video starts to play.]

[Video.]

Phoebe: I sure hope this video doesn't land somewhere else. You know I am still 9 years old. I started eating everything in sight and all the time and running a 101 degree fever.

Did you know my dad was on heroin once? I am afraid if I don't get away from him he will start back up.

I am somehow linked into his head and have been learning what he knows. Yesterday, I took out the spare car and I know how to drive a standard. In 10 minutes, it all felt very natural. I will bring the official paperwork. You are my temporary legal guardian. Dad is putting me on the plane tomorrow morning and the limo will be dropping me off at your house. I remember the unlock codes in case no one is there. I am so sorry to dump all of this on you at one time. I feel like a pin cushion. The specialist can't find anything wrong with me but we know something is happening. I am going to walk around so you can see all of me now.

[Long pause.]

Jon: Those are B cup for sure. She has as good of curves as any 17 year old teenager.

Sherrie: Nice butt. I wish I owned it.

Phoebe: I forgot. The silver dust is still here. I checked to make sure. Now for the graphic view.

Jon: That is a hymen that most 6 year olds would own not a 17 year old almost 10.

Phoebe: Thank you and I am sorry too. See you soon.

[End video.]

Sherrie: That is not a kid talking either. I am checking on Sleazy's bank account and credit cards.

[Long pause.]

Sherrie: He must have landed another good side job. Money is not a problem. But I will keep a flag on these in case of heroin purchases. How much cash does he have off book?

Jon: \$10,000 tops which I bet he spent as a good precaution against heroin. I need her at the Motel Friday, I wish I could get her here. I can try to link her to me and break with her dad.

Sherrie: Let's drive and pick her up if we can get Sleazy to drive her part way toward us. It is not that

far.

[Doorbell rings.]

Jon: Come on in.

[Mary sits down and sees the stopped video of Phoebe.]

Sherrie: Not what you think. That is Phoebe, Jon's goddaughter and now he is her legal guardian. She is 9 going on 17. Her father is going off the deep end and just can't cope. We are going to have her examined by better specialists than what her father could ever afford.

Jon is in the bathroom now trying to see if her father can meet us somewhere vs. the plane trip. Jon is fairly certain he thinks he knows part of the problem and we have the drug here. She is literally growing every day.

Jon: Hi Mary; could you do us a great favor?

Mary: Sure.

Jon: Phoebe has been eating almost constantly, could you go up the street and get us 2 KFC largest meal deals, no corn for a side and mostly mashed potatoes and slaw. If they have anything beans do that too. Here is \$100. Grab a gallon of milk next door and anything you might see that is healthy in the snack department, nuts probably are best and grab some vitamins and extra D and B complex if they have. Here is another \$100.

We will be back tonight and I plan on still rampaging tomorrow; we just may have extra company.

Sherrie erase that video. I don't want my goddaughter on the internet should someone hack the email.

I am packing the bedding so you or I can sleep some on the way.

Sherrie: Gone and erased. I will ride with Mary, in case I get any other ideas for Phoebe.

Jon: Anti-acid or something along those lines for in case medicine gets her stomach upset too badly.

My Bo-Bai experience was protein, B and D correct in Nurse Jane's cocktail.

Sherrie: And E, but she should not need any of that. We can get later if need be.

[Location: Interstate Rest Area. Time: 11:30 PM.]

[Phoebe sees the Nova parked next to them and runs out of the car to end up bear hugging Jon.]

Jon: We are being watched by the highway patrol who knows what is going through his head. Put back your hair and lay your cheek next to mine. I think I can break this connection to your father.

[Pause.] Can you hear me in your head?

Phoebe to Jon: Yes this is neat, but I am really dizzy.

Jon: Sherrie, go balance daddy. Give daddy a kiss goodbye.

Phoebe: By dad, I will keep you informed.

Sleazy: I can barely stay awake. I am most feel like I am coming off of a 3 day high.

Sherrie: You had a reaction to the new medication you are on, got it? We have a cop watching us. I will go get you a pillow and sheet and blanket and you can sleep here. First I will help you into your car.

Jon: Phoebe how do you feel.

Phoebe: I can get down now and walk. I am going to go talk to the Highway patrolman, come with.

[Phoebe and Jon walk over to the highway patrol car.]

Phoebe: Hi. This is my godfather and temporary guardian, Jon Smyth. He is much closer to Cleveland Clinic who is going to make me another pin cushion. See the paper work in the upper corner. I am only 9 with a 18 year old's gene maturity. Also Dad started new medication that might make his anger issues worse at first and he wanted me out of harm's way. Did Sherrie get my stuffed Doggie out of the trunk? Dad got really dizzy so he is going to sleep till the drug wears off. Bye, I am going to get

Doggie.

Jon: I am Jon Smyth. Hi Officer Hayes, are you planning to go to the NRA meeting this weekend? I am speaking there and my daughter probably.

Officer Hayes: Yes, my son and I are going. I love the work you have been doing.

Jon: I will leave you a 3 day pass at the door, enjoy yourselves.

Thanks, I love making communists cry.

Officer Clary Hayes: Thank you Mr. Smyth.

Jon: Jon please. I am not good enough to be a Mr., well, except maybe with Clara Jones.

[Both start laughing and then Jon goes back to the Nova. Jon gets in the back seat and Sherrie is in the front with Phoebe.]

Jon: You did bring Doggie.

Phoebe: Sometimes you have to be a 9 year old. Sometimes I can be 18. I am so glad you brought food. Want any?

Jon: I will take a thigh and then I am sleeping. Sherrie slept on the way here. We have work to do in the morning, so your day is packed with us. Get some rest when not craving.

Phoebe: Tell me why my breasts hurt all the time.

Jon: Press the flat of your thumb on your nipple and push in.

Phoebe: Hurts.

Jon: Same but on the side.

Phoebe: A little.

Jon: Your breast are full of milk. You will probably will lose about a ½ bra size.

Phoebe: Great I am busting out of my B-cups and I hate bra shopping. Why would women want big breasts? I liked my flat ones far better.

Jon: Because stupid Americans think 'Bigger is Better'. Goodnight all.

Phoebe: Food hit. Goodnight, me too. Will you be okay Sherrie?

Sherrie: Nova please wake me up should I doze.

[Long pause.]

Nova: Yes, we will activate lane sensors. Should you run onto one, we will let you know?

Sherrie: Thank you.

Nova: You're welcome Sherrie. Happy trails. GPS is active once you turn around.

[Jon being Jon near his pharma.] [TOC](#)

[Location: County Court House, Planner / Zoning Office. Time: 9 AM.]

Jon: May I see Mr. Harrison for 2 minutes. I am...

Teresa: Jon Smyth. I am in love. Sorry I am in love with what you do for the NRA, SAF and the 2nd Amendment and you have really made an impact on the other side of town. Just walk on in.

[Long pause. Loudly.]

Mr. Harrison, Jon Smyth in the flesh.

[Location: A little office.]

Mr. Harrison: So glad to actually meet you. I am going to the NRA meeting Saturday. You know Clara Jones will of course show up. How may I help you?

Jon: I would love to buy the strip of land that runs next to the hood that goes to my new company, but I have 6 slum lords who are renting what should be condemned and if they were gone, the taxes

on possibly prime real estate would make them very happy to sell to me so I can put up a fence and build a distribution center there full of guns and guards. Just saying. Nice meeting you. See you at the meeting I hope.

[Jon walks out of his office.]

Jon: Bye Martha Harrison. Have a great day.

[Jon walks out of the court house and gets in the Nova.]

Rubio Harrison: Honey. That was the best crafted bribe I have ever heard and not one single penny was offered.

Martha: Jon, knew we are married and used my real name. He is as good as the rumors.

Rubio: I need to do some research downstairs and talk with the commissioners. Can you set that up? I will be back or call me if a meeting is possible.

Martha: News, I will turn it up.

Newscaster (Laura): Jon Smyth, makes the news again for a whole different reason, property he acquired from his marriage to his now deceased wife. We are sorry, Jon. The company just settled a dispute that has left Jon with full control of a new startup pharmaceutical company worth an estimated 250 million dollars who currently owns 3 copyrights on one-of-a-kind medicines. We did receive an email reply from him to our question as where do you plan to go from here in video form.

Jon: In the settlement, we lost a distribution center. Not really a loss. I would love to build one close-by my Main Headquarters but a lot of zoning and such will have to be changed OR I can go with one of the other locations willing to cut all kinds of deals and who would love to have some more good paying jobs in their area.

Now for anyone who would like a full time job with benefits. Send a PDF resume to my website contact form with subject 'Distribution Center'. People who have had CWC permits for over a year will automatically land on the top of the pile, so please put that close to the top.

You better be able to pass a drug test also weekly. We don't want you eating the pharma we make.

Rubio: I would hate to play him in a game of Chess. I really hoped that some of the commissioners heard that.

[Location: Outside the Court House.]

Jon: Thanks Cory.

Cory (over phone): I love working for you, never a dull moment. Who was the newscaster?

Sherrie: Laura, a long story we can tell you later who was saved from becoming a wall picture.

[Flashback.]

[Video of a Laura behind a counter, cash register to her left and a man standing in front pointing a gun at her.]

Rapists: I think you are going to be my DATE tonight.

Laura: But I am a virgin.

[Rapists smiling and relaxes his gun. He looks down at the counter.]

[Click. BOOM. The front of the counter directly in front of the man blows out in pieces going right in him. He falls backward to the floor.]

Laura: You are not my type.

[Laura pulls out her hand with a pistol and shoots the body on the floor 3 more times.]
Laura: Call Sherrie.

[NRA Meeting.] [TOC](#)

[Location: NRA Meeting, Main Entrance. Time: Friday, 1 PM.]

[Misty asks to sit at the first table. They let her.]

Misty: Hi Dragon Lady, do you have an NRA membership? If you forgot to bring it with you, we can look you up.

Clara Jones: No I don't!

Misty: Nice seeing you, GOODBYE.

Clara: I am a news person.

Misty: So that and a membership and \$5 gets you inside. Otherwise GO AWAY; you are stopping traffic.

[Clara beet red turns around and stomps off with her camera-man, who does a thumbs-up in the air behind her.]

[One of the other ladies, hands a piece of scrap paper to the next person who looks panicked. That says, "NRA membership not require, pass backward".]

[People are trying not to laugh, but laughter breaks out anyway. Misty get up turns around. Then clapping breaks out. She puts her fist in the air as she walks away.]

[Location: NRA meeting, Podium.]

Jon: I can say it no better than a secretary at one of my companies said to my least favorite evil witch: "I love my guns and I am keeping every last one of them until you pry them out of my cold dead hands."

[Crowd is in an uproar. Long pause.]

Jon: #2, the problem in our society is that instead of enforcing the gun laws we already have on the book, the demon-commie-rats keep trying to make new ones. I have a statistic for you, 38,231 criminals were arrested last year who had in their possession a gun [slower, louder] they did NOT have the right to own or have.

[Normal.] This is a 3 year mandatory sentence added to whatever else they are found guilty of.

Every one of these 38,231 people didn't go to jail for even 1 year, let alone 3. 25,021 repeated the same crime again after their vacation time in jail within 3 years. This I am sure is a bare minimum statistic, but a great sampling.

#3, if there is ANY elected official that you know of who lets felons off, elect their opponent. We have JINO's, 'Judges In Name Only' too. When someone asks you why you are voting against them. Just tell them they are racist when it comes to the Constitution and AMERICANS!

[Crowd clapping. Long pause.]

Jon: #4, each and every one of you needs to call your representatives and make sure if they are against guns, you will give them one chance to repent, then you will try your best to VOTE THEM OUT.

Get out there, go door to door, volunteer at the voting centers, and demand voter logs are cleaned up. Demand ID's to vote and valid registration and voting only in 1 state. We don't need dead people and non-U.S. residents voting against us.

[Crowd clapping. Long pause.]

#5, for every dollar that goes to organizations, people or elected officials who are against us, we need to raise that much money to fight them. This is a war for freedom, NEVER FORGET IT. Once they stop GUNS, we are all just slaves! If you are old and feeble or can't work 60 hours a week, you get the LITERAL AX.

[Crowd clapping. Long pause.]

Jon: #6, and very necessary. A fact that has been proven over and over, lessen the gun laws, there is less violate crime. Would you rob a gas station when you know this gun is waiting for you and every customer might have one?

[Jon holds up his .357.]

Employees of government and state offices, schools, hospitals, etc. need trained. Certain areas need locked all the time. Fact is 96% of all mass shootings occur in gun-free zones. Get RID of gun-free zones!

[Crowd clapping, cheering and shouting. Long pause.]

[Jon holds up a box over his head.]

Jon: See this box. If you packed it nice and neat with \$100 bills. This is 1 million dollars and about 22 pounds. My friends and I will match dollar for dollar up to 1 million dollars, what all of you can donate to the NRA by Wednesday Midnight, Easter Standard Time, 5 days from now.

Thanks to all, remember to thank our God, pray for your friends and the families of all of our fallen heroes, military or police and may God bestow his favors upon you? Bye all.

[Jon walks off the podium. Crowd goes nuts. Jon shakes all kinds of hands as he makes it back to his clan.]

[Meanwhile.]

[Location: Parking Lot.]

Clara Jones: What is going on? That killer played me. Her father just called me a witch.

Cameraman: Absolutely. She did you a favor. I told you this is a really bad idea. There are 10,000 other people in there at least who would call you far worse to your face.

[20 minutes later.]

[Jon gets that Jon kind of blank stare on his face.]

Sherrie: We may have to cart him out.

Cory: If it wasn't so public, I could fix Jon!

[1 minute later.]

Jon: Delegate.

[Same stare still. 1 minute later.]

Jon: Hi Cory. Why do you look concerned? Wesley you should even less. Phoebe, I can expect you to be terrified. Now if I only had a Sarge here.

[Sarge, smiling, turns Jon around and lays one wet kiss on him.]

[At a distance, Virginia sees Jon and Sarge kissing. Mary Ann is behind her and realizes who she is.]

Mary Ann: Sarge is a good friend, not a lover.

[Mary Ann turns in such a way to appear to be part of a couple's conversation, then walks away.]

Jon: Hi Sarge, glad you could make it.

Sarge: Very nice speech. Delegate what?

[Jon reaches his one arm around Sarge, one around Cory and pulls Wesley's ponytail toward him.]
Jon: I think I have a way to automate thousands of devices, cheap, all from the camera system box. Add alarm modules to the house, start the car module, lock the doors, turn on the washing machine, coffee maker, change channels on the TV at the top of the hour, when you are not home. All will be easy to program.

Idea 2: make a multi hybrid electric car. All I need is a programming crew, a really big one, I think. Know of any people who might be interested? I am going to the bar to write down some notes.

[Location: NRA Meeting. Bar set up.]

[Jon is writing down some things in a notebook drinking a non-alcoholic drink.]

Virginia: Come to the meetings to work, Jon?

Jon: Hi Virginia. No. But it does look that way at the moment. I am a computer programmer since I was about 10. Some of my programs led me into the hardware end, so now an inventor. I get these ideas and as my best and oldest friend would say, 'He is in the zone again'. I had 2 today, so making a few notes before the meeting, side-tracks me. Would you like a drink?

Virginia: Sure. A Cherry Pepsi. So what are you drinking?

Jon: A Tom Collins without the gin, I like tart occasionally. I don't do well with drugs, so I avoid all of them. So you don't drink either then?

Virginia: I had my teenage problems; got into some trouble. I am trying to get this cleaned so I can get a CWC permit. Very thankful to you for playing congress to pass a law to make this even possible. Please call me Genny. I am just me today. No negotiations, no government functions today, actually till the next weekend.

I live in a cave normally, so your basement motel was very relaxing.

Jon: If you are in that town again and need an underground place to stay you are welcome to stay there. If I have my way, I am pushing the hood back into the hood. They want to kill each other every day, and leave the liquor stores on every corner and the drug dealers and whore houses on every street, fine with me; just leave us normal citizens alone.

I have a house that sunk into an old coal mine which was cut into or through a cave. I had the house raised up on one end. The 20 degree angle made the walking around inside awkward.

Genny [smiling]: I can see how living that would be difficult. My cave is almost perfectly level, very strange actually.

Jon: Mine is too, except for one slope to another very flat area, which is too dangerous to go into. I never thought that to be odd, till you said something. Actually I was living elsewhere at the time. The home I am in now was Grandpa's. My family is clean slate above me and I have no siblings. 1 adopted daughter, 4 goddaughters.

Virginia: That is why you have such a crowd. I was an only child and parents are gone too.

Jon: So what do you do for fun?

Virginia: I work a lot, so I unwind a lot on my days in between in my hot springs. This is all make up. I am actually a prune.

Jon (smiling): Oh, I am envious. All I have is a lake that has to be heated. All the teenagers love it though. They like not having to wear swimming suits. Simple things make life good.

Virginia: Yes they do.

Jon: My clan. Ring leader is the strawberry blonde on the far left. That is Sherrie, we have been friends before the time we can remember. Next to her is my daughter Misty. Phoebe the taller one is my temporary kid who is eating. Jamie, slender taller blonde, lives in one section of my basement with

her sister Janie who is turned the opposite way. Bo-Bai is the sort of foreign looking one and Dorcey her adopted kid is next to her. They live in another part of my basement. Cory and Wesley are the very attractive couple of women next. They are my main programmers. Sherrie does computer hardware and servers. The tallest woman is Sarge, real name Amy, is U.S. Military assigned to me when she is not rogue. No one seems to care about her off book jobs; she is a prodigy like me. So was my wife. Wow, Mila and Marshal made it. Come on. I haven't a clue how long they will be able to stay since still in uniform.

[Jon and Genny walk over to Jon's clan.]

Jon [loudly]: Clan this is Genny. Working name Virginia, the arbitrator for all the recent news events about me and my new company. Genny this is the U.S. Marshal Mila my cousin-in-law; [pause] well was.

[Mila puts her arms around Jon's shoulders and kisses him.]

Mila: Genny you need to try that, he is a great kisser.

[Genny almost looks embarrassed.]

Amanda: Move aside boss.

[Amanda hugs Jon and then kisses him.]

Jon: Are you both able to stay a while? We can fit you both in somewhere in the motel rooms. Then come back to the house? I think we have plenty of room there for sure.

Mila: I can't be sure yet. This is sort of a business trip to talk with one of the vendors here on a standard issue gun.

Jon: And you didn't invite me, I am hurt [holding his chest].

Amanda: You're invited. I didn't know you would be here.

Jon: Sherrie volunteered me. Oh Genny, this is Mary Ann, my first goddaughter.

[Mary Ann waves.]

Jon: Let's go.

[Jon grabs Genny's hand.]

Jon: Come on let's see if they picked a good one.

[Mila, Amanda and Jon pulling along Genny, leave.]

Jon: Which one, full sized or squat version?

Mila: This one. Why did you call it squat version?

Jon: Easier to conceal. When did that really make a difference to either one of you unless you are on a date? But shooting at a criminal at 25-50 yards, I want something I can aim and hit with. Because it is not a perfect world and you can't go back and get your AR-10 or 15.

[Jon pulls his gun out of his shoulder holster and lays it on the counter next to squat one.]

Jon: Or a cheater. That one please.

[Jon hands both guns to Genny.]

Jon: Please aim at the light above the restrooms with first gun.

Genny: Okay.

[Genny aims and then lays the gun down. She uses the second gun.]

Jon: Which was easier?

Genny: This one.

Jon: That one for her please.

[Genny aims and smiles.]

Genny: I want this one.

Jon: Now this gun is well built.

[Jon has the gun in pieces in a matter of seconds.]

Jon: But it has NO trigger options for a 1.5 pound trigger. The lowest aftermarket is an upper range 3-4 pound. But you have to do one modification on this gun.

[Jon puts the gun into a jar of water next to him and pulls it out.]

Jon: Pull the trigger now. You will probably lose a couple of fingers if lucky. Here Amanda open the slide.

Amanda: That was stupid on my part. It looks like I peed myself.

Jon: Here have some water on your shirt. Now you just look like a klutz.

Amanda: I will get even.

Jon [devious smile]: I will get ahead.

Back to guns. You drill a little hole right here. As cops you can never be sure if dry weather or a thunderstorm using buckets instead of raindrops. I personally would not ever want an 'out of box gun'. I think you should have a minimum requirement and that's all. So have you all shot these a bunch?

Mila: No. I haven't at all.

[Jon pulls out his phone, scans through his pictures and hands the phone to the counter person.]

Jon: There is mine FFL and address, please ship all three of these in 9mm to that location. Here is my debit card.]

Counter person: Class 3, I didn't expect to see that at all.

[Amanda walks up behind Jon and reverse hugs him and looks around his arm.]

Jon: Genny this is Amanda, my other best friend. She is FBI. How factory is your gun?

Amanda [laughing]: You have to be nuts, the receiver, maybe. You modified everything else, even the grips to fit my hand.

Jon: Amanda is not a real good target shooter. How many can you get in the circle at 50 yards?

Amanda: All of them, almost all of the time.

Jon: Gun please.

[Amanda laying down a full sized pistol.] Get my point?

Mila: Okay we go toward larger. Why 9mm not 40 or 45?

Jon: 9mm is most common. You run out of ammo, the dead might have some.

But 9mm hollow points will open all the time. 40's most of the time. 45's almost never.

The only advantage to the 45 is bigger hole and heavy bullets when shooting someone with a large thick winter coat on. But then exchange the 9mm 115 grain for 124 grain or 135 when available and +P; life is good. 9mm 147 grain hollow points seldom open and don't remember seeing them in +P or ++P.

The 10mm was what the FBI started with but in a small light weight gun; kick is bad. Women had a serious problem with the gun's kick and reloading. That is why the 40 caliber exists and is standard issue. I truly think that was an extremely bad choice by the Deep State, but that is me.

Get on some gun forums there is always arguments about the 13-17 bullets in 9mm vs. the 7-10 in 45's going on as to which is the best defense weapon to carry or have in the home.

Mila: I will poll the offices but unless some caliber flat out wins, 9mm.

Mary Ann: If by chance the office reloads, 9mm is almost fool proof if you pick certain powders and bullet combos.

[Genny notices Mary Ann's voice and her original intention.]

Jon: We have the 2 largest motel rooms can you all stay? Genny your welcome to stay with us also.

Genny: I uh, I don't think that would look right with me just working for and against you.

Jon: I guess I understand what you are saying. I guess I just don't care.

Everyone but Genny in harmony: It's only paper.

Genny [surprised]: Thanks for the offer.

Amanda: Can you eat with us? We for sure will not be eating the stuff in here for supper? Red Lobster was the best I saw on the way here in town.

Genny: If you want a home cooked like meal, I know a great local place. Not fancy, but great food.

Jon: Sold. Hi Phoebe and Dorcie. Excuse me.

[Jon takes Phoebe aside.]

Phoebe: I am getting air headed the food here doesn't have what I need.

Jon: Dorcey see if you can find a handicap vehicle or wheelchair for Phoebe, I doubt I can carry her all the way out.

Dorcey: I can help if needed.

Amanda: What is wrong Jon?

Jon: Phoebe needs some vitamins and better food. We may need to carry her out of here.

Genny: Can I help?

Jon: Yes that food place we need sooner than later for Phoebe and her condition. Can you ride with us there, shortly?

Genny: Sure, I would be happy to do that.

[Jon's phone rings.]

Dorcie (over speaker): All the carts are low battery, we will be carrying her. I am coming back. Go ahead and start out of here. I can always find you by smell. Go north, a closer exit.

Jon: Phoebe, bear hug, or I pick you up and ride on my back?

Phoebe: Bear hug.

Jon: There is an exit behind these displays.

[Jon with Phoebe, Amanda, Dorcie and Genny head for the Exit.]

[Clara Jones and her cameraman step in front of them.]

Clara Jones: Hi Jon, who do we have here?

Jon: Get on your broomstick and fly away. I have a sick Goddaughter.

Genny: Get out of the way, Clara!

[Cameraman drops the camera downward and walks aside, then Clara reluctantly.]

[Amanda opens the exit door and everyone walks out.]

[Genny meets the Nova.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Behind the building where deliveries are made and dumpsters close-by.]

Jon: Guard that door please.

[Jon gets out his phone.]

Jon: Nova find me.

Nova (over speaker): Location acquired; coming Jon.

[Nova arrives. Doors all open.]

Jon: Amanda you drive, I and Phoebe in the front seat. Dorcie and Genny set in the back, please. Can you navigate from the back seat, Genny?

Genny: Of course, it is in the genes.

Jon: No comment. I am outnumbered.

[The Nova takes off toward the restaurant.]

Jon: Stop at the drug store. Dorcie run in and get some multi-vitamins and some women's vitamins if they have them also. I will guide you on which is better to buy.

Dorcie opens up the seat on top of the hump and grabs out a \$100 bill and opens the door and runs in, grabs a bottle of water out of the cooler, goes to the vitamins.]

{Jon telepathically to Dorcie: Second shelf, 1, 3 and 2 of number 4.}

[Jon, after he said that he remembers Genny is in the back seat so he takes out his phone and texts to himself.]

[Dorcie pays and runs back to the Nova and hops inside and hands the water and 4 pill bottles to Jon.]

Jon: Phoebe these will work better if you chew them up just slightly but taste horrible.

Phoebe: I have a mint.

[Amanda starts driving again. Phoebe takes the 4 pills, chews them up and drinks them down with ½ a bottle of water, burps and drinks the rest of the water. Then Phoebe puts her head back down on Jon.]

[They arrive at the restaurant.]

Jon: Good there is room for the bus here. The clan rented a bus to come to the NRA Meeting.

Phoebe: I feel some better. I can walk in.

Dorcie: Hold my hand just in case.

Phoebe: Sure. We don't look anything alike. So you want to be my girlfriend.

Jon: Not funny. Sickening actually. Hold mine too.

[Jon turns around.]

Jon: Nova please instruct Sherrie how to get here.

Nova: Yes. Sherrie's phone acquired. Texting information.

Genny: You have a really interesting car, like it is alive.

Jon: It is. It grows on you. The rebuild was given to me from the future.

[Genny does not look surprised or alarmed that she is with a crazy man.]

Genny: So you believe we can travel in time, go to the future help ourselves to tech and come back.

Jon: Future is not here yet. We have decisions to make which make it turn certain ways.

Should I sell my new company or should I not? Say I do. The new owners want to clean slate the management and workers as many companies do these days. I just changed 51 lives forever.

If I decided to sell to a different company for less money, 51 people still have a job.

Now say I take the money from the better sell and can barely buy another drug company and through my inspiring them (ha ha) they discover the cure for cancer. The entire planet has been changed.

Going backward is the interesting possibility, how many years, could you only touch those major events like the buy or sell option I just gave you exists or every moment of your previous life.

Then how long does time last before it decays.

But ask the Nova if you want more accurate information.

[Location: Large family restaurant inside.]

Hostess: 5 in your party?

Jon: Is there a meeting room or such. We will have 13 total I think.

Hostess: Sure for our guest speaker. I hope you are talking tomorrow.

Jon: I was asked to repeat the same speech this morning 4 more times, so yes.

Phoebe: Going to bathroom. Order me the largest for starters.

[Jon looks at Dorcie and she goes with Phoebe.]

Tray (waitress): My name is Tray, a nickname since birth. What would you like to drink?

Genny: Water with lemon.

Amanda: Same.

Jon: Same but could you bring us a pitcher of water. But the one who sits here has 'tapeworm disease' so if you have a chicken steak combo, please get her that for starters, any green vegetables, no corn, and sweat potato if possible, no sugary whatever on it, but with butter. The teenager opposite, loves Mountain Dew and a water too.

Tray: I will be happy to do that while you look over the menus and wait for the rest of your party.

Jon: Actually they all want water with lemon, 2 ice teas no sugar, make that 3 ice teas. Thank you.

Tray: I will be back shortly with 1st part.

[Tray is getting water and drinks when Dorcie and Phoebe walk by and Dorcie returns and smells her. Tray flips around panicked.]

Tray: Are you smelling me?

Dorcie: Yes, you are sick and you don't know it. Talk to Jon. Come on Tapeworm.

Phoebe: If she said you are sick, you are, talk to my godfather.

[Dorcie and Phoebe go back to the table and sit down.]

Amanda: You are the Virginia I was guarding and you live in the Haunted Cave south of here?

Genny: I wasn't going to remind you. I figured it is just one more assignment for you and you forgot all about it.

Dorcie: Our waitress has cancer Jon. I told her to talk to you.

Genny: How can you know that?

Dorcie: I smell everything. It is a curse. Our clan has its issues, like Tapeworm here age 9 going on 18.

Phoebe [chewing food]: Big mouth.

Jon: Yes she is, Genny, with the mind of a 30 year old. Sleazy is 30, right?

Phoebe [swallowing]: Yes Dad was, 1 month ago.

Sherrie: We have arrived and you ordered our drinks. Thanks.

Genny: Will you stop growing fast?

Jon: Good question, when was your last period?

Phoebe: 2 weeks ago. Oh, I have been every week, part of one day in the last 4 months.

Jon: Why are you wiggling around so much?

Phoebe: My breasts are killing me. My left side, under my waist is really hurting.

Jon: Mila, let me have your spot for a minute please. Any cameras in here?

Sherrie: No. One dummy one, not even pointed at us.

Jon: Phoebe, unzip your pants and unlatch your belt.

[Jon sits down next to Phoebe. Mila stands behind them in such a way even with cameras no one can see.]

Jon: This is good. You are ovulating. How many days, exactly since your period?

[Pause.]

Phoebe: 12.

Jon: Was it longer than usual?

Phoebe: Yes actually almost a full day because I got blood on my sheets.

[Jon gets up and goes and sits down in his spot.]

Jon: This is all good, you are slowing down fast. We need to get a pregnancy test. The cheap ones

will probably test positive.

Phoebe: I am for sure not pregnant.

Jon: Your body hasn't got a clue right now. We will work on losing all your milk tonight. You are missing some kind of vitamin or mineral. Milk, do you like milk?

Phoebe: Yes. Should I be drinking milk? Order lots. I drank a lot of it at home.

Jon: I can't see it hurting any, eat some more vitamins. These have a fair amount of calcium in them.

Phoebe: I already ate 8 since the car. I thought I should. I will eat some more.

Jon: Hi Tray could you get Tapeworm some milk, whole would be best if you have it.

There is going to be no good time to say this.

Tray you need to go to the motel tonight and let me see what kind of cancer you have. When was your last female exam and mammy?

Tray: I can't talk about this.

Dorcey: I have a \$100 here that says you can.

[Dorcey stands up, leans forward and puts the \$100 bill in Tray's apron pocket. Mila, lays down her badge; Amanda her FBI badge, Marshal her badge.]

Jon: Have a seat we are your only customer right now and we are not in any hurry.

Mila: You are safe with us. I am not a U.S. Marshal, I am THE U.S. Marshal. She is #2.

Sherrie: Everyone at this table is Jon's patient. He was trained in China as a gynecologist and worked the job for 2 years. The FBI lady was his assistant.

Jamie: He is the most experienced non-licensed gynecologist on this planet and the most gentle. Get sick at work, leave, this is important.

Tray: Okay. I am off at 9 PM. I really want to go to the NRA meeting and see if I could buy a cheap gun to leave in my purse.

Mila: Put your thumb print on my phone.

[Tray looks at her phone and does the thumb print.]

Misty: Let me know, Mila.

[Misty gets up and walks out to the Nova. In a couple of minutes walks back in with a bag in hand.]

Mila: She cleared and is coming to the motel tonight.

Genny: How is this happening to Phoebe?

[Jon reaches around Amanda and down her blouse and then lays a pouch of silver dust on the table in front of Genny.]

Jon: Look familiar?

Genny: Yes it does. The lab, couldn't figure it out. It actually scared them because a woman absorbed some of it. Excuse me. I think I need some fresh air. I will be back soon.

[Genny leaves and goes to the parking lot and stands in front of the Nova.]

[Location: Restaurant parking lot.]

[Flashback.]

[Genny remembers the time she touched a black vein in her cave and had dreams of holding hands with a taller man and different places and at different times but this time she looks at him and it is Jon.]

Genny: Many futures were shown to me. We will always find each other; we were written in the stars.

Genny: Nova, is time travel possible?

Nova: Genny you know better than most that it is, behind your steel doors.

[Genny get wobbly and Jon grabs her from behind.]

Jon: Don't ask questions, you don't want to know the answer. Deep slow breaths.

Genny: Are you from the future.

Jon [laughing]: No but I sure have been influenced by it. Meet my pretty Nova. One of these days when you and I are old and gray, maybe we will have an answer we can live with. Come on back in and get your meal. Dessert is calling and I haven't even eaten yet.

Genny: Do you have a tapeworm too?

Jon: I sure hope not. I would hate to think it has been stealing my food all these years.

[Genny and Jon laugh and then walk back inside.]

[Location: Restaurant meeting room.]

Misty: Tray, here put this in your purse it is yours. Simple and easy. Unload it this way; load it back this way. No safeties, the internal was broken on purpose, not one in the chamber, no magazine. Aim and put trigger.

Tray: I can't take this, this used, is even an expensive gun, way past my budget.

Misty: It is a gift from the clan. So none of us was out any large amount of money.

Tray [teary]: Thank you all. I will be back in a minute.

Jon: I hate to say it but I need to get back. Call Nova. [Pause.]

Nova: Yes Jon.

Jon: Phoebe knows how to drive but you make sure she and Dorcie get back to the NRA meeting, please.

Nova: Yes, Jon, we can.

Jon: Why didn't the driver eat with us?

Sherrie: Company rules. Stupid ones in my opinion. It should be the driver's choice. He would have like us. He is a strong republican, works the polls, goes to every meeting he can and stomps on lots of Leftist toes. He normally lives in the Red part of Illinois.

[Sherrie's phone rings.]

Motel Clerk 2: We have 1 more room available. Do you want it? It belonged to your arch enemy. They escorted her out of the NRA meeting for trying to incite a riot. Too bad they can't lock her up and throw away the key.

Sherrie: Absolutely, we will get the key when we get there. Bye.

Misty, they escorted the Dragon Lady out of the NRA meeting and she left her room behind. So we have another room to invade. So Genny, it is yours if you want it vs. driving back tonight. We own the Motel indirectly so it is already paid for.

Genny: Yes. 3 of the teenagers can bed there if they want.

Tray: Here is the first bill.

Dorcie: Me. [Pause.] Here keep the change. Tapeworm and I are staying behind till she is finally happy. Remind me to load the money box back up. Tray, we will be getting 3 meals to go for Tapeworm. Bye all.

Bo-Bai: Do you have your debit card in case?

Dorcie: Yes mom. We have our guns too and other tools.

[Everyone else gets up and walks outside toward the bus.]

[Location: Restaurant parking lot.]

Genny: Bye Nova.

Nova: Bye, see you again soon Genny.

Genny: Isn't it illegal for kids to have guns?

[Genny not knowing Mila is right behind her.]

Mila: Jon has rescued 30+ kids. If they had a gun, 30+ pedophiles or such would be dead or in jail right now and the kids would be sleeping just fine at night. I am never going to bust a citizen for a gun. Not even you for being a stupid teenager.

[Tray Diagnosed.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Honeymoon suite. Time: 10 PM.]

Jon: 2 tumors, feel here. [Long pause.] Now feel the smaller one, here. [Long pause.]

Tray: I thought they were muscles.

Jon: Too late now but muscle don't move up and down in this position and if a muscle were to be larger it would be your right side. You're right handed, aren't you?

Tray: Yes. I don't know what to do now.

Jon: Quit your job or take for sure a week off. You are coming home with us. We can get the right tests done and we have a possible cure. The rarest substance on earth can cure cancer. It cured Amanda and a few other so far, but when you give it to 8 year olds, this one had the strange side-effect of being 17 years old at age 9. I doubt you have more growing to do. Pack a bag with essentials, don't worry much about clothes for about a week you will not be wearing any because you will think they are way too itchy.

Tray: I have a daughter, 8.

Misty: Bring her. Getting you well is what matters. I think you can see a whole room full of babysitters. She will love our private lake to swim in.

Tray: I have very little money but you are welcome to it.

Sherrie: No one here wants or needs your money. Dorcie, how much is on your debit card?

Dorcie: \$2,771.

Misty: \$2,930.

Phoebe: \$2,000.

Amanda: Get the idea, Tray?

Tray: Thank you so much. What time Sunday are you leaving?

Sherrie: One of us will call you with more exact details but about 6:30 PM be at the bus. The bus driver is in the bus should you want or need to arrive earlier Sunday.

Mila: When do you think the guns will arrive?

Jon: Tuesday.

Mila: IF you want to start her treatment earlier, Amanda could drop her off. I am debating if we both can stay till Wednesday or not.

Jon: Let's wait till Monday to start Tray. Let her get things organized a little before she leaves. If the silver dust doesn't work, she is in for a very very long haul.

Tray: Thanks, goodnight all.

Everyone: Goodnight.

Jon: Would it help if both of you were at the house where you have access to more stuff? I like your company but I understand business is business. I am going to the other room to make sure they

haven't driven Genny nuts yet.

[Location: Motel Hallway. Time: 11 PM.]

[Jon knocks on the door.]

Misty: Password.

Jon: Open says me.

Misty: You're no fun.

Jon: If that's the case you can stay at the motel all day and watch TV.

Misty: Puke.

Jon: Are they driving you nuts yet?

Genny: No, those two are enjoying their movie. Misty and I have been talking. Everyone but me has had a shower.

[Jon reaches over and puts his hand on Genny's leg.]

Jon: I love the gun you are not supposed to have.

Genny: A girl has to do what a girl has to do.

Jon: I brought you a present.

[Jon holds up a pack of ear plugs. Genny grabs them out of his hand.]

Genny: Very nice present. Thank you. I'm sorry but I need to run you off.

Jon: I understand. Goodnight. Goodnight kids.

Kids: Goodnight.

[Jon goes to the other room.]

[Location: Honeymoon suite.]

Jamie: Where is Jon at?

Sherrie: I made the mistake of saying that Jon was no longer celibate.

Amanda: This could be... Jamie want to have great sex tonight? Sarge?

Phoebe: I do since I am biologically 18 and 2 months from the last report. Jon was supposed to help me with these hard bumps.

[Door opens and Bo-Bai comes in.]

Bo-Bai: All of you are looking at me? What did I do?

Sherrie: Did you have sex with Jon?

Bo-Bai: Yes, but not the kind that you are worried about. There is not enough sex maniacs here for that or the time.

[Whispering to Sherrie.]

Bo-Bai: Jon has a second reason too, shower with Phoebe, rubbing those nice breasts with that nice butt looking at him or even rubbing against him. You know she is hornier than Mila. She reeks of pheromones. If he has sex with her, nobody would care, but everyone needs to not know; she is 18 with 29 year old maturity.

[Location: Honeymoon suite, large bed.]

[Jon crawls into bed between Sherrie and Amanda. Sherrie turns over and kisses Jon.]

{Sherrie telepathically to Jon: Am I in there?}

Jon to Sherrie: Yes, you are.

Sherrie to Jon: How did the shower go?

Jon: I wore my underwear in. Phoebe got the shower water as hot as she could take it. I touched her

nipples with basically cold hands and with one good squeeze, milk hit the shower wall. I left and let her finish. Now I am here.

Sherrrie: Spoon with Amanda. She needs it more than me.

Jon: Okay.

[Location: Other Motel room. Time: 7: 45 AM.]

Mila: Morning sex I hope.

Jon: No, gun shopping.

Amanda: You have to be kidding?

Wesley: You 2 go shopping and Cory and I will keep Jon.

[Grandma's Vault.] [TOC](#)

[Meanwhile.]

[Location: Uncle Paul's house. Time: 7: 45 AM.]

Noel: Why did you decide to let Jon have the vault?

Paul: Adrienne knew money wouldn't change Jon. Her father trusted Jon, which is saying volumes. One day Jon will butt heads with your cousin and lots of money buys lots of power so that should help put an end to that monster.

Noel: What if he doesn't find the secret room?

Paul: He will, or we will just have to tell him some way. I know how, a letter from daddy to daughter. We need some old paper. If nothing happens we will send it in a few months.

Noel: How much gold is down there anyway?

Paul: A thousand bricks. \$400,000,000 if my math is right.

[First Official Date Planned.] [TOC](#)

[Location: NRA Meeting parking lot. Time: Sunday, 6 PM.]

Genny: I will have to say I know more about guns, armor, bullets than I would have believed. Thank you. Once this pharma stuff is over. Let's see if we can do something again.

Jon: Want to learn about hacking? Sleazy, Phoebe, Sherrrie, Wesley, Cory, Bo-Bai, Dorcey and I for sure are going to the Hackers and Black Hats meeting. Probably the whole clan for some of it. They keep asking for the world's most famous hacker to speak there. Maybe one day I will get to meet him or her.

Nova: Ha.

Genny: I would have sworn the Nova said something. Nova, should I go to the hacker meeting?

Nova: Yes, you will love the company and the show.

Genny: You have a date then let me know the details as soon as possible so I can make sure my schedule is clear. I love how you are instilling your various kids to not care about money and make them trustworthy. I am guessing there was \$3000 in the money box. Bye Jon.

Nova: Bye Genny.

Jon: I want them not greedy. Close \$3,500. I hope this is the way. Bye Genny see you in less than 3 weeks, if not before. Here are the dates on my phone. I will email them to you, also and a way to secure this phone from unwanted listeners.

[Empty the Vaults.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Road back home. Time: Midnight.]

Jon: We have to open Adrienne's vault and get those full auto's out of there, as soon as we can. I never really paid much attention to it. I only saw it once.

Sherrie: Wake me or I will wake you. We should drive the van and truck just incase there is more than you remember.

Jon: Pack up tools, just in case, if the Van's aren't there.

[Location: Adrienne's house, vault. Time: 6 AM.]

Jon: A Civil War Gatling Gun. Oh, look at this.

Sherrie: It is a zero, so.

Jon: They forgot to stamp the first one made. So when they numbered the rest, they fixed their mistake. This is one serious historical artifact. A WWI machine gun.

Sherrie: I like the Tommy Guns.

[Holding one in each arm.]

Jon: Those 2 would knock even you on your butt. I like the M60's, oh, and really like the M2 carbines.

Sherrie: These M16's look so strange in comparison to AR's.

Jon: The M16's were the original design based off of the Armalite Rifle. We need the whole clan over here to help.

Sherrie: Are these Uzi's still in grease or whatever that is.

Jon: I only saw down this way. I never knew about the other rooms. We have a fake wall. This block might come out.

[30 minutes later.]

Jon: Got it. Have you ever heard the expression marrying into money?

Sherrie: You had more money than she did.

Jon: But not grandma.

Sherrie: EEEE. I will take this one and you can have the next one.

Jon: Sure we need one to cut in half and make sure it is what it appears to be and not brass plated lead. I need to call Uncle Paul. Someone might just be waiting to buy this house to unlock its hidden treasure.

Sherrie: Yes. Put the block back in. Until we know for sure the rest is ours. I will put in this ammo can. I expected this to be heavier and larger.

Jon: 27.4 pounds.

[Amanda walks down.]

Amanda [loudly]: All packed, we are leaving for the garage. Sarge and I will start on the serial numbers.

[Location: Jon's house, outside the garage.]

Jon: Call Uncle Paul. [Pause.] I went to the NRA Meeting over the weekend and then decided it might be a good idea to clean out the vault. I had no idea the amount of toys inside.

Paul: My Aunt, Adrienne's Grandma loved to collect things. Enjoy your toys. I begged her as a kid to shoot the Gatling Gun. It was a blast. I wobbled when I walked the rest of the day and even with ear muffs I could barely hear. But she made me clean it. It took me 3 days, but it still was a great memory. You should try it. All of it is yours, I hope you can enjoy the toys. I am sure Mila would like to borrow some occasionally.

Jon: Do you know about the second vault?

Paul: Yes, only 3 of us know, so it too, is all yours. My brother knows nothing of it and I would like to keep it that way for our sakes.

My aunt, later in life, loved the color of gold, so she collected about a 1000 bricks of it and for sure didn't trust banks, her grandpa and ma use to rob them. I have no clue if you want to take it apart brick by brick or fill the whole basement full of concrete, for, I hope your future grandchildren to have and use.

Jon: I have no clue right now about anything. I just figured the toys need to not land me 5-10 years.

Paul: I wish for you a great life, so sorry you didn't have more to enjoy with my niece. Goodbye Jon.

Jon [teary]: It is ours but no one is to know. His brother might just clean house. I think Paul is hurting a lot more than I am. Lock it up and think about how to get the rest out, 1000 of them.

[Location: Adrienne's house, Entry area.]

Jon: Hi ladies. We all visited the NRA meeting and being around all the cops, gun nuts and federal agents I decided I better clean out the vault of all the weapons that might get me 5-10 in prison. There is tons of ammo down there I probably will take out in time. That stuff is expensive these days. If any of the weapons are not stolen. I will bring some back here in case some thug, should remember the vault's cache. I think this place would make a great place to have meetings, what do you think?

Maid: Yes it would, we could move the furniture in the living room out and replace with the dining room table. There are extra leafs and legs in the basement that would make it 15' longer. Or 2 separate tables.

Sherrie: 2 tables. Not together but one left side of far part of the room and one right side closer to here.

Jon: Great idea. Move this into the dining room. I always hated my living room. It can't be "lived in" condition, since that is the front door entrance. Now that the pain is not so great, I will have to really look this place over. I haven't been in most of the rooms. Never in the cottages out back.

Maid: Adrienne's old corvettes are in the old garages. We didn't know how you would feel about them.

Jon: I have no memories of any of them so they are just cars. Thanks for the consideration. My ghosts are in heaven. [Teary.] Bye ladies.

Sherrie: I will drive.

[Location: Highway toward Jon's house.]

Sherrie: What do you think of Genny?

Jon: I like her. I am worried some that it might be too soon. I am going to take a walk when we get back. I need to think some.

[Location: Top of hill look out over the field or Jon's houses.]

[The scenery changes; it is midsummer.]

Jon: Adrienne, I think I found someone good for me or at least in many ways. I almost feel like you had something to do with that. I don't know if it will work out yet, but I am going to try my best. I will always love you.

Adrienne: Have a good life. You deserve it. I love you.

[Back to normal scenery. Jon sits on the grass and watches the animals and birds.]

Jon: Call Brian. [Pause.] Every one of the road properties, offer them what the land is worth. I am

fairly sure every house is a trash dump inside and not savable.

[Empty the Ammo and Bricks.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Adrienne's House, vault. Time: 3 days later.]

Amanda: I can't believe we packed all of that in the old ammo cans.

Sherrie: They just drove up.

Jon: I can't believe we have that much ammo. Now for the hoax.

[Location: Adrienne's house, outside.]

Jon: Hi everyone. I kid you not this is the most work you have done in a very long time.

Sherrie: \$500 for you, yours, yours, and yours. That is to buy your confidentiality. Ammo in this day and time is worth a lot of money and we don't want our garage on every drug dealer's shopping list.

Jon: This house was owned by the OLD Mafia at one time and they had enough ammo to wage a small war against all law enforcement agencies in the area. Being criminals they for sure had more guns than the cops. If the cops clear the serial numbers on a World War I machine gun they owned. I am going to play and play.

[Jon opens up 2 ammo boxes and puts out ammo belts used in full automatics.]

Jon: Who would like to shoot a machine gun?

Driver: Me!

Sherrie: Leave me your name and number.

Jon: Problem is, they put lose 45's in the boxes to save space. So they are about double what they would have weighed. There is also some cans down there that might be German Nerve Gas. Don't open the lids incase something is in the wrong container. If you would by accident open one, hold your breath and close the lid then back off for 15 minutes. I have a active military Sargent coming to take what the guys in green might like to have, that could land me in prison for 10-20 years. Be careful and don't overwork. I told your boss we will take all day.

[Father's Mother and White House Invitation.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Jon's House. Time: Next day, 9 AM.]

Mary Ann: I signed for the one and here is both. I am getting good at forging your signature.

Jon: Special invitation to the White House. PUKE.

Sherrie, come here please. Did my father ever talk about a mother that you can remember?

Sherrie: Never. Why?

Jon: Apparently she just died. Reading of the will as soon as I call. That is weird.

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Hi Jeffrey. My grandma who I never knew died.

Jeffrey: Yes, the problem with confidentiality, I have to protect drug dealers and billionaires. There are 3 trust accounts. Your father was not even half the brains your grandma was. You should go alone to the reading of the will, lawyer advice. Go as soon as you can. If you need me afterwards, I am here. Bye.

Jon [puzzled look]: This is so strange for once I think Jeffrey is concerned for me and not his pocketbook. I want a body cam and a listening device for backup for this meeting at the lawyers. Jeffrey told me to go alone.

Sherrie: I know a couple downstairs who would love to give you something else to think about for the next 2 hours. Are you going to Beth and Diana's Friday?

Jon: Yes. It is just dinner.

[Sherrie laughs.]

[Phoebe comes walking into the living room and hugs Jon.]

Phoebe: I think I am finally done. I am going to the shower. My period is massive. My breast are not hurting though full and best of all I am just barely hungry. May I have some of the apple pie now?

Jon: I know the lab report says you are 18 years and 4 months old, but clothing on when you get out. If you don't want to shovel down the whole pie, nuke it, then you can eat all of it with ice-cream on top and some hot tea.

Phoebe: Yes, Daddy-2.

Jon: Dream up your new birthday to match your age. We are going to rewrite with a second identity. I don't think we can pass you off as Dad's at 12. But we could pass him off as your stepfather since your mom could have had a kid at 14.

[Jon goes to the lawyers for the reading of the Will.]

[Location: Grandma's house, outside.]

Jon: About time you got here.

Sherrie: Nova, how long have you been parked here?

Nova: 1 minute.

Jon: The house is gorgeous on the outside. Time to see what we can see inside.

[Jon rings the doorbell.]

Tabatha: Hi Jonathan Smith, I have been expecting you. Hospice already cleaned out, and your grandma's remains should be here shortly. No funeral. My mom and now me are and were the maid, butler, and cook for your Grandma. When my mother died, I knew your Grandma was soon behind, 2 weeks. I started here 3 years ago. Your Grandma, was a tight wad and made pennies squeak.

Jon: If I would have known, I could have helped her.

Tabatha: Not poor at all. They didn't read the second part of the will. Go back once you leave and call them out on it. Sherrie, don't go, you are welcome to stay here and eat late lunch. Did they give you the key to the vault?

Jon: Yes and the combination.

Tabatha: Have a seat. Adrienne's Grandma and your Grandma were linked. Your Grandma was a financial wizard. She did the Mob a favor: run a business into the ground. The owner killed his financial manager and his lawyer and then himself. All of them were Mob owned. Adrienne's Grandma, was so pleased that she never forgot the debt. You have the IOU now. I hope you want to use it against Paul's half brother, Adrienne's bad uncle. Or you can give it onward. Sorry, need to look at my notes.

[Tabatha has a notebook and writes through parts of a list.]

Tabatha: I have no clue the contents of the vault mom never told me. Now. You're grandmother's old bedroom upstairs is the only room with furniture. She sold everything to invest the money. She moved to the Sunroom down here about a year ago. Even some of the rooms on this level are empty. The furniture is old and worthless as you can tell but the 3 beds. I live in the old den down here. My actual house is in town. My mom liquidated everything before going to assisted living.

Jon: To butt in, but did my Grandma penny pitch with you?

Tabatha: No, sorry, I should have said something differently. She paid my mom and me well. I actually quit a 10 year job to be here. I have no kids or husband. I am all good. I also will get a severance pay.

Jon: I heard that but I didn't see the amount.

Tabatha: Where or what would you like to see?

Jon: By the way my last name is pronounced Smyth. Just in case you want to talk about me later. The more they talk about me, the less I care.

Tabatha: It saves someone else. Oh, your mother kept her maiden name and your father was not father on your birth certificate. She was so obsessed with keeping the family name through her son. Your grandma disowned your father when he started drinking, except, for telling his lawyer what to invest in. She was weird, she wanted what was good for you but didn't share any of it with you, including herself. She was so glad your father died.

Jon: I killed him. He killed my mother. Miracle, he didn't kill me in that drunken rage.

Tabatha: I am sorry for your pain. I keep dishing it out.

Jon: I just cleaned out one vault this week, show me that first.

Tabatha: Through that door. It is the only thing in the basement but light bulbs and dust.

Jon: Come on Sister.

Sherrie [punching Jon]: Don't call me that.

[Jon watched the expression out of the corner of his eyes on Tabatha's face. She knows.]

[Location: Jon's Grandma's house, basement.]

[5 minutes later, vault is open.]

Jon: Don't I wish we had this in the house to keep guns in? 1 notebook and 1 box. I guess she sold everything.

Sherrie: This is a logbook of stock transactions. She was a genius.

Jon: 10 shares of various companies. I bet this is the other Grandma's payments since 1985. Time to go kill me a lawyer. Let's take the box and log. We will check this later for hidden areas.

[Location: Jon's Grandma's house, living room.]

Sherrie: I am staying behind to look over the place you know how I love old houses.

Jon: I am going to go ring a lawyer's neck.

Tabatha: That is your mother's dad talking; the rest of your family was spineless.

Jon: Nice to know.

[Location: Grandma's lawyer's office.]

Receptionist: Hi again Jon. They are expecting you.

Lawyer: The last part of the will was you get all of your Grandma's portfolio. Sherrie Brown, your sister and Nicole Hawk your cousin, gets a small portfolio. Millie is here to go over it with you.

[Location: Meeting room.]

Millie: Hello Jon, I am Millie Hamilton. Your Grandma was my easiest customer; she picked the stocks, I just bought them. She knew when to dump and buy others which would go straight up, dump those over and over again. I swear she had a crystal ball.

Jon: Dollar amount?

Millie: You are straight forward. I loved your speech at the NRA meeting. It is all over the social media and conservative news networks. But to your question 18.3 billion dollars. Sherrie's is 1.83 billion, same as Nicole Hawk if still alive. Your grandma asked but you don't have to do it, that Sherrie gets hers when her mother dies. Nicole's at age 35. You are executor of both.

Jon: What am I going to do with that? I would have rather have known my Grandma, not her stupid

money. I don't care that she gave birth to the ultimate monster, not her fault. I never knew of an Aunt.
[Millie is surprised, even wags her head.]

Millie: I really like you. You are the only person in my 40 years that didn't care about the money. My advice is if you like pharmaceuticals buy another one. None of my business but why did you buy 42 different guns?

Jon: For the U.S. Marshal and her assistant, I need to get back they leave in 4 hours. Anyway, so they could test all of them for possibly a standard issue weapon. I have your card. I will contact you real soon and find me a pharma, which I could merge with mine or control. I have some serious plans for the whole industry which FDA and socialists are going to hate. Please check whose name in on this stock. Nice meeting you and bye. Oh one strange question, Beyond Medicine, is that proxy my grandma's?

Millie: Yes. Everything about that company is fishy. It showed up on the market and within seconds you and her owned 99% of it. I couldn't find out anything about it, even after the purchase.

I know your Aunt died early of cancer, I know nothing of Nicole Hawk but if like her genes probably overdosed by now. Sorry, that is everything. Your Grandma hated her daughter more than your father.

Jon: Call Sherrie. [Pause.] I am going back to the house, a goodbye to Mila and Amanda. I will pick you up on the way. Bye.

[Jon's house, dining room.]

Phoebe: I will get my housecoat on. I still hate wearing clothes. I drove dad nuts.

Jon: Forget it, I am not going to be here long. Is that still gorging?

Phoebe [smiling]: No, I ate the whole pie; it tasted soooo good. I am not hungry. The teenage clan is in the lake and they promised only 1 hour then homework.

[At the same time. Jon reached his hands up Mila's and Marshal's blouse.]

Jon: Leaving in 3 hours or less.

Mila: We can leave later, if you can survive it.

Jon: I will do my public duty; the best that I can.

[Phoebe is as red as a beet.]

[Location: Jon's House, Bedroom. Time: 2: 45 PM.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: You got to be kidding me. [Pause.] Hi Millie.

Millie: That stock you gave me, is your Grandma's holding company. So the stock is yours. But I have to ask was that 1 of 10 and you have about 47 other companies in the box?

Jon: I am not sure 47 but there are a lot in the box. I was too busy packing them up and coming back so I could talk with my friends.

[Gagged laughter in the background.]

Millie: I have some research to do and please put those in a fireproof safe. One side effect, you are now CEO of that company called 'Beyond Medicine', some kind of pharma.

Jon: I will do it. Bye.

[Pause.] Why could she not have called tomorrow? Now she has me concerned. Grrr.

[Jon picks up a notepad and goes over to the box.]

Mila: What is that? Never mind; that is a Mob IOU.

Jon: Yes. Should we need it, let me know.

Mila: I need to talk to dad. I will go in the Exam Room.

Jon: I wonder if this is what I think it is. I will be back Amanda.

[Location: Jon's house, dining room.]

Sherrie: Hi Jon. Your grandma was the worst case of agoraphobia and OCD combined. She should have been in text books. Tabitha said, all she ever did up to her mother's death was invest and manipulate the markets to make more and more money. The cable TV was only for stock market news. The computer was the same.

Jon: Nice to know. It makes the feeling she had nothing to do with us better. Would you go get my hidden phone and download another wallet to test these words? I think CB is coinbase.com. This paper was in the box. Hi Mila. Good or bad news?

Mila: Great news, and please don't ask. But when you would like to continue where we were, I will be rewarding you a lot.

[10 Minutes Later.]

[Sherrie opens the bedroom door.]

Sherrie: Sorry Jon, 2x more than yours. Bye.

[Jon has this concerned almost angry look on his face. (Deep breath.) Then Jon's expression is normal again.]

[Jon gets up out of bed, no clothes and opens the vault grabs 4 duffle bags puts money in them. Marks the reason on the wall. Then he walks back in the bedroom with them.]

Jon: Take these duffle bags. 6 million dollars. Hire help to clean up some old files, whatever. I think something really bad is going to happen soon. I have this weird feeling of dread again and it keeps growing.

[Jon is rubbing the back of his neck with his left hand.]

[The Spying Cell Company's Payment.] [TOC](#)

Jon: Call Millie. [Pause.] Do you know about the crypto accounts?

Millie: Yes, but no one else.

Jon: I will claim them. I might want to hand a gold brick to my grandchildren one day.

Millie: You can do that already from the other grandma.

[Car noise in the background.]

Jon: Are you on a cell phone?

Millie: Yes, the office forwards to my cell.

Jon: An unsecured phone that just signed 4 or more death certificates including mine and yours.

[Angrily] Goodbye!

Mila: What did she do?

Jon: Adrienne's grandma had a secret stash of gold. Only your Uncle, Noel, and I knew of it.

Mila: Give me the marker. May I borrow a normal car?

Jon: Yes, take Ali's. Keys are in the usual place.

Mila: I will inform the agents at the end of the street to beware.

Jon: Thanks.

Mila: Not mine, Secret Service, I think.

Amanda: I will tell the office that I am in charge. I can do a lot of work from here, maybe all as before. Get people here or not?

Jon: I will call Sarge. Hi Sherrie, in a minute. Call Sarge. [Pause.] Hi honey, sorry business. How fast can you get your team here and how quick if we need in more?

Sarge: We are scattered right now all over the country. I can get 25 or so National Guard there in

3 hours. Others will start trickling in.

[Mila and Amanda (Marshal) leaves. Amanda, just out of the shower, comes in half wet.]

Jon: Millie the broker knows of the 2nd vault and talked about it over a public phone. Cory still here?

[Jon walks out to see the clan with concerned looks on their face.]

Jon [calmly]: Sherrie get us storm doors and improvements for that window please, today.

[Jon walks downstairs to the Basement Computer Lab.]

[Location: Basement Computer Lab.]

Jon: Sorry kids go to the lake. Business.

[Long pause.] We have a target, the cell phone repository. I need all of today for sure gone.

Be me and tell the hacker group, "That the repository is NOT Government and is NOT for our safety but to sell us to any enemy foreign or domestic." If this goes badly, I promise to get you into witness protection with Wesley. Use all of my bag of tricks if you have to.

Cory: I want Ann's and the CyberSluts, they will never tell and Janet's crew, Helen and Ellen. They can join us in Mississippi too.

Jon: Do it. I need something to keep them busy.

Cory: Why?

[Jon puts a circle with his hands on his forehead.]

Jon: I need a good diversion. Got it, take out every cell tower in Ohio and Pennsylvania but not the Emergency Broadcast.

Hi Amanda. I am being a criminal; you might want to leave.

Amanda: Never. My alliance is with you.

Jon: Nova, are you bullet proof?

Nova through speaker: Of course Jon, so is the Cadillac if you put the hardtop on her. Glass is in most of the cars. Give Sarge these, if you need help, 1523M245XRN, 3 and 4 ammo cans down, row 5. We saw them unloaded. We are fairly certain Germany Nerve Gas.

Jon: Thank you. Amanda here is my phone, take the Nova. Wait one moment. Hi Wesley, hair looks good. Talk to Cory, quietly. Also Cory erase ever house camera and backup of the past few days whenever you can.

Call Jeffrey. [Pause.] That cell phone you are using has been recording everything you say and sharing it with everyone. Sell every single stock I have in that company as fast as you can in every account. If any other stocks are actually owned by them dump them too. Thanks Jeff. Bye.

Phoebe: Sorry, I overheard, because you are stressed so badly. I am as good as my father. I will erase the cameras and backups. Then help anyway I can. Dad can too if you want.

Jon: Your dad, selectively. If he ever turns back to drugs, understand.

Phoebe: I will get Misty, Bo-Bai and Dorcie also. We all have the same targets. Well that is nice Dorcie is here already. I will fill them in. Okay Daddy-2?

Jon: Go. Call Millie. [Pause.] Call me on a land line now!

Millie: I am on a land line.

Jon: How much stock do I have in that cell phone company in those portfolios? I have to clean up your mess in ways I don't want to.

Millie: 30% .

Jon: Dump every single stock and any companies owned by the cell phone thieves. Here is my assistant, talk to her and tell her which stock in the box you need a number off of. If that is part of the "Save our life campaign.". She can drop them off later, IF we live.

Millie: I have to go to the office; I will call you from there.

Jon: Hammer your phone to death and grab you gun and ammo. I don't care what it costs.

Millie: I don't own a gun.

Jon: That is stupid. Talk to Amanda. Please bring her here, Amanda. If you come under fire, the Nova will listen to you. There are 6 grenades in the trunk you may not know about.

Amanda: Bye Jon.

Jon: Jamie and Janie, you shouldn't be here.

Jamie: After all you have done and are doing for us. We are helping anyway we can.

[Jon's house phone rings.]

Jon: Hello.

Amy: I am your 2nd best friend, you know that don't you?

Jon: Yes.

Amy: I sense something not like when Adrienne and Ali died. Tracy is next to me and she has the same vibes. Talk to me, please.

Jon: A good assassin or a bus load may be coming this way. You can spank me later. Understand.

Amy: Yes fully understand. Calling you back soon.

{Jon telepathically to Sherrie: Sherrie can you hear me? [Long pause.] Sister can you hear me?}

Sherrie to Jon: Yes. I know; I already have Mary Ann coming this way.}

Cory: Jon quick here.

Jon: Who is that? Break it open for him.

Misty: HER thank you.

Cory: 2 people more in.

Wesley: 5 more. Second barrier BSD, we are close. I know we have that hack.

Jon: #31.

Jamie: Jeffrey called all liquidated. Millie said the same.

[Jon's land line phone.]

Amy: S.W.A.T. in vacant lot at the end of road. Cop cars coming to watch the fence and the back road to the garage. They will set up some people on top of the old school.

Jon: Remember how to get into the basement in the garage? Only trusted people in the garage. Many toys there. National Guard is coming. Do NOT, repeat Do NOT OPEN any ammo cans. I don't know what condition the contents are in and which ones for sure have Nazi Nerve Gas. A Mafia stash. That will be Sarge's job and her crew is coming too. Call her and set up a way no one shoots any good guys. Keep everyone away from the house. We shoot first. Mary Ann is bringing us our toys now.

[Wesley: 17 in, opening next portal.]

[Cory: I want to hire 3 of these, 20 inside.]

[30 Minutes later.]

Jon: Amanda is back. Tell the hacker group to SELL all cell phone stock or take a serious beating tomorrow, flood every media you can once we destroy today's info. Tell them 2 billionaires sold all of their phone stock since the Chinese own that company.

We are running out of time before the Exchange closes.

[Location: Jon's House, Living room.]

Amanda: Sit here Millie. You can have the first bullet if they get this far. If you move, I shoot you!

[Doorbell rings. Amanda picks up an AR pistol, flips it to full auto. Mary Ann opens the door and attaches a bomb to the guy at the door who very slowly lifts his hand showing his badge.]

George: I am George, Secret Service.

Amanda: Hi George.

George: Hi Amanda. I notice this place is being guarded. I and one other agent is at the end of the road, kind of doing the same thing, need some help?

Amanda: Unhook George.

Mary Ann: Sure? Anyone could be on the payroll.

Amanda: Do you work for the Mob George?

George [shocked]: No! Strange question.

Amanda: He is not lying.

[Mary Ann takes off the bomb and sets it on the shelf next to the door.]

Amanda: Flip on the Man alert light. Come on in George. One good assassin might be coming this way or a whole bus load. We don't know if they truly know about what we did or not.

George: I will call in help, you know the territory far better than I. I will have them report to you via my phone. I am running back to let my agent know what is happening and see if others can get here quickly.

[Mary Ann pulls out her phone.]

Mary Ann: Nova.

Nova over speaker: Yes Mary Ann.

Mary Ann: Would you take George here up to his house at the end of the street, please?

Nova over speaker: Yes, we can.

Mary Ann: Say a word, Jon will have you shot.

George: Does Jon work for the FBI Amanda?

Amanda: Higher.

George: DHS.

Amanda: Higher.

Mary Ann: Ask another and we will not have your help available. [Smirk smile.]

George: Leaving now. Amanda you are in charge, just let us know what you need and where, here is my phone.

[George leaves the passenger door on the Nova opens and it starts up, then drives to his house and lets him out.]

Nova: Thanks for traveling with Chevy.

George: Goodbye.

George [to himself]: I need a pin to stick myself.

[Helicopter flies overhead, 6 people get out. They walk up the Garage to meet Kam with full-auto weapons. Long conversation and they get on the roofs of the New Building and Garage.]

[Location: Jon's house, Basement Computer Lab.]

Sherrie: I pumped the cisterns into the spring creek if someone comes across the back lot we set it on fire. I set the kerosene and methane barrels over the cistern in the new building.

Phoebe: I am in, HELP.

[Jon, runs over and gets in her chair.]

Jon: 20 minutes or less and our job is done. Once done we are gone, tell everyone in our clan. Let everyone else do whatever they want. This spying on Joe Q Public never ever worked for anyone but the cell phone thieves. Claiming that they help families is a pile of crap; they help Communist China. Wait. Someone find the cloud backup and encrypt it so no one can lose their personal photos. We will give back later.

Sherrie: You're right. We have .05 percent server space of their files. That is it, leave your program

running. Maybe they will come to us next time. Or make them pay us for using OUR conversations and OUR information against us Americans.

Wesley: I will put it to a vote, boss?

Jon: Do it; ask what charities, or other ideas? Okay I left the encryption running. Cory how long?

[Misty walks up and looks over Cory's shoulders.]

Cory: When done I will reboot the routers here, which will kill our bounce around then we will go to the alternate IP range and code us an alibi. I will rewrite my computer internal ID's before and after that. GO!

Wesley: SPAMBOT's are working for us now. 1 billion people will know if on any social media soon. I destroyed their offsite cloud backup. Recoding, who do we blame Jon, C.C.P. or Muslims?

Jon: Both. I would hate to be a stock broker tomorrow morning.

[Time: Daylight.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Amy: S.W.A.T. Truck is staying behind at the mouth of the road and police cars are leaving and will roadblock the back road to the garage. The Oil Well is on automatic so no crew. They blocked that road also.

Jon: Great. Thanks.

[Grandma's Marker.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Unknown meeting room. Time: 7 AM.]

Paul: I have waited for this day for 36 years. My Aunt's marker. I want any contract my half-brother issued cancelled and then him and his personal assassin butler. He is old mob and time he answers to God for his sins against us and humanity. Not one dime of the drug cartels comes our way and never has or will.

Fingers: Doing this so it is all yours?

Paul: You can have it all; it is diseased. I hope it all goes to Hell with him.

Alice: He has no contracts open. So he isn't coming after you.

Paul: It was my daughter, my niece's husband and probably lots more of their friends. I am [pause] content with my life. I have so much respect for Jon Smyth. He gets almost everything after the family is paid that I own when I am gone.

Fingers: We will honor your request. Give the marker back to Jon Smyth and a way to contact me should he need to cash it. His grandmother did us a great favor and removed a lot of very bad disease. That disease could have been civil war among all of us.

Paul: Let me call Noel. [Pause.] On speaker, Noel kill them both and anyone else you find you don't like.

Fingers [loudly]: Noel don't burn the place to the ground YET. Paul you make the funeral arrangements. Noel, kill all who show up other than house help, we will pay the usual per head.

Noel: I already cancelled the butler, he was planning to kill someone. Fingers I will be happy to do this one for free.

[Angry.] My cousin, makes the devil a saint.

[Noel walks up to a window and sees his cousin in his office, attaches a bomb to the window. When the bomb goes off, Noel quickly shoots the chair 6 times and it slowly spins around to where he sees his cousin, barely alive and Noel throws in a hand grenade that lands in his lap and he hasn't the strength to pick it up. Noel shoots 2 armed men coming around the corner to see what happened.

Turns around shoots 2 more coming from the other direction. Noel runs into the house, shoots one more about to go toward the office, and finds the maid and cook in a corner of the kitchen trying not to cry.

Noel [speaking with a Russian accent and bad English]: How many in house, not you?

Patricia (cook): 6 others and just us 2. Please don't kill us. We will tell the police you tied us up and a bad description. We can't see your face anyway.

Noel [same accent]: You live, tell them Russian, we are proud we kill him, infestation.

[Noel runs out the back door and disappears into the woods.]

[Paul's phone rings.]

Noel: Sir, I will sleep so much better tonight. All done. Cook and maid, house help, still alive.

Fingers [loudly]: Great job, go underground. We know how to contact you.

[Noel crushes his phone and takes out the card and melts it with a lighter.]

[Paul twist his phone and it falls into pieces. Paul gets up, shakes hands with everyone and walks out to his car, gets out one of the phones in his glove box and calls Jon.]

[Location: Jon's Master Bedroom, shower.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: New phone I see.

Paul: Yes it is. If his assassin was coming for you, he was canceled, so was his boss. Some Russian killed them according to the police. I will need to see you in a couple of weeks. I would like to discuss how I can bury his companies in the ground with him. I am sure they are all diseased.

You know or can find out a lot of things.

If the people hurting the various drug cartels in Mexico are the good guys. My brother ran them. He was unifying them and was going to have a new Mafia, far worse than the old one. The old one had a reverence for God, the new one are nothing but cold blooded murderers. Just tell them to make it look like a different cartel wants their business. They will devour each other. The main head of this hydra is in Hell 36 years too late.

Jon: I will do what I can. I absolutely love the idea. Thank you very much for your assistance ridding the world of some evil. I am planning to rid it of a lot more, my pain still runs deep and I want it to quit.

[Jon is looking at his birth house.]

I wonder how many politicians I can buy and burn later with grandma's money.

Paul: Noel says thank you for the fun and for the opportunity to remove his cousin. I love your idea. I bet I can have you a list of which whores you can buy in a couple of weeks. See you soon, Jon. Bye.

Jon: Bye Uncle Paul.

[Location: Paul's house, living room.]

Paul: Noel, I think Jon really believes in family. I think of him as family but not our FAMILY.

Noel: I have a funeral to go to in a few days to maybe kill some cancer off that is growing in our other family. It is going to be a beautiful service. I hired 2 extras, just in case.

[Location: Jon's Master Bedroom.]

Jon: Call Sarge. [Pause.] Stand down, threats have been eliminated and come talk with me when you can. I would like to discuss those things you have been doing without anyone's permission. I have some tweaks for them.

Sarge: I love tweaks. I hope it involves more dead drug dealers. I would also like to discuss how we

make this area truly secure with you sir over a good hot shower and a massage, please. Bye sir.

{Jon telepathically to Amy: Can you hear me Amy?

Amy to Jon: Yes I can. I wish this worked 2 way.

Jon to Amy: All is good, the possible assassins are all dead. Thank you and everyone for your assistance, I owe you all.

Sarge wants to really fortify this area. Please pass any ideas any of you might have by her. She did a few changes earlier but this time wants this her form of secure.

Amy to Jon: No, we will just take one off of the very long list of what we owe you. Behind the trees and school is some serious fence, I don't remember ever seeing before. I think is it electrified also. Did you make the news in a bad way last night?

Jon to Amy: I haven't seen a bill for anything like that. I will go look later. I might have instigated it to get rid of a tumor and teach a company with god complex, spying is only for the government, not our tech corporations in bed with the C.C.P.

Amy to Jon: Turn on the TV.

Jon to Amy: Wow that is me.

[Long pause.]

That was a good speech. I hope that I can do better next time. I wonder who is going to match those funds. I only said 1 million max. Still watching?

Amy to Jon: I wonder if little old us is going to get any of that anonymous ammo? I would love for some of the cops to have more practice ammo.

Wow, I am glad I don't own any of that stock.

[Smiling.] That is a brutal drop. I am coming there, see you in a few.}

[Jon goes to the basement. Time: 8: 10 AM.]

[Location: Jon's house, Basement Computer Lab.]

Jon: Why are you home daughter, are you sick?

Misty: No dad, in all the excitement you forgot it is a holiday and everything is closed but greedy chain stores.

Jon: Phoebe, would you run Millie back to town or her house? What happens in this house needs to stay in this house! And fix her new phone so she can screw us over again. Thanks Kid-2.

[Location: Jon's house, Basement Computer Lab. Time: Next Day, 9: 45 AM.]

Jon: Cory have you been up all night?

Cory: I found our hackers I told you I want to hire. We already hired them once and 1 is still on payroll.

You're serious about making a car? And an automated everything world?

Jon: Yes.

[Two Can Play the Same Game.]

Sherrie: Why don't the Republicans have SPAMBOTS on Social Media telling truth?

Two can play the same game.

Jon: Maybe one day, we can own a news service just to crucify ever single lie. Truth doesn't swing both ways. Half truths die when all the truth is told.

[The Half-Uncle's.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Jon's house, dining room. Time: 3 days later.]

[Jon on phone with Paul's half-brother's lawyers.]

Jon: So he left everything to Adrienne, which then falls to me, not his half-brother since she is dead?

Lawyer: Yes. Everything: houses, buildings, 6 businesses, bank accounts. Sign the papers and fax them back here. You have it all. Contact the phone number in the paperwork there for all his financial investments. Please contact us with other questions we were bought and paid for till the end of the year and would be happy to continue this relationship next year.

Jon: Send me the details and your complete staff with details about them. I would like to see if you are better than what I currently have and you are closer to the business at hand. Thank you for your help. Bye.

Jon: WHY ME? Gurr.

Sherrie: What is wrong, I have been feeling the stress grow word by word while you were on the phone?

Jon: All the stuff Paul should have gotten was willed to his butler, dead, his bodyguard, dead, a nice severance package for his cook and maid, which I need to cancel right now. The rest goes to Adrienne' Estate, which falls to me.

Jon: Call Uncle Paul. [Pause.] Hi Uncle Paul, bad news. The lawyers called me, the [pause] criminal willed everything major to Adrienne, which then goes to me. Can you meet me at his house? It will not be hard burying some of the disease as we had planned. I didn't want this [pause] crap.

Paul: Noel is at the house, the staff is enjoying the severance pay and \$30,000 the assassin left on the counter with the gun used to dispose of some more disease. The staff was inside the house looking out the window at the funeral when it all happened, 2 corrupt policemen died too, how sad. [Laughing.]

Jon: I will fax you over a permission for you and Noel to be in the house, in case the police would double back around. It will be an hour before we get moving your way. Sorry, this is not what we planned.

Paul: I am okay with this. You may stand a better chance of curing this disease than I would. He always just made me angry. He has safes everywhere. IF you have combinations, bring them. See you in a few hours. Mila coming or not?

Jon: Not sure yet on Mila meeting us or not. I am going to see how many of these companies, need to have some or all of the employees in prison. Bye.

Jon: I am never going to get my car built at this rate.

[Jon dials the phone number to the Accounting firm.]

Receptionist: How may we help you today?

Jon: My name is Jonathan Smyth. I believe you have my portfolio.

Receptionist: Yes, we have been waiting on your phone call or visit. I will put your call through to Nellie.

Nellie: Hello Jon, my name is Nellie, would you like an overview, a complete list or something else?

Jon: Cashed out dollar amount, roughly.

Nellie: Down some because of the cell phone company crash, but about 3.6 billion dollars.

Jon: Sell every last one of my stocks in the cell company. I hate people whoring me out.

Nellie: The stock will probably come back; it was a good investment and still may be.

Jon: How much paper does one need? I want the cell company in pain, lots of pain. Sell it all. Strange request. I want a complete list of your employees, jobs and qualifications, so I can compare to the company I currently am using. I never expected to inherit more paper and another house.

Nellie: I think he owns 50 houses. I am pretty sure he said that once in a conversation.

Jon: Know anything about them?

Nellie: One of my employees rents one, I can give you to her, her name is Dorothy.

Jon: Sure, why not.

Dorothy: Hello Jon. Yes, we rent one of your houses. What would you like to know?

Jon: Condition, fair rent for the area, just general stuff. I am trying to see if my X-sort-of-half-uncle was a slum lord.

Dorothy: The Company he had managing his properties have strict policies for tenants, the rent is comparable. Most of his homes have long term renters. We have a 6 month meeting to discuss, needs or desires with the company. Every so often, carpet or other items are replaced as standard maintenance.

Jon: Name of the company, please?

Dorothy: J and B Enterprises.

Jon: Thanks, bye.

[Jon gets up walks to the refrigerator and grabs out some shrimp and cocktail sauce to have a snack.]

Jon: Sherrie would you ask Cory and Wesley to dissect the companies and see if they can run the complete employee lists. Please make sure they print on Amanda's and Mila's printer. Let's see how many employees are going to jail. The question is: who is laundry service for the drug money or all of them.

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Hi Sarge. Are we having fun today?

Sarge: Please listen to the 4 phones on a conference together.

[Jon sets the phone down on the table. 2 explosions almost together, 1 more and then 1 more.]

Jon: I hope you have a change of panties with you.

Sarge: That is 4 very bad people who think someone is trying to kill them or maybe they are already dead; who cares.

Jon: Bye psycho.

Sarge: Thanks for the compliment. Bye, sir.

[Grandma's Picture.]

[Jon goes to the vault and finishes recording the stocks to find a picture at the bottom.]

Jon: Sherrie come here please.

Sherrie: We were not the only pawns. Us at maybe 2, your father, your aunt probably, your grandmother and our Time Ghosts. I don't get how I aged up. We never played in the coal mine.

Jon: We have a cousin Nicole Hawk, maybe, I can't find her, so guessing a nickname, fake I.D. or something.

[Location: Paul's half-brother Giovanni's house. (Murder House) Time: Late afternoon.]

Policeman: Sorry but you can't be here, crime scene.

Jon: I own all of this now through my dead wife, and this badge right here overrules your department. Giovanni and his crime gang I think have met the Living God. I want everyone employed by the police department in this area, names, addresses, and social security numbers. If any more cancer is in them my methods will not be as swift, but it will get the job done, I hope.

Policeman: I will have to call my Captain, but I believe he will be happy to help. The rumor mill has us labeled as all bad cops. The False News networks are helping. The city did like us. The protestors against us are not even from this city or area.

Jon: Get me good pictures of them and maybe I can put their employer in prison. Most protestors are paid by some communists to incite riots as they walk away. Bye.

[Location: Inside Murder House.]

Maid (Patricia): Are you the new owners? Oh hi Paul.

Jon: Yes I am.

Patricia: My name is Patricia and Connie is my sister, we were the cook and maid and lived upstairs. We will get our stuff out as soon as we are allowed.

[Sherrie holding up a thousand dollars.]

Sherrie: We would love a tour and you can keep your stuff here. We may never sell the house, we haven't sold any houses yet, why start now.

[Connie grabs the money.]

Connie: we would love to do that.

Jon: Please wait here. I need to discuss how we cleanup Giovanni's side business permanently.

[Location: The Murder House, living room.]

Jon: Uncle Paul, how much does the family want, I am estimating he was worth 5 billion but not his side business which I am looking at how or if he laundered that money.

Paul: Here is your marker back. The phone number on the back gets you to the person you need if Noel and I are gone. I think they were afraid of my retaliation should they kill my evil half-brother and Noel's cousin.

Jon [loudly]: Come on in Noel, I don't want trigger finger over here to shoot you.

[Sherrie just smiles.]

Paul: 10% is what they want. Your family helped out the family at a time when things were very bad almost at civil war levels. The blood in some cities would have looked like Jerusalem when God had the Greeks end the Jewish religion.

My Aunt was able to pull the sides together, with a very hard fist. It cost me my Uncle, but in those days, we all knew things like this just happen.

Jon: They can have it. Noel anything other than safes you know of important?

Noel: 100 million in fentanyl, wholesale, in the garage in a van still in hospital packages.

Sherrie: I wonder if we can find the source. I am going to see if his computer might have survived.

Noel: Nothing else Jon that was interesting; this house will not sell for much without at least \$20,000 in various repairs.

Sherrie, it is not pretty inside the office. I will show you.

[Location: The Murder House, office.]

Sherrie: Now this is what I call going out with a bang. Too bad I can't use this method for pedophiles.
[5 minutes later.]

Sherrie: I have the hard drive. It doesn't rattle so that is a start. They did a horrible job making a new window.

[Location: Living Room, Time: 1 hour later.]

Sherrie: We found all his drug profits and maybe a few sources for leads for Mila or Amanda. Oh 3 dirty cops. Here is the list Paul in case you know any of these you might want to fill your daughter

in on. The printer still works.

Jon: Call Mary. [Pause.] Sorry to call so late.

Mary: That is quite alright. What do you need?

Jon: A drug bust. 100 million dollars wholesale of hospital packaged fentanyl. Anyway to make it clean? Anyway to trace to the source? Or should I let the hood have it so they can all O.D.?

[Noel and Paul are laughing. Sherrie is all smiles.]

Mary: I will let you know when I know something. But, I never said this, give it to a really large hospital. Our stupid laws will not let us legally give it away, even if it is was not tampered with.

Jon: Verses destroying all of it, I like the idea to help some hospital use it. I see a lawsuit against congress real soon to get that stupidity fixed. I am an adult, I don't need the Deep State FDA for a babysitter. Thanks, bye.

[Pause.] I heard the light switch in your head go off.

Noel: I have a burn hospital and cancer hospital that goes through so much pain medication, no one would notice some extra, and they would just think accounting made a mistake.

Jon: We need to find the source first.

[Jon gets a pure blank stare on his face.]

Sherrie: He is in the Zone again.

[Long pause.]

[Jon gets up and walks outside. Patricia turns on all the outside lights, almost daylight. Noel gets in front of him and opens up the doors to where the fentanyl is at.]

Jon: Call Cory. [Pause.] Hi Cory, figure out what you can find out, never mind the shipping label is here. I am still going to send some pictures.

Cory: The shipping company is worse than the text I sent you earlier. Burn it to the ground with the people inside.

Jon: I figured out how to kill off multiple birds with one stone. Thanks, bye.

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Hi Wesley.

Wesley: I was in the bathroom. I found all the drug money down to the penny. I am fairly certain from a note on his computer. He wanted to resurrect his Aunt in Adrienne. If it wasn't for you, and the accident, he might have succeeded.

[Jon looks over at Paul and Noel and you can see the anger coming out.]

Jon: Cash amount?

Wesley: Billion roughly. I cannot be sure but I am pretty certain Big Brother can find some sources of the money. Who gets it?

Jon: No clue yet. Keep following the spider web till the web is gone. Bye.

[Jon is smiling.]

Jon: We take the drugs, which were shipped by accident to my pharma company, which makes a really big stink about someone losing fentanyl. The person or people responsible, jump out windows. Or the company goes after them and secures the place so well the parking lot squeaks but the drugs shipped via my new shipping company which is all drug dealers loses the contents of the boxes and finds antihistamines in its place. Noel gives the real stuff to those 2 hospitals.

Sherrie: You will own a few warehouses and a bunch of trucks to add to your other trucking company if you want. Great day in the jungle.

Connie [shouting]: Supper is ready.

[Location: Dining room.]

Jon: You are not the 2 masterminds of the whole thing are you and this food is poisoned?

Connie [laughing]: No the food is not poisoned, if we could have gotten away with it, all of you for sure would not have been our victims.

Patricia: But if you want some poison, I have some here.

[Patricia sets a medicine bottle on the table. Jon opens the lid, smells it and puts a drop on his tongue.]

Jon: Have any vanilla ice-cream for Sherrie and me?

Connie (stunned): Yes we do.

Jon: Would you like to say Grace Paul or would you prefer I do.

Paul: Thank you, I will.

Thank you God and Jesus for allowing my half-brother's death. Please help us to rid the world of more of the devil's evil. Please bless this food as we are about to eat and us. Please forgive us of our many sins. In Jesus' name, amen.

[Time: After dinner.]

Connie: We have tons of food in this house. There was always a lot of people here. So glad they are gone.

Jon: Both of you can stay here for sure for a year. We have so much to do, selling this house is not even close to the top of any list. I will pay for any maintenance you need, like a professional service to clean the office and fix the window. What is in the other garage? It is fairly large.

Patricia: 3 old cars, 2 old junk cars. The people here used to take them out every so often and drive them but not for at least 2-3 years now. The old house is back there. It is completely empty and still intact. The roof was replaced 5 years ago as well as parts of this house roof.

Sherrie: Let me know later what your salaries were and they will continue. Please clean up the place. Pitch the trash and whatever expenses there are, I will pay them. Just keep records for taxes. We give the government plenty, so every deduction helps. Anything you think should go that someone else would want, let them have it or put \$5 on it and give the money to a charity or your church. People are weird, they won't touch free but grab the same exact item with a price tag right next to it.

[Butler - Noel's Brother.] [TOC](#)

Noel: I would like to see the butler's room, please, after we eat.

[Location: Butler's bedroom.]

Noel: Cute, Debbie does them all. Another DVD, Debbie [ugh] them all. I guess he liked Debbie. I think she is ugly myself. Gun 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, just like daddy thought us. I am so glad my brother is DEAD. Every gun you find in this house will be clean and not stolen. The others would be torched or in the ocean or you might find a box of pistols in parts, no barrels or firing pins. His sniper rifle is in the trunk of the car out front. I have a few just like it so it is yours. It will have a removable barrel and here are 12 spares in the closet. I will leave you the gunsmith who makes these just in case you decide to go after pedos without law enforcement's help.

Jon: I didn't know that one. Good we give guns to women and molested kids.

Sherrie: It goes well toward their mental health.

Noel: That is one I didn't know about you Jon. Nice! Criminals ALWAYS have guns; they know the value of owning one.

Women and kids good place for them too. I need to leave to attend to some business. I will call you later Paul.

Jon, if my brother had been coming for you, he would have brought in extras only after he was on the road if he thought he needed some.

Paul: Bye Noel, stay above ground.

[Location: Long hallway upstairs.]

[Jon walks out opens the doors to the other rooms, peeks in and closes them.]

Jon: Sherrie let's open the safes and take the money out and leave them open. Flush the drugs. I don't want anyone thinking there is something of value in here as more and more rumors float around.

Connie: There are 2 guest rooms and they are clean or pick a room and we can clean it, if all of you want to just stay here tonight. We still have the cop outside. Or the two of us can sleep in the same room and we can put new sheets on our bed for you.

Jon: Sherrie and I will stay. We can use just one bedroom without any trouble.

Paul: I will be driving back. I love your plan Jon. I will pass by the 1 billion non-taxable; I am sure they will be very happy with that.

Jon: Anything you want or Noel wants, it is yours. Just let me or Sherrie know. Sure you don't want to see all the cash in safes downstairs. Or totally empty, one or the other most likely.

Paul: I am still spending my non-taxable money from decades ago. From the news, I guess you found out the good guy in Mexico.

Jon: Apparently one of my hunches found the right people. I figured if good guy, NSA, DEA, Border patrol or military. As we dismantle more and more of this criminal I will keep you updated. We will take the drugs, so I can set everything up on the sting. We can set up a time later for Noel to do some charity work.

Paul: His only kid died in one of those hospitals. Goodnight Jon. We will talk some more.

Sherrie and Jon: Bye.

[Sherrie and Jon walk out with Paul and wave goodbye as he leaves.]

Sherrie: Basement now.

Jon: What was that about curiosity?

Connie: Open the 6th safe the first 5 are full of money and a couple guns each that look brand new. The last one has 2 guns, nothing else. One of the now dead cops used to come by here and move the money into their bank accounts. I will get your ice-creams ready for when you get back.

Sherrie: Call Wesley. [Pause.] Did you drain the accounts and change passwords?

Cory: YES I DID.

Wesley: If you need that money now it won't be done till sometime tomorrow being cleansed of any possible followers. Nothing looked out of place. We moved all the crypto coins to various places.

Jon: How much money was in the cash vs. the crypto?

Wesley: The cash in the Swiss bank accounts is 1 billion roughly. The crypto, not sure, sorry.

Jon: I told Paul 1 billion in drug money. Just let me know tomorrow. I am not going to cheat anyone. Thanks ladies.

[5 minutes later.]

[Location: Kitchen bar.]

Patricia: Do you know what we are?

Sherrie: Winged-folk.

Jon: Beastie is fine also.

Connie: We are a little of both, we are Winged-folk with claws. Can you de-poison us? It is getting

harder for me to conceal my deformity.

Patricia: I just figure it can't hurt me at all. We both have very small wings. I cut hers out once as kids, but they grew back. We have no diseases and even had tests done for VD's just to make sure.

Connie: We were just hoping you would be coming with Paul and Noel. Not like we could walk up to your door step and say we are Winged-folk. Thank you for writing that fiction book.

Jon: I wish I could make it so that you could or anyone else of your race.

I still have to see what Paul, Noel and the mob wants, before I can make any real decisions.

Sherrie: I see you started your trash run. Looks like Debbie DVD's and others. Too bad the people in them can't go to the same trash compactor.

Connie: Right out of the butler's room. Some of the furniture is okay to leave behind but the rest is going to be void. There are some really nice clothes here if you would like to look through them.

Sherrie: Jon and I will take a shower together and both of you take a shower. Then I will look through the clothes while the 3 of you are busy.

Patricia: The butler, and the 3rd left door are the only ones close to Jon's size. Everything else will be really tight or really loose in places. So you only have 2 closets and underwear drawers. The butler has some very unique underwear.

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Hi Uncle Paul. Sorry didn't know about something earlier and still don't know the value. There was a crypto coin account. So the total value is off.

Paul: Long story, sorry. If I die before Noel. He gets all of mine. Same if other way around. But when we both are dead, you get everything since Adrienne is dead. I told the family that and they will take the Swiss Bank Accounts as their cut from me, my brother and Noel. So there is no one expecting a cut later in the family. Since they only wanted that, keep the crypto. Keep doing what you are doing, you are a born leader, everyone who knows you knows that. Noel took your list by the way.

Jon: Sherrie figured he would, or Mila would. I don't care if Justice is served cold or warm.

Paul: We will talk again. Keep everything you want. Please let me know if you need any assistance or Noel's special talents. The whores you asked for are in your email for when you would like to buy them later.

Jon: Before I sell any of the companies, I will let you know if you want them after they have been sanitized, if even possible. I am fairly certain I will keep this house. I haven't sold one yet, why break tradition.

Paul: I hope you can fill every one of them with your children and grandchildren. Bye.

Jon: Bye Uncle Paul.

Jon: I feel sorry for Uncle Paul and even Noel to an extent. Both have no children or family but Mila. Now for some serious work on your shoulders, Sherrie, you are a knot. See you two in a few.

[Location: Patricia bedroom. Time: 3 AM.]

Jon wakes up and walks into the guest room where Sherrie is sleeping and crawls up next to her.

Sherrie: Hi Jon. Mila hit 7 of your warehouses and hauled away everyone who lived. Where is all the money downstairs?

Jon: As soon as I had the combinations, I sent them to Noel who has been in town. All of it is in the trunk of the Nova. The drugs already went to the hospitals. The drug company is being hacked right now by Cory and clan, the information they get will for sure find the internal drug dealer and the internet, which is going to put a target on his head by every law enforcement agency. All I have to do now is weed out my other companies, if needed. Noel probably will deal with the dirty cops soon

enough or the police themselves.

[Jon is asleep. Sherrie follows.]

[Location: Murder House, outside. Time: 7 AM.]

Nova: Please put Jon's weapons on the back seat. Thank you deputies for doing the country a service.

[Location: Guest room. Time: 7: 05 AM.]

Sherrie: What did the Nova say?

Jon: The Nova said the guns were returned and 3 dead bodies leaving. 1 injured leaving.

Connie: Hi may we steal Jon from you?

Sherrie: Just don't break him. He owes so many his skills right now. Figure out a way to round up the Winged-folk and Beasties so we can let them mix into society. There has to be a way, we will help if possible.

All we know right now is a dog whistle hurts your ears and so do a bunch of bats flying around.

Connie: I will not break him. I know where to go shopping for strange creatures. I need some cards or something.

Sherrie: If the printer works again, I can do that. I have a dog whistle and ear plugs.

[10 minutes later, Connie leaves.]

[2 hours later.]

[Location: Murder house, living room. Time: 9:30 AM.]

Connie: Sherrie, you have been busy. I made 4 contacts. Lost 2 in the crowd. I just have to wait and see if they call.

Patricia: Wow, you have been busy cleaning up.

Sherrie: I have some things coming: a trash dumpster that is going to be parked under the balcony at the end of the hallway upstairs, a clothing chute, 2 clothing drop off containers, 10 long tables coming, 50 boxes. A crew to put in video cameras in every room and all over outside and a better alarm system. Locksmith to upgrade the locks on all the outside doors.

[Phone rings.]

Patricia: Hello. I am not the person you talked with but I am her sister. Jon Smyth, NRA guy, now owns the Murder House in town, come when you can. We can talk more then. If you have a clan or family, please bring them, we have a full sized van outside you can use if need be. Bye.

Sherrie: We need a nurse or doctor we can trust. So we can get blood work and labs done. I hear a dumpster.

[Jon's phone rings.]

Sherrie: Hi Wesley.

Wesley: The one company that maintains the houses seems totally legit. They do 50 of the company properties and 75 from other landlords.

The trucking company nothing legit. U.S. Marshals and police are having a field day.

Investing company, they seem to be 100% legit, only 30 companies or individuals as total clients with any real money, so looking closer at the clients.

One company is a shell company, need more investigation here.

One turns out to be a home health care and hospice and appears so far to be clean.

One Construction Company, uses lots of union labor so hard to pin this one down.

Sherrie: Send me the location and phone number to the health care.

[Doorbell rings.]

Dumpster-Driver: Here is the invoice for the dumpster as you requested.

Sherrie: Here is your payment and an extra \$100 for such quick service. Thank you very much.

Patricia: It will be filled by tomorrow morning if you would like to do a change out?

Sherrie: Here is for tomorrow then, too. A receipt will be fine for the advanced payment. Thanks again.

Patricia: You spend money like it is nothing.

Sherrie: There was about 45 million downstairs plus the 9 you sisters have roughly. Sooner or later is it just THINGS.

Patricia: Why didn't you have Noel kill us too? Great Russia accent, but he still smells the same. You can have it back; it is in the back of our car. We stole it from drug dealers, not Jon, at the time. We just figured, one mobster killing another mobster. As long as we get out, life is good.

[Phone rings.]

Patricia: Hello. I am not the person you talked with but I am her sister. Jon Smyth, NRA guy, now owns the Murder House in town, come when you can. We can talk more then. If you have a clan or family, please bring them, we have a full sized van outside you can use if need be. Bye.

[Pause.] I feel like an answering machine.

[Doorbell rings.]

Sherrie: Great a 2 for 1 doorbell. I am Sherrie, Jon Smyth's best friend. Tables goes in the living room for now. Change all the locks, put the extra bracing in, and keep the old parts if you want. 3 for 1.

[Louder.] Start with the outside of the house and then garages. Make sure the cameras are very noticeable for the criminals to see. You can even use the black ones that are not in the sunlight. Thanks men.

Patricia: Could I ask you men to do us ladies a favor and throw this couch in the dumpster over that way and this busted inn table also. [Holding up a \$100 bill.]

Sherrie: Did you call earlier?

Zoe: Yes. I am Zoe.

Sherrie: Come on it, Zoe. We are house cleaning, criminal cleaning and such right now. This way please.

[Location: Kitchen.]

Patricia: I am Patricia, this is Sherrie, and Jon will come down eventually. Do you have a clan or family?

Zoe: Yes, 8 total, only 2 of us can be in public.

Sherrie: Are you all okay financially?

Strange question, do you have a nurse or doctor who can be trusted?

Zoe: We are okay. The 2 of us have decent jobs.

I know a nurse who is a Beastie. We know each other; that is all.

Sherrie: We need a nurse to take blood from everyone and have it tested for VD's primarily, the way to get your wings to fit is to pull out the poison sacks in their pouches. But if requires a man who is totally immune to the poison and the whole ordeal is very sexual for the couple. Jon Smyth is immune and has done dozens. 6 need for sure. You 2, if you are having problems.

The house in the back, livable or not?

Patricia: Empty but nothing structurally wrong with it. It could be cleaned.

Jon: Hi Zoe. Right now, we need workers. Money is not a problem. Can you deal with getting the house in the back fixed up, call a cleaning company first, and go shopping for furniture. I can do the

de-poisoning later after we can get some blood tests.

Zoe: Yes I can. Why are you doing this?

Jon: Because I can. I just don't like women oppressed or abused. Because of a lack of knowledge, your species, is no longer able to blend in and so they are oppressed. You are not illegal aliens or criminals; I have nothing against you.

Also the drug dealers left 45 million dollars downstairs we can't claim on taxes or go to jail or some Deep State Agency puts their greasy paws on it.

[Sherrie gives her \$50,000.]

Sherrie: Get the locksmith to do the upstairs to the balcony after the front door so your clan can help take out the trash and will not be seen. This house can be a temporary location for your people to get fixed and reintegrated into society. Connie, does the basement leak?

Connie: No, this house was built well, just let go.

Jon: Get a cleaning crew down there. It could be bedrooms and even another kitchen.

Hi Lillian, how many in your clan?

Lillian: How do you know my name?

Jon: Because Winged-folk have telepathy and when I am around your race, I pick it up. Names are easy to catch. So is thoughts on the top of your head, bring your 3 sisters here when you can. We are going to attempt to make this a place where your wing problems can be fixed. You can be checked out with blood tests and physical exams.

Sherrie, I wonder if any of the hospice people have claws or wings.

Lillian: There is a way to get blood tests. There is a company that doctors use that supplies a nurse to deal with testing. I can call them.

Jon: I don't know if this will work or not but it has so far even with humans. I need to see if we can link the 4 Winged-folk together. Before I forget get your 9 million dollars out of the basement. Don't lie ever again to us!

Patricia and Connie mimic me and see if you too can start talking telepathically to each other, except for the last part. I am guessing this will take time to perfect.

[Jon puts his hand on Lillian's face and kisses her. She likes the kiss so much it lasts a long time. Sherrie puts a mouth wash on the table. Jon picks it up, gulp, rinse and washes off his lips at the sink. Then repeats with Zoe who is also into the kiss also.]

Jon: Can the 4 of you talk or not?

Zoe: We can.

Jon: Wait.

[Long pause.]

Sherrie: Ut oh. He is in the zone.

[Long pause.]

Jon: Get a cleaning crew for other house, and basement for starters. Clean, paint, disinfect both areas. A moving company to later take all the worse furniture out of this house to the dumpster or to the old house. We need to rip every room apart in this house to remove drugs, guns and cash. I own a Construction Company. Have the floor sealed and painted. Get any internal fixes done and build a second kitchen and bathrooms in the basement. That would be a lot of bedrooms if need be. [Smiling.] Okay, I am done.

Sherrie: Here are the keys to the van. Get us a nurse here, we will have to adjust until we can get a winged one or Beastie. Find out a way to ask that Beastie you know. Call one or 2 cleaning companies, get a rough idea of the pricing and offer them about what would be 20% more in cash and

the bill will be paid in cash too, to put you on the top of the list.

Patricia: The money is yours, we were stealing from drug dealers, not you. We won't lie again.

Connie: Dog whistle test? Might be a long shot.

Jon: Go for it. Does everyone have the idea of what is going to happen here? Sherrie and I need to go check out a company I now own in the city.

[Job Service Company.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Job Service Company.]

Receptionist: Hello Mr. Smyth. This way to Linda our manager.

[Manager's Office.]

Jon: I hate being blunt but I am running out of time.

[Sherrie puts her gun to Linda's nose.]

Jon: Who does the whores, one of you or all of you?

[Linda is stuttering and pointing.]

Linda: End of the hall right side, Billy, no one else does.

[Sherrie removes her gun.]

Sherrie: We will be back to talk shortly.

[Location: Billy's Office.]

Jon: So what do you cost for a night of pure sexual pleasure?

Hooker: \$500, but for you Jon Smyth I will do you once for free.

Jon: Nice. Billy how many hookers? How many clients? How many on drugs?

Billy: 22 hookers, 400 clients, drug and HIV testing every week. We don't need new customers unless we get more hookers, but hard to find clean ones or ones that don't look like stray mutt dogs and Meth tramps. They make good money per hour, I make good money and you will make good money.

Sherrie: I love money. I would like to see our hookers, have them on your computer and our client list?

Billy: Yes I do, password is 'money'. This is a good profitable business and I don't do anything else but sell pleasure.

Jon [deep breath, gun to nose]: You're fired. Stand up very slowly and put any gun on the desk.

Sherrie [gun to head]: Ms. Hooker, you too.

Hooker [nervous and fast]: I don't have a gun because the clients freak out thinking it is a robbery.

Jon: Both of you walk down the hall through the double doors and have a nice day. Don't come back ever!

[Billy and the hooker walks outside and are arrested by the cops who have been waiting watching the body cams on Jon and Sherrie.]

[Jon goes down the hallway opens ever door and tells everyone to come out and get arrested. Then he stops at the end of the hallway.]

Jon [loudly]: Billy and his little side business has left the building for a long stay in the big house. This company is going to be 100% legit. No money under the table, no cash sells, no whatever's. Anyone who doesn't think they want to obey MY LAWS, doors are behind me. Pack your crap and leave, clients also. If this company has clients who are drug dealers, hookers, slimeballs, FIRE them. I have the U.S. Marshal's phone number. Are there any questions?

Linda: No questions, but I would like to discuss hiring one more person since there is an empty office soon. We have a lot of business here that is all above board. I will be happy to fire a couple of clients;

whatever they do, I don't want to know. They came from the previous owner.

[Long pause. Sherrie walks out of the back office.]

Jon: Sherrie, how did it go?

Sherrie: Cory has everything on the computer and doing a rebuild shortly. This will help the cops build back up their reputation. It is being forwarded to the Captain.

Linda: Can you come here so I can share a couple of clients too with the police.

Jon: Everyone back to work.

[Jon and Sherrie walk into Linda's Office.]

[Location: Job Services, Linda's Office.]

Jon: Sorry for the introduction but I need the criminal out of my businesses before it bites me on the butt. That is Trigger Finger Sherrie.

[Sherrie punches Jon on the arm.]

Linda: Here is everything I have on these ex-clients. I hope they find a new home also.

Jon: Eventually when my head and body are not getting pulled from side to side. I want to make sure all my companies have some kind of retirement or at least 401k plans. Do you know anything about my Construction Company?

Linda: The benefits would be great. We, as a sister company to the Construction Company, give them prospects when they ask for them. They have bi-monthly drug testing, I think that speaks well of them. But I barely know anyone. The person who calls me is Chuck Boro.

Jon: Thanks for the information. We will talk again. Yes hire someone. Think about if we need to expand to a different or second office.

Sherrie: When the computer in the back office has a welcome screen, it is save to use again.

Linda, Jon, we could easily use a second office on the other side of the city. This business has been growing upward for a while. We have had to turn down work.

Sherrie: That sucks. Find a place that works that we can buy, let me know. Or even a place to buy, gut and rebuild, sorry remodel.

[Linda shuffles in her drawer and pulls out a brochure.]

Linda: This one. Previous owner didn't want to spend the money, not that he didn't have it. I bet with your persuasive powers you can get it for less. I like everything about this place and area.

Jon: Expansion Sherrie.

Sherrie: Is this the typical lying whale crap realtor?

Linda: They are more of a developer, build and sell entity.

Sherrie: I like next door better.

Linda: I do too.

Jon: I agree let's go buy it, if it is still available. Would you make me a copy of this side please?

Linda: YES.

[Linda get up walks out into the hallway.]

Linda: Get us a new employee and look at future ones, we may be expanding.

[Linda makes a copy and hands it to Jon. Jon and Sherrie leave.]

Linda: That is the weirdest man I have ever met. He is going to go buy us a second building on a whim.

[Construction Company.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Construction Company.]

Mrs. Boro (Secretary): How can I help you? Oh sorry, Mr. Smyth this way, this is Chuck Boro the manager, sort of.

Jon: Thank you Mrs. Boro. I have a few questions and then we need to get to the other side of town. I am running out of time fast today. Just how busy are you?

Chuck: If I had a larger place to store stuff for jobs and people. I would hire 10 people today if I could find them. I am swamped.

Jon: How about 40,000 square feet, 1-3 store high area to build for yourself?

[Sherrie: Looks at brochure, does some math in her head and then is ear to ear smiles.]

Chuck: I will 20. I will give you an example. I needed 38,000 block for a job, a very pretty solid block for this building we are doing. You have to buy 40,000 to get the discount to make it \$30,000 cheaper than 38,000. Some person wants a wall in his yard to level the yard or around his driveway, there is 1500 brick. I don't care to throw away 500 brick or give it to both places for spare. But I don't have the second job. I will before summer is out. Do you see any place out in that yard to sit on \$20,000 worth of specialize block? I have lost many jobs because I was \$20,000 higher. Sorry I am rambling. Please continue.

Jon: Here is my idea. See picture. I think I am going to buy both buildings and you tie them together for the storage or even offices in the 2nd or 3rd story parts. They are block back walls. You may have to limit access to after 5 if making lots of noise. What do you think of my crazy idea?

Chuck: I love your idea I know where these are. I will have you paid back in 5 years tops.

I need to make one call to see if the zoning will allow me to tie both buildings together since you will be owning both and if 3 story is allowed. Excuse me one minute.

[Chuck dials a phone number.]

Receptionist: Hi Chuck. I will get him.

Dan: Chuck are you twisting my arm today or something simple?

Chuck: You know the new north business park?

Dan: Are you planning to build there, not a problem or gutting one to make it something else inside?

Chuck: Jon Smyth now owns the Murder House and all the estate that goes with it and wants to buy 2 buildings there. Can I put the 2 together even if the buildings are on 2 lots?

Dan: Jon Smyth as in NRA?

Chuck: In my office, in the flesh.

Dan: Yes you twisted my arm. Tell me when he owns them and you can go 5 stories high. I forgot the exact feet right now, but I will let you know.

Chuck: Can I leave a flat roof for a couple years if say only 2 or 3 right now?

Dan: This town would love to have some good advertising so a picture of you two in front of the building or lot, I will make it ALL work.

Chuck: Thanks Dan. I will let him know. Bye for now.

[Chuck hangs up phone, looks at Jon and smiles.]

Chuck: 1 Picture in from of the lot or building for the local newspaper or TV channels and Dan is a ball of clay. We can go 5 stories and doesn't have to be done immediately.

Jon: We will let you know if they are willing to play ball. 5 stories, huh.

Sherrie: I am driving Jon. You can change the world in the meantime. Bye for now.

[New Buildings for expansion.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Business office of the developer.]

Secretary: Mr. Smyth what can we do for you?

Jon: I think I want to buy 2 of your buildings, if we can make a deal, so where is the big cheese?

Secretary [shocked look]: I will get him here.

Jon: We will be outside; you can't miss the car.

[Jon and Sherrie go outside and Jon sits on the bumper of the Nova, Sherrie has her arm around him and head on his arm.]

[Location: Outside Developer's Main Office.]

Terry: Hello Mr. Smyth. My name is Terry, I guess I am the big cheese today.

Jon: Nova please open trunk.

[Trunk opens and Terry's eyes look like baseballs.]

Jon: I am in a spending mood today but I am never in a get screwed over mood. So I have a lot of these \$1000 packages of money. I want those 2 buildings right there and I am certain I have the cash to buy them, [louder] if you make me a good deal.

The newspapers want a picture of me in front of one of those buildings, since right now this city is taking a beating.

[Long pause. John keeps playing with the \$1000 and then hands it to Sherrie and she put it in her pocket.]

Terry [in shock]: Please excuse me. I will be right back with a price.

Jon: Sure take your time.

[Jon pushes the Nova's trunk closed.]

Sherrie: When you are finished, please explain your logic. You are going to be one busy person tonight.

[Jon's phone rings.]

Sherrie: Jon is in a business deal right now but I can deal, what is up?

Nellie: I liquidated a bunch of stock for Jon. I have a place for the money to go. It will get him about 40% of a pharmaceutical company. In hours that will only be a 25% share.

Sherrie: Here is Jon.

Nellie: Do you want 40% control of a pharmaceutical company? I have to move quickly.

Jon: Sure, buy it. Text me later. My new business is walking this way. Bye.

[Terry hands Jon a contract. Jon reads it and hands it to Sherrie.]

[Long pause.]

Jon: See anything that makes your hair stand up? What is outside maintenance fee?

Terry: Grass, hedges, salt sidewalks, mow the grass and power wash the front of the building at least once a year. We just want to make sure the places all look good, no trash in the industrial park.

Jon: What if I connected the 2 buildings later? I am thinking I have great opportunities here.

Terry: We will cover it as part of the maintenance fee, it still is 2 lots. We go by lots, but that really is not my department.

Sherrie: I don't see anything that bothers me.

[Jon signs the contract.]

Jon: Let me know when you want your suitcase of cash.

Terry [deep breath]: Thank you and we will get the lawyer moving on this as fast as possible. How long do you think you will be in town?

Jon: I truly don't know. Still in a spending mood. Nova we are leaving. Thank you Terry.

[Nova front doors open and engine starts.]

Jon: It is a prototype that we are going to build and sell later.
[Terry walks into the building. Jon and Sherrie drive away.]

[Location: Business office of developer.]

Terry: We sold them. We can make our bills this month and next [deep sigh]. We even get some free advertising out of the deal.

[Investment Firm.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Inside of Nova.]

Jon: Time to see Nellie.

Sherrie: Spit is out.

Jon: Did you see square footage on the Investment Company and the number of employees?

Sherrie: I don't remember them.

Jon: Even if they are using the basement. They are like sardines in there and probably paying for storage. The building is prime real estate; it will sell for more than I just paid for the other 2 buildings.

[Location: Investment Company.]

Jon: Where is Nellie?

Nellie: Back here.

Jon: Sherrie, see if I was right?

Sherrie: Would you show me around, basement first please?

Nellie: I bought the stock but it will be tomorrow at closing before I know how well you did.

Jon: Have you seen these advertised?

Nellie: I wish the [pause] ex-owner would have bought us one. But as long as money is flowing into his pocket, expansion, growth, new business, was not him. If he would have bought 5 more houses he would own the whole neighborhood and been able to get all kinds of tax breaks, but no. Sorry, I am rambling.

Jon: Since you were owned by the Mafia, how much illegal activity goes on here?

Nellie: NONE. The only right thing about the man, legal and legit all the way. I was in jail. Never going back. Oooo, it was for insider trading before I started working here. I am clean, run any background check you can on me. I fired someone last week because the hair was standing up on the back of my neck.

{Jon to Sherrie and aloud: Good. Hi Sherrie, you are in my head.}

[Nellie looks scare.]

{Sherrie telepathically to Jon: Just as you figured, packed and off-site storage. These people are not a remote work force. Get them out of this office they would make 2 times as much. I would be very turned off and disguised talking about your financials where someone next door could hear me and you're an open book.

Jon to Sherrie: Come on up, I have an interest fact for you.}

Jon: I love your 6 fingers. May I see your hand?

Nellie [still scared but trying not to show it]: Sure.

Jon: But the thing I like most about these are the claws that pop out, like this.

[Squeezing her hand in his. Sherrie walks in and smiles.]

Sherrie: Beastie I presume, me human, same as Jon.

Nellie [sigh of relief]: I thought you were a male Winged-folk; they are vicious. But how do you speak to each other.

Jon: Side effect of de-poisoning Winged-folk.

Sherrie: Jon and I have been best friends since before we knew our names. Jon has a connection with one of our closest friend where he even knew what she was doing in the bathroom. That still is freaky to me. So how many is in your clan?

Nellie: 3 Winged-folk and 4 Beasties. What is de-poisoning?

Jon: I think I can show you but relax and sit back in your chair.

Nellie [surprised]: That is intense [pause] but then apparently for you and whomever. Can you do my 3 kids?

Jon: Sure,

[pause] but what is wrong?

Nellie: I just asked someone to have sex with my kids, that I barely know. I am one heck of a mom.

Jon: Can you smuggle them into the Murder House later? I have a van there if you need. We are trying to get things cleaned out, remodeled, nurse or nurses, etc. so this can be happening. Others are there now. So quickly, because we have to go. If you had a lot of company money? How would you spend it after you bought one of those buildings?

Nellie: I would move over ½ in here out to the new building. I would hire 10-20 more.

Jon: You really have that much business possibilities?

Nellie: For sure. Some of those 10-20 are secretaries. We could do so much more work and research if everyone could pawn off some stuff to a secretary. I have good people, they love working here, but they hate the cramped and it has cost us a lot of business.

Jon: You can't tell from this photocopy but there is another 2 story here. I own them both. I am planning to eventually have a 5 story in between, bottom part storage for the Construction Company. Go figure out your internal lay out, pick your carpet or carpets and it can be ready in a few days. I think you will like the storage you can have inside the building vs. paying for it elsewhere. I will be consolidating some of my business in that building or all in that area. Are those houses still available? Cost of them vs. tax breaks?

Nellie: I love working for you. You take my advice even before I asked. I will check on the houses with your other company to feel out the range. Originally, the tax breaks pay off the houses in 10 years in a 15 year mortgage.

Sherrie: That is a nice chunk of change. The other company is our first stop tomorrow.

Nellie: Go now; they are open. Addison the manager may or may not be there. We can talk later tonight.

Sherrie: I will be back.

[Long pause. Sherrie comes back in with her purse which she almost never carries.]

Sherrie: How much do you think for movers and new furniture?

Nellie: \$20,000.

Jon: Furniture that is made very well.

Nellie: \$45,000.

Sherrie: That looks good!

[Nellie spins around in her chair and looks at her wall unit shelving. You can see her counting in her head.]

Nellie: That is the piece I want, absolutely the best. The desks the client will not be looking at often or care, \$85,000.

Sherrie [pouring out her purse]: Sold \$100,000.

Jon: Road trip.

[Nellie walks out into the hallway.]

Nellie [loudly]: Who wants to work in our second location in the new north business park? Let me know after Jon and Sherrie leave. Probably late next week you pack. Only 6 or 7 are staying here, so they have some real room, I will be going north.

[Rental Management Company.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Rental Management Company. Time: 7: 15 PM.]

Secretary: Hi Jon Smyth. Sorry, I will get Addison. I think she is still here.

Addison: You look very different in person.

Meeting room is over this way, please follow me.

Jon: I would rather see the whole place first? Basement and work up please.

[Location: Rental Management Company, basement.]

Sherrie: I presume this place leaks, a little or a lot?

Addison: A lot during heavy rains. A little during light rains. The [pause] previous owner of the company, didn't care. We fix other people's homes but we can't fix ours.

[Jon walks over to some plumbing and looks up around the ceiling.]

Jon: Please correct me if I am wrong. The roof line is about here outside.

Addison: Uh, yes it is.

Jon: Is that old metal desk trash?

Addison: Yes.

[Jon picks up the desk, smashes it against the floor a couple of times till the top is loose and he hurls it like a Frisbee and it hits the plumbing. A large piece of plumbing hits the floor and then a bunch of gunk comes out of the pipe and the pipe going to the wall.]

Jon: We want to be leaving now.

[Location: Rental Management Company, meeting room.]

Jon: Get that fixed. Sanitize the walls and floor and let's see if that was most if not all of your basement problems. Do a relay and flush every toilet to make sure that isn't a toilet drain. But I think it was the roof drains and the gutters run into it.

Addison: That is all there is to it?

Jon: Best guess: the pipe got plugged, started rotting, and developed a hole over the concrete block wall. The walk paint and sealant gave way and the whole wall leaks all over the place. Have them look at the wall good, clean out mud if any and fix any cracks which I didn't see and reseal it with a few coats of sealant. Then hopefully we have a big rain or very slow long snow melt so you can see other leaks if any. Once we know for sure this place doesn't leak, make it spotless.

Sherrie: How much money do you think it will take for such a repair, you are in the business?

Addison: \$1000 for one contractor and \$1000 for the power washing and reseal.

Sherrie: Just in luck.

[Sherrie puts \$2000 on the desk. Jon throws \$500 on the desk.]

Jon: \$500 is for the plumber part to be done yesterday. We have 3 days of rain coming. I don't like lingering problems. Fix once and forget.

Sherrie: IF you have a massive amount of company money, what would you buy after the basement

fix?

Addison: Excuse me for a minute.

[Pause. Loudly.] Anyone not with a client please come to the meeting room.

[8 people come into the meeting room.]

Sherrie: I will repeat my last question: IF you have a massive amount of company money, what would you buy after the basement leakage problem is fixed?

Bella: I would rent some hole in the wall in the north end of town to see IF we could expand into that region. We are just too far away with traffic.

Madelyn: Buy out 3 of our subcontractors and put them on staff. We would have faster service and they would probably make more money at the end of the year.

Addison [laughing]: 2 of them are who I was going to call for our basement re-plumbing and clean up.

Sherrie: Here is \$30,000 for sign-on bonus. We love faster service. They can pocket the money for all we care.

Delilah: We need another secretary and better computers. These things are glaciers.

Jon: How many total with one spare?

Delilah: 15. I would buy 3 more too, one for each meeting room, it would save a lot of walking and time often.

Jon: Is that the size of most of the monitors in here and that crap brand from some National Office supply chain?

Addison: That might be one of the larger ones.

Serenity: Office chairs with adjustable arms. These chairs almost always have some kind of pillow in the seat. I have a big butt but it doesn't have that much padding.

Jon: Your butt is just fine for the legs you have. Sherrie thinks the same way.

Sherrie: NO I don't.

Jon: Yes you do.

[Everyone starts laughing.]

Sherrie: Can anyone not use a 27" monitor on their desk? If you are over 40 or will be in 2 years, a 32" one. Ms. Coke Bottle Glasses. You for sure get a 32".

Savannah: Thanks. 10 employees over 40 and then me.

[Pause.]

Sherrie: 11- 32" ones ordered coming in about 2-3 days. How many chairs and 2 extras?

[Pause.]

Serenity: Uh, [pause, moving her fingers from room to room] 17 for employees but something good for the clients; they too are worn out.

Sherrie: 17 of the same chair Jon and our programmers use, are ordered, about a week. How do you like or not like these chairs for clients?

Kay: Not wide enough, but otherwise they are fine.

[Long pause.] 28 for all the rooms we keep these in here for extras. These are the best of the whole lot.

Sherrie: Yardstick or ruler please.

[Long pause.]

[Sherrie measures and goes back on her laptop.]

Okay, 30 ordered. These probably will come in over the next couple of weeks till all are here.

Savannah: 2 new company toilets the handicap type. I love mine at home. Don't know how I lived without it.

Jon: Get your plumber to get one for everywhere that can use one. I love ours. Good seats for them if needed and have him add 2 full bathrooms in the basement, in case of a bad ice storm, people can take a shower and get a good air compressor, 2 horsepower minimum, 3 preferred, and 20 or so air mattresses, sheets and pillows, bathroom items and a linen closet; these table tops suck!

[Everyone starts laughing.]

Jon: Kitchen? I don't remember a kitchen? Put one up here or the basement and an eating area. Cokes in keyboards kill computers quickly. The basement doesn't need finished per se, but clean and presentable. Vinyl flooring in case of future water problems after current are fixed.

Sherrie: Mary Ann is ordering the new computers. I will be back one day next week or so to upgrade your lives.

Caroline: If the basement is usable later, move all the Apartment rentals to the basement and fix the basement door and steps or replace with a ramp, there should be plenty of room. Elderly and handicap can still come upstairs, but it gets the druggies and hookers out of sight. We don't need to do anything but clean the basement for them. That one big fat hooker ran 5 men out of the waiting room one day, and not because she asked them for a date either. Move the fags down there too. That one would have [pause] uh every male in here at the time.

Sherrie: If you have someone propositioning customers, get video and call the police. We shutdown one prostitution business we are not going to have a second one or help support one.

How many people here can legally care a gun?

Addison: Everyone. You get busted, you lose your job. Drug testing every 2-4 weeks. I refused to cut corners here.

Sherrie: We plan to have a gun celebration, like we did at the pharma company; just to tick off the communists and intimidate their news cronies.

Serenity: I have a Class 3 license, if you have anything for me. Please.

Jon: I have plenty, but U.S. property. I have no clue when they will come and get them out of the vault, but the cops don't mind me loaning them out from time to time at all and the criminals really hate that. Go figure.

[Everyone laughs.]

Sherrie: Yea, automatic fire into the front door makes drug dealers into clay.

Serenity: That would be fun!

Sherrie: Amy another best friend and cop with others were going to arrest some repeat drug dealers and they refused to leave the house. In fact they offered for the cops to come on it so they could be the party.

Amy has a short fuse; twice attempted rape, she called Jon. He called me, Jon was out of town. I took 4 of the M2's to MY party. I made sure the people in the house saw me give 3 of them to the cops on hand. I waited till the sun shone on the front door and unloaded. They all ran out of the house. If we have any need while in town, I will call you.

Jon: Anything else just let me know. Time for us to get to the Murder House and see if they filled the dumpster yet.

[Sherrie dumps out her purse.]

Sherrie: \$100,000. Pay for everything in cash and keep receipts. Don't deposit the money. Tip well for quick services and great jobs. Goodnight everyone.

Allison: You 2 have done more for this company in 45 minutes than the CRIMINAL did in 10 years.

Jon: Just me, being me. Bye all.

[Location: The Murder House. 9:30 PM.]

Jon: Honey I'm home. Nice birthday suit, are you the welcoming committee?

Lily: I am Lily. I am a nurse and Winged-folk, you are going to have sex with me sooner or later. I HATE clothes anyway. A Beastie nurse is going to work here also on her 3 days off per week till things are caught up.

Jon: Since I am everyone's gynecologist back at my house, nobody dresses conservatively. This floor looks pretty good. I am not a carpet fan anyway and I see a new dumpster outside or is that #3?

Connie: I thought I heard you. #3. All the locks everywhere are new unless I missed telling him one. 47 guns, 2 full automatics, \$27,000. 2 crews working tonight. One in basement using side door they cut out, vault door is closed on the staircase. This way. Other crew in other house. Basement will be done tonight with fresh paint and a drop ceiling after the floors. They will do the floors in the morning. The other house is getting paint tomorrow the furniture here going there is outside under tarps. We have new mattresses and box springs everywhere but not in the right rooms yet. I never knew Beasties slept in balls with each other like dogs and cats.

I called your Construction Company some guy was so jolly, it was hard to talk to him. This kitchen leaves tomorrow for the basement and new one in next day. New toilets everywhere, the taller ones and handicap braces everywhere. Office went to dumpster. We checked all the books for hidden items and good stuff was cleaned. Your copier, computer and monitors are in there, window goes in tomorrow. A good thing actually because the room still smells like bleach. We are microwave meals for a day or two. Nurse Lily please.

Nurse Lily: Everyone's blood was drawn. Lab results by 9 AM. HIV tests everyone as clean but there is 3 boxes of condoms your size.

The Beasties here are very careful to eat tons of calcium rich foods.

Patricia explained the Queen issue and you get the winner for target practice. Most everyone here in groups are sisters or families, so no queen issues.

Patricia: Tomorrow is a train wreck around her, so we are not looking for more, yet. Everyone I contacted came today and we have one more group coming. Beasties are in the living room floor.

Jon: Give Sherrie's and my bed to anyone. [Louder.] We will be with the Beasties, if they will allow us.

Beasties in the room: YES.

Connie: Internal cameras delayed till Thursday so they can get all them in the old house too. They are in the garages already. I bought some TV's being delivered so we have the outside showing from various locations. New kitchen sink in there. Sherrie, please do the camera set ups and cloud backup.

Sherrie: Jon I am setting up your computer, cameras, shower and crawling in with my new furry friends.

Jon: Who is the most needed Winged-folk who is poison bound?

Adele (Beastie): I am Adele, my sisters. We really need to get out of our neighborhood before we have to kill everyone. Top of stairs 1st door on left when you are ready.

Jon: Off topic. I need every clan to put down what their debts, expenses, etc. are for a month. I want to give each oppressed clan money to get them on their feet but not just be giving away money, if everyone can understand.

Nurse Lily: With this telepathy, we know if one of us is lying. We could just ask for a dollar amount. I can do that. I have been fine all of my life. As for others, 2nd door on left, have them push out their wings you will understand the one I want you to do, she might need surgery of some kind.

Sherrie: Great idea, have at it Lily. Cayenne pepper, do we have any at all? I can't believe we forgot to grab some.

Nurse Lily: In the hallway, in Giant Eagle bag, I bought the whole shelf. Second bag too from one of the dollar stores that had some.

Jon: I wish we still had some of those drugs.

Patricia: Under the table in the dining room is morphine in aluminum pop packs. I figured that would not hurt for people to have just in case. I didn't trust most of the bottles, smashed, added to inside of #1.

Jon: Who is the heaviest here besides me?

Sherrie: You know that is me?

Jon: Yes you are muscular but not that heavy for your bones and muscles.

Adele: ME ME.

Jon: Come here please, Adele.

[Jon touches Adele in various places.]

Jon: If you were shaved you might win Miss Universe award. Your muscle structure is amazing.

Adele: How much money?

Jon: Not much, but the endorsements for various products is a nice chunk of change.

Adele: I will shave in the morning so you can see me and reevaluate, okay?

Jon: Okay. I need to shower, ready Sherrie? Go look for more tomorrow this needs to be a 'some out, some in ongoing bus'. Some here may know of others they forgot about too they can tell.

[Jon and Sherrie go shower and Jon goes into the second bedroom on the left.]

[Location: Living room. Time: 2 AM.]

Jon: Hi Nurse Lily. Sorry to wake you.

Nurse Lily: That is fine, my turn?

Jon: Not yet. Carmen is done but I want you to check her out if you can tomorrow. I am afraid I am going to have to pull her wings out of the socket and cut them loose from the muscle. But see if I missed something I am super tired, number 1 and 2 of the left rooms are done.

Lily: I will be here all week, bought and paid for by you. That sounds bad.

Jon: Go back to sleep, we both need some.

[Jon goes to the Beastie Ball and crawls up next to Sherrie and Adele.]

[Time: 7 AM.]

Jon: Hi Nellie. We didn't talk.

Nellie: We don't need to anytime soon. Thank you. I am leaving. I will text you the deal on the pharmacy company.

Jon: What is the other company I own that is some kind of Shell Company? I am guessing a dirty laundry.

Nellie: More like your Rental, home warranty company. A Management Company, 6 other companies. I think they are all clean. I will get you a list. One is the dumpster company you have been paying, that and companies is all. They do not do homes or job services or investing.

Jon: Send to my email so my people at my house can run them through Big Brother.

Nellie: The hooker business was closed, the trucking company was his drug delivery system. The rental is just that. I put out a feeler to the landlord if he wants to sell the 5 triplexes. I will let you know. Bye.

Nurse Lily: The house clans left to find more of us. I fixed the wing problem. If she pushes out her wings all the way, it might happen again. So you have many more after breakfast. They are all staying

upstairs in case of contractors and such. New kitchen is late afternoon. I have the dollar amounts you wanted.

Jon: Get Connie or Patricia to pay the clans those amounts plus 20% . I want everyone who leaves to get a job, or be a house mom or whatever. But I don't want anyone to be financially in a hole. They will have a new slate to build on.

Nurse Lily: We have 3 who have no legal identity. So how can we fix that?

Jon: We can. Get who they would be if they were legal and age that matches or a few years younger. Then we get them in the no-contact, Witness Protection Program for new SSN's.

Lily: When I didn't think you could surprise me more, you do.

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Hi Cory, you still up.

[Americans' Worse Enemies: Pharmaceutical Brokerages.]

Cory: I have interesting news, you own a pharmaceutical broker. I never heard of such a thing so I talked with Mary. I like her. Your Alpha drug is shipped to a pharma broker. The broker then ships to their clients at a 100-500% profit. If there is a lawsuit because Alpha kills 500 people, the broker is not any part of it. So if Rite-Aid or Walgreens wanted 1 million dollars' worth of Alpha at you price of \$1 each, the broker will sell them to them at \$2-\$5 apiece. It is a great money maker and a total screw Americans company. IF the broker didn't exist, some drugs are so cheap to produce, the drug companies would probably give them away for tax-deductions.

Have you had any chance to see the news?

Jon: No Sherrie and I have been swamped and I have a bunch of poison to drain for maybe a few days or longer. So what happened, did 50% of congress get replaced or die I hope?

Cory: The pharma you lost is the supplier of the fentanyl; their stock went to the trash can.

Jon: Oh crap. It could have been the pharma broker, I now own. Get everything and give it to Big Brother, all we can hope is there was a drop off here we can trace. The original label from the pharma could have stuck on the package by accident at the broker. Get everyone on this. I don't want innocents framed. Thanks for everything; great job; I am giving you a raise.

Cory: I will take both kinds. Bye Jon.

[Jon wagging his head.]

Jon: Call Mila, [pause]. You are not going to like this. The pharma might not have been the true supplier. I own a pharma brokerage. It was buried under a Management Company. I have my team working on it now. Expect some calls soon from them. Was there any fingerprints on the shipping label not from the pharma company?

Mila: Yes a partial. We figured FedEx person. But I know a brokerage who I want fingerprints from; I will work on a warranty. If we made this mistake it is going to cost the Marshal's service a bundle, their stock died yesterday.

Jon: Sorry warrant, I am wanting the U.S. Marshal's office to do an official investigation of MY company to make sure it had no drug ties to the shipping company and the distribution of synthetic heroin. Have the lawyers fax it to my fax machine here, my request. I will send you the number. I have to be ready to dump something I was planning to do anyway once I heard what they do for a living. American people keep getting screwed over and I don't want to help do it. We will talk soon. Bye.

[Long pause.]

[Sherrie hugs Jon and kisses him.]

Jon: What a mess I may have made.

Sherrie: You save thousands from an overdose, by NOT taking your time to action.

Jon: Did I ever tell you I love you.

Sherrie: All the time. I love you too. Why else would I put up with your Twilight Zone moods?

Jon [laughing]: Call Nellie. [Pause.]

Secretary: Transferring, a client is leaving so maybe a minute to two.

[Long Pause.]

Jon: Close your door.

Nellie: Already done. What is up?

Jon: Figure out a way I can sell off my pharma brokerage. Did I buy Wright Pharmaceutical?

Nellie: Yes. At 5 o'clock EST today I can tell you exactly how much you own.

Jon: Clara Jones is going to have a field day. I may have to do a Howard Hughes number. I just lost that company in a split, lawsuit, settlement, in which my stock did a 3.8x gain. My wife owned all of it and she knew those 3 copyrighted drugs were going places. They still are not available because I lost the distribution center. I dropped in 50 million in her company. I own 10% of Wright still from the settlement. My pharma brokerage might have been the fentanyl leak. If they are or are not, I don't want a company whose sole existence is screw over Americans and I will spend some serious money to burn them all to the ground soon. Do any of my other companies do such, chopping block or closed, let me decide.

Nellie: You are all good on the others as far as the moral aspects go. I may have to look at the morals of the dealings here to see if we should buy and sell some things. Would you care if you lose 2% of this business right now? I guess I had a rude awakening. They are part of the porn industry.

Jon: Give them the boot or better the bullet. Calling prostitution adult entertainment is about the worse thing this country has ever done. If I ever somehow own one, talk to Beth and Diana back at my house. I might just want to close the business and they chop up the pieces and sell them off. Sorry hookers can go back to the street corners.

[Nellie and Jon laugh.]

Nellie: Worse, you own one under the Management Company.

Jon: I will call you back. [Call Lawyers.] I come to find out I own some kind of adult entertainment. Would you see how I can keep all rights to all copyrighted material and make them illegal to reproduce or publish and close down the business, crop into pieces and sell off to never be trash again. You will have the info in email shortly. Thanks.

Jon: Call Nellie. [Pause.] Hi. I sent all the info to the Captain and the lawyers and my clan.

Now, on a different note, I want you to have double walls at new location 1 inch apart and not touching each other or any links but the floor or ceiling. I want your offices as sound proof as possible without spending a million dollars. Make sure no door faces a door opposite of it. The door will be the leak so to speak. Maybe look at 'white noise' devices in hallways or some offices. I will pay them for the weird request. If by chance they offer such sound proofing please figure it out and let me know the costs. I think it would make a great advertisement when you are telling your new location on local TV. Maybe you can gain back some lost business. We should look at backtracking it to you there.

Nellie: You're wonderful. More than happy to do such. I will look into backtracking the soundproofing here. I hired 2 people for next week already, they can help with packing boxes till we

can get in the new building.

Jon: You are fully in charge. Let me know at the end of the day, except for the screw us company. I am visiting your children first to get that problem off your plate.

Nellie: I want you to hear this.

[Loudly.] Everyone listen up! We will NOT be selling anything that breaks our morals, we will not recommend it.

I am dumping our previous connections with the adult industry, we NEVER take one of them again. Jon has a high level of morals, keep that in mind or kiss your job goodbye.

Sorry. New owner, new rules, for sure now morals.

Savannah: I recorded that for our commercials.

Customer: May I talk to you privately when you are available.

Jon [loudly]: Talk to him now. BYE!

Nellie: You heard the boss, come on it.

[30 minutes later.]

[Jon's phone rings: Nellie.]

Jon: The phone is setting on Abigail's back so what is up.

Nellie: Sorry, scream or whatever. That customer is a multi billionaire who found out you own this company before he came here. He just paid for our new building, improvements and whatever. Want to buy some more new buildings? Or would you like this company to buy a couple and rent them to your companies for a buck a month?

Abigail: EEEEEEE.

Jon: I will let you know. Bye, since your daughter is beet red everywhere now.

[Pause.] Come in Sherrie.

Sherrie: I am not looking Abigail.

Abigail: After mom being on the phone, watch or join in. I am still getting orgasms.

Sherrie: I contacted the shipping company to send some people around to see which warehouses they would like to have after the U.S. Marshals are cleared out.

Anyway to the point, we have a place they don't want or need we can give to Chuck. Want me to call him or will it give him a heart attack?

Jon: Tell him hire a bunch of people and then tell him about the warehouse and location. I am guessing it needs work.

Sherrie: He is downstairs, apparently. Bye.

[5 minutes later.]

Jon: I think that was Chuck cheering.

[Everyone in the room is laughing.]

{Jon telepathically to Sherrie: Was that Chuck?

Sherrie to Jon: Yes. He knows the warehouse. He tried to get CRIMINAL to let him use part of it. Chuck said unless they destroyed something the place is better than what he needs. I thought he was going to kiss my feet he is so happy. I want 10 more bosses like him.}

[Jon's phone, text message: Call me when at break.]

Jon: Call Nellie. [Pause.] Good news?

Nellie: Maybe better. I have someone in my office who wants to merge her little company with ours. Her cousin works for me, I never knew and I am not firing her. She didn't leak anything that will not be public knowledge real soon.

I sent Serenity to the other building to get blueprints and all of us who are working late will be looking at them and laying out the offices. I think it is a great idea if we can get terms worked out.

Jon: Put on speaker phone, Daisy, is your building owned or rented? Is there any reason to keep the location vs. what I already own?

Daisy: Rented and we would love to move to the North building, less driving for everyone and over 80% of our clients, I estimate. Cut to the chase, as long as we make the same salaries and commission as we do now. My company closes when North opens. If some clients want to bail, so be it. I don't need a sign on, or whatever. The furniture in the old building is already bought if we abandon it. All the current bills are paid till the end of month; I will foot the partial bills after we leave if any and the moving expense, if there needs to be one. All of us want to be in your empire.

Jon: Nellie, do you agree to her terms?

Nellie: Would love to have them, saves me work hiring and training.

Jon: Include everyone you can on the floor plans for North Shop. Rent a meeting room or go up there and sit on the floor. Get a big fan, in case you need to get some outside air inside since the carpet was just laid.

Nellie: Floor is a great idea. We have 1 floor of the 2 story filled now and with a few more employees I hope to hire who turned in resumes.

Jon: Okay I will go buy more, but I need to figure out if I need to improve those others I own and still don't know anything about my late wife's shipping company's main location yet. We didn't steal Daisy's client did we?

Nellie: No, he was from the chain store company in town. Win win for both of us. Little guy plus 1.

Jon: See you later.

Jon: Call Addison. [Pause.]

Addison: More ideas?

Jon: I am in a squeeze to look over some other companies that are under a Management Company. Can you get some inspectors to them to see if they need millions or thousands of dollars to make me happy? I think you get the idea from last night.

[Pause.] Sorry, can you do that, before I talk with the Management Company?

I might keep them or just let everyone off the leash to run wild.

Addison: I will be glad to. We absorbed those we talked about last night. Basement is in full on mode right now. Thank you.

Jon: Thank you. Bye.

{Jon telepathically to Sherrie: Please make an appointment with Terry for tomorrow and tell him I am still in spending mood. We have a merger, so one building is probably over ½ gone soon with just the Investment Company and no storage yet for them or maybe with Chuck in that warehouse, hum, ask Chuck.}

[Location: Murder House, kitchen. Time: 5: 45 PM.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Addison: May I swing by the Murder House. I have a lot of the information you wanted. A place that might need your dark side special charms.

Jon: Come on. Contractors everywhere and the place is a disaster right now but slowly coming back together. Bye.

[Pause.] Please spread the word, a human is coming here for a meeting with me, so go upstairs till

someone tells you that you can roam again.

[Location: Living Room. Time: 6: 15 PM.]

Jon: Come on in. This way we have at least a table there.

Addison: I asked all the managers the same question you asked me. I got back nice lists of things, none seem odd and the inspectors that looked around these places didn't seem to find anything major except one place is going to need a new roof soon. But that even was mentioned by the boss.

But one manager said, we are good, business has got us everything we need. The inspector I sent there called me from the parking lot and 2 minute conversation, I retrieved him. Here are the pictures he took. Parking lot, side of building, rear lot, back of building. He said the other sides were okay. Here is the garage in back.

Jon: Is that the manager's car?

Addison: 95% certain. I bet I can guess whose account bought it. CRIMINAL never bought company cars for anyone that I know of.

Jon: Here is a report you never saw but read it.

[5 minutes later.]

Addison: I see jail time for major tax evasion. Ouch. If CRIMINAL would have known, this guy would have died from an overdose. So Management Company is not doing their jobs, or what?

Sherrie: Where is the poison at? I want a bowl of ice-cream. I asked the Management Company to make us up a list of all the things that need done at the other companies. It is a very short list in comparison to the stack of paper you have there.

Jon: The last gallon is in the freezer shouldn't be frozen yet so grab some of it and save me some too, after I eat, ice-cream sounds good.

Addison: So what do you call poison, brandy or something?

Jon: No, the skull and crossbones type. I hate to have to do this tomorrow, but this is not going to continue. May I have a phone number for Mr. Thief?

[Jon dials a phone number.]

Jon: Hi Don or Joseph. This is Jon Smyth the new owner of your company. I want a meeting with you and ALL the employees in the morning at 8 AM. Please call them at home tonight or inform them in the morning.

Joseph: They will miss time on the job.

Jon: Don't care, I am paying them. So make sure everyone comes or they may not be keeping their job. See you at 8 AM. Bye.

What a piss-ant. I bet he is 3 foot wide.

Allison: Close, I saw him once. You said pay everything in cash, here is receipts and log report. I need more.

[Jon reads everything and hands it to Sherrie.]

Jon [loudly]: Lily how much cash do you have now?

Lily: 85, you want it for Allison I presume, coming.

[3 minutes later.]

Sherrie: Thanks Nurse Lily. Get more from Connie for tomorrow.

Lily: Jon do you want more, I bet Connie already laid it out for tomorrow. She went to bed hoping to get the very early crowd tomorrow.

Sherrie: Is this everything?

Allison: I don't believe anything is missing.

Jon: You got the plumber cheaper?

Allison: Yes, him and his son were grateful for the offer and jumped right on board. I gave them that money just to make sure, that they could close up business and fix the truck they use. I thought that seemed fair.

[Sherrie rips the receipts in half and the log sheet and throws it in the trash. Then she hands her the \$85,000 dollars. Sherrie could tell Allison knows the smell of the poison.]

Jon: So where did you smell this poison before?

[Pause.] Lily would you show Allison your claws?

Addison: My adopted kid has a set of those. I found her in a dumpster, close to the time of a zoo accidently let out some animals. I thought she was one of the animals till I gave her a bath. She was so cute, just a cute big ball of hair. I shaved her completely and called the police who said they would check into it. I said I would keep her till you can find maybe the parent that might want their child back. I was able to adopt her a month later.

Lily: She is a Beastie and I am Winged-folk.

[Lily expands her wings.]

Lily: Until Jon's little fiction book which is all true, Beasties and Winged-folk are enemies and stay away from each other. Both can come out of the same womb. Get your daughter here tonight she will love sleeping with her own. That is why 3 king sized beds are in the living room floor. They sleep in balls like dogs and cats do.

Allison: I am so glad she is not alone now. I will call her to come here when she is off work in about 25 minutes. Thank you all.

Sherrie: Don't need receipts. This is all drug money, which we are never going to report to some Deep State Agency that would take and waste or throw us in jail. So we are going to use up CRIMINAL's money, not like a dead man can spend it. When this is all gone, then we spend Jon's money. Which I don't think is going to be anytime soon. I have been filling the debit card, then spending it on your monitors, filling it again and spend on the parts for 30 new computers in the other room. I have 5 built so far. So excuse me I need to get more built for those moving into the new building. You will be getting some of these soon also.

Allison: Thank you Jon and Sherrie. I didn't have a bad job, but I have a great one now. Thank you again.

[Doorbell rings.]

Lily: I found your daughter. [Whistles.]

[A couple of Beasties come rolling down the stairs. 4 come around the corner and shaved Adele comes over the railing from upstairs, a 7' drop.]

Megan: You are like me. Even though you are all shaved Adele, I can tell you are like me. How do I know your name?

Adele: We have lots to teach you. Mom, can she stay a while with us fur balls?

Megan: May I please, mom?

Allison: Yes, but don't wear out your welcome.

Lily: Come this way I draw blood from everyone so we can make sure no one needs medical help. We generally stink to your breed because we secrete poison, which, if you smell the poison in your claws you will know you stink too.

Megan: I work with 2 just like you or at least sink like us.

[Megan smelling her own claws and turning up her nose.]

Lily: I will get details later. Want food that way in freezer and microwave it. The kitchen is not

completely finished yet here or downstairs. Allison, you too.

Jon would you help me with my wing?

Jon: Sure, tomorrow sometime you are on the schedule for de-poisoning.

Lily pick the 2 worse ones from each clan over 4, so they can leave and start looking for work. I guess that is a way for now.

[Roofing Company.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Roofing Company. Time: 7: 25 AM.]

[Jon and Sherrie walk into the building.]

Jon: Hi men, I am Jon Smyth the new owner and this is my sanity Sherrie. I presume none of you are the boss.

Allen: No. We are the grunts.

Jon: The trucks out back, company trucks or what?

Joe: They were. They are worth fixing but we use our own personal trucks now.

Sherrie: No one of you is getting fired today regardless of what you say, so speak up. We are here to evaluate what will make this company more profitable and don't care to spend money, lots of money on short term investments.

Joe: Joseph the manager said they are not getting fixed gave no reason why.

We could have more work if they were. Most of us are holding on to see what you are like as an owner. I didn't know from the name you are the NRA guy. We make okay money but this is not a 'favorable place' to work.

We seldom see the manager, except to get new job locations and then many of them are over the phone. We do most of the buying of what is needed for the job and do almost all of the planning for it. We can't fix our own roof on the storage building because Joseph doesn't want to do it; all we need is 4 rolls of extra wide tar paper for it. The parking lot keeps getting worse. If we don't clean this building it doesn't get clean. So there is the real truth.

Allen: This Company had 34 roofers at one time. There are 12 of us now. We worked all year round except during super hard snow days but then we cleaned up around the storage building or planned out our future jobs.

Sherrie: 34 to 12, that is pitiful. What do you get to use your own trucks?

Christopher: Gas card every week or two to cover our gas. Joseph is really good about figuring just enough but how dare him give us our travel gas back and forth to work. I drive 30 minutes to get here. Ted 35 minutes. Ted F. 40.

Sherrie: Is this place a good location? We don't know much about the city for business and crime.

Ted: That is the only thing this place has going for it. 95% of the work is within 30 minutes of here usually. I have often wondered if that is the only jobs Joseph wants or truly we are the best in the area.

Jon: After the parking lot is fixed, the roof on the storage building is fixed and new garage doors, the trucks in the back lot fixed. I would like the 12 of you to get together and figure out what is needed from there. Oh yea, this pig pen sanitized and painted.

You all have to be good, because if I walked into a place like this I wouldn't hire you.

Sherrie: New lunch room also and another bathroom or 2. If you had 34, hopeful soon you will again.

Allen: I not trying to brag, we are good. We have no redo's.

The only complain we ever get is almost always roof drain problems and they are never our fault. We have asked many times to get the equipment to make sure they are sound. Most were made to be easily replaced when you do the roofs and we could just put that in our job if the customer wants to fix them now vs. more expense later.

Many of our customers are repeats from when my father worked here as assistant manager.

Sherrie: What is the amount for that equipment roughly?

[Pause.]

Allen: \$5,000 to \$6,000. The only thing that ever needs replaced are the snake ends or spend another \$1000 to get a power washer snake end. They take a little rethinking to use but far superior. You go to the end and work backward. If you can't get to the end, you know where to unplug at or cut out the pipe.

Jon: Pocket change. After the basic things are fixed. I will be retiring your personal trucks from company service or truly paying you for their use per mile.

[Jon looking out the dirty window.]

Jon: You're late! So the man of the hour has arrived. I am Jon Smyth and this is Sherrie. I own you.

[Angrily.] Tell me why my parking lot has craters in it and broken down trucks?

Joseph: There wasn't the money to fix it; one day maybe.

[Jon's phone, text message.]

Jon: I hate liars and thieves. You are both all rolled into one. You are FIRED. Don't worry about cleaning out your desk, they will not let you have any of it in prison. Leave your keys and billfold on the desk for your wife to pick up when she is called. The police are outside to arrest you till the IRS gets here. You can cheat the government some; they let you pay it back with interest. But when you cheat them too much, they just put you away. Bye it was nice NOT meeting you.

Sherrie: Hi guys, the really fat one over there is who the IRS wants. We will send you the press release soon and thank you for helping rid the community of a slimeball for us.

[Sherrie kicks Joseph on the butt as he is leaving.]

Joseph: She assaulted me.

Deputy Harris: You are lucky she didn't deliver you on a stretcher or in a body bag. So shut up because everything you say can be used against you in a court of law. Thanks Jon, we will take good care of him.

Jon: You are very welcome.

Allen: Goodbye you...

Jon [loudly]: Language!

Allen: DONKEY.

Sherrie: Here is a \$3000 to everyone for at least some of the time you used your personal trucks.

[Sherrie throws \$3000 to each one of the men.]

Men [bubbly]: Thanks.

Jon: Now we have a minor dilemma, we need a manager.

Allen: I filled in for Joseph when he was on vacation. But my father is the person you want. He doesn't get around very fast after the cancer surgery on his leg but with a body cam like you have on an employee. He really doesn't need to see every job. Our repeats, he may even remember; his mind is sharp.

Sherrie: Donkey, was paid \$40,000. Is that reasonable wages for this job?

Allen: Thief told us he only made \$30,000. Yes that would be just fine for my father to start.

Sherrie: I like him Jon. Call your father, he has a job, but he may be working out of his car a couple

of days while this pig pen is sanitized. Dud, we get a rental office for a month and then this place can really be fixed. Any ideas on who is better, men?

Ted: Sorry, I am Ted. My cousin works for such a company.

Sherrie: Call him, we pay cash on delivery and keep no records after a week. 10% tip if today.

Ted: Yes Mam.

[Sherrie touches her ear piece.]

Nova, please come here, we need in the trunk.

[Nova drives over and parks itself with the trunk next to the building. The men stand in awe.]

Allen: Hi Mrs. Allen come on it.

Jon: His billfold, car keys, anything that is in the desk is yours; take it also. Here is the other bank account you probably don't know about. Go drain it before the Feds get to it. Unless you really love your husband and want him out of jail.

Mrs. Allen: That would be NO. That money is not mine but yours.

Jon: Keep it. I have plenty of paper. Men what is on the job list for today?

Allen: We were not supposed to be here till Noon. If all of us went to the one job we have going right now, we could be done with it. 4 jobs haven't started yet. 3 are awaiting to be bid by Joseph.

Jon: Great news, you get paid for your time here. Keep the overtime down to a minimum unless the customer is willing to pay for it. So this is a good time to remodel.

Mrs. Allen: Nothing is here that is mine now. I don't know about the gun in the desk. I don't remember ever seeing it.

Jon: Take it. It is yours now and any ammo there. All women need guns.

[Sherrie walks over and checks out the gun, walks outside and shoots a tree 3 times. Then Sherrie reloads the mag and gives her the gun and the left over ammo.]

Mrs. Allen: Thank you. Goodbye everyone.

Men: Goodbye.

[Mrs. Allen gets in the Cadillac and drives it off and the woman who came with her drives off the other car.]

Elias: My name is Elias. She is a nice lady; after the bank, I see a lawyer in my crystal ball.

[Everyone laughs.]

Allen: Hi dad, this is Jon Smyth the new owner and Sherrie. My father Albert.

Sherrie: Here catch. [Pause.] Sign on bonus.

Albert [shocked]: This is \$5,000.

Jon: It's only paper. Now Sherrie, if you would be so kind. \$7,000 for snake and setup. How much do you think to fix the 4 trucks, if any of you have any ideas and have anyone in mind to do the work?

Ted: I am Ted Herbert, my brother runs a mechanics shop, I can call him now.

Sherrie: Same deal, 10% tip if he starts today.

Luca: I am Luca. \$4,200 roughly. Maybe \$500 more if the brakes on the one are totally shot from sitting for so long.

Sherrie: \$5,000. You all fix your own roof, materials are?

Allen: \$550 for tar paper, we have everything to do it ourselves. Donkey keep left overs to do other jobs. We don't care if the other side is multi colored only a plane can see it.

Jon: Do in an artistic manner, some client might like the idea vs. same old, same old. Excuse me. Call Connie. [Pause.] Got a minute. Which cleaning company do you like the most? And which painters?

[Pause.] Oh I own all those companies. Everyone one of the companies I own needs a name that makes sense. Send them to the Roofing Company as soon as they are done with the houses please.

[Pause.] That is cool. Thanks. Bye.

Sherrie managers from cleaning and painting company should be here in about 20 minutes.

Jon: Do I get my dumpster company to drop one off men for junk that needs long gone?

Ted H: I wouldn't do it right now, maybe a week later.

Sherrie: Scheduled.

Jon: Anyone know anyone in the concrete business to fill in the 'Moon Craters'? Later we will get the whole parking lot paved.

Grayson Brown: I am Grayson Brown, I can walk 2 doors down and hire them. They could use leftovers for the craters. Same deal 10% tip?

Sherrie: Yes. Get receipts for everything we pay for in cash. Once we see them, we throw them in the trash. This paper is just paper, we want to spend it first.

Albert: Drug money from the Murder House, I get it.

Sherrie: You got it. We really need to leave. Jon?

Jon: Yes. Let's go.

Sherrie: Here with what is on the desk is \$100,000. Fix it all up.

The table in the dining room get a new top for it or strip off the old top and glue; that antique aluminum table is indestructible, keep it. As far as I noticed in here replace or use, up to you. Make this office for sure, look good and smell good. Get a second desk and more file cabinets, nice ones, in case you need an assistant later.

Tell the cleaning company, a work over like the houses is what you are after. They will understand. Tweak after that. Think like you have 34 workers, call Chuck to add 2 bathrooms or more and maybe showers here or garage building and some kind of locker room so you can take a shower if you want. Men keep your eyes open for trucks to purchase that are not brand new but in great shape and price range.

Allen: If we had a boom truck, it is bought and paid for in 2 years. \$75,000 for one in good shape. I might even know a company to get it from.

Sherrie: Nova please open trunk.

[Sherrie walks out grabs another small duffle bag.]

Sherrie: Another \$100,000, buy it. We always like short term investments like that. Keep that in mind if you can spend now, get paid back quickly, and make more profit later. Bye everyone.

I think we are going to rip some heads off of the employees at one of Jon's companies who have not been doing their jobs; this parking lot is living proof.

After the craters are filled and this can be black topped, do it, however the blacktop company says is best.

Tearing up company trucks in your own parking lots seems like such a waste.

[Everyone laughs and waves goodbye.]

[Management Company.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Management Company.]

Jon: Hi I am Jon Smyth, are you Madison?

Madison: Yes Jon, I am the manager of the Management Company.

Jon: How many companies don't I own that you manage?

Madison: None.

Jon: That is good to know. Do you have a list of all of my companies, and what they do? Some of

the names are just horrible. I didn't know I owned a painting outfit till today.

Madison: Yes, I can get you that list from my computer.

[Pause.] Here you go.

Sherrie [loudly]: I need the logins and passwords to all the computers and anything else that you need to login into or such, you will be getting all new computers as soon as I get the parts and get them assembled and maybe some new monitors too.

[Sherrie is peaking around the corner.]

Please write them or type them out on a piece of paper so I can do the changeovers after hours so you will not need to be here.

Fold the paper and put under your keyboard.

Jon: Combination to the safe please. What are all the boxes out there?

Madison: We don't know the combination but the key is in my bottom drawer. There is really no money in it. It came with the building. The empty boxes, we presumed that we would be going to the new building since you said you want to consolidate your businesses under one or two roofs.

Jon: Perfect timing. She will change the computers out beforehand. We need to make some calls. We will be back in a few.

[Jon and Sherrie walk out. Jon puts a spy camera on the doorway looking down the hallway.]

[Location: Nova, inside.]

Jon: She is lying and nervous. I don't think she expected us to ever show up.

Sherrie: I bet she was thinking just another criminal. I doubt she knows you or what you do.

[Location: Management Office. Time: 10 Minutes later.]

Jon: [Loudly.] Everyone is fired, use one of the boxes to clean out your offices. I have no desire to pay people so they can play on CensorBook and Chinese TiksBOTs all day and NOT do anything but draw a paycheck.

Sherrie: Locksmith is coming in 20 minutes. So better hurry your fat butts. When he is done we lock the doors.

Jon: Call Linda. [Pause.] Hi, I need someone to oversee my companies make sure they have what they need so they can run smoothly and the employees are happy. You know the drill.

Linda: Me. I have 2 employees here that can easily be a manager in each location. What I don't know about your companies, I can learn. I can mimic your way of thinking just fine and keep everything running well and profitable. Please consider me?

Sherrie: Go for it.

Jon: You have the job. We will send you the unlock codes in about 45 minutes. Come here when you want. We have to go buy more buildings.

Sherrie: Hand me your phone, I am going outside.

[Location: Management Company, parking lot.]

[Sherrie walks outside to the Nova and gets out a larger duffle bag.]

Sherrie: Linda, there will be a million dollars in the safe. I will send you the list the managers at each location we knew about wanted. You can talk to the others. I will call you back. Bye.

{Jon telepathically to Sherrie: We have a thief. Call Captain Edwards.}

Sherrie: Call Captain Edwards. [Pause.] Please send a patrol car to 1242 Market Street, we just fired all the employees and one is a thief leaving with our money. Thanks so much.

[5 minutes later. Police car arrives.]

Sherrie: We fired all the employees and one is taking our money out the door. Jon saw her but I don't know who. The employees are packing up now. Hi Tommy, again. I think only 2 doors, know how to change a combination on a safe? It has a key but they claim to not know the combination.

Tommy: Easy 99% of the time if the safe is open.

[Location: Management Company, inside.]

Sherrie: Safe key please.

[Madison hands Sherrie the key and as she is turning around pulls out a gun and Jon shoots Madison. Sherrie shoots another woman coming toward them. The police run in the building.]

Jon: Any other fat butts want to die? Stand up and leave your hands interlocked on top of your heads.

[Sherrie opens the safe. Tommy is about as white as a ghost at the contents of the safe.]

Sherrie: Found our missing 10 million dollars. Time to go shopping and I can stay dopey the whole time with my good old China White. One kilo for Tommy who needs to sit down now. One for Jon and me, one for Officer Jones and one for Officer Lydia Wyatt and 4 more we can argue about later. Officer Lydia Wyatt [on radio]: We need the Drug Squad, coroner here please. 2 dead bodies, 7 kilos of heroin, 3 still breathing. Radio is off. I want to plant one at the office.

Jon: Call Chuck and Albert. [Pause.] On conference call Chuck, Construction Company and Albert, Roofing Company. Is there any place in town where you would like to buy some equipment? Or a bunch of trucks? We found our missing 10 million dollars and I hate keeping cash laying around collecting dust. So what do you think?

Chuck: As in Albert Hayes?

Albert: Hi Chuck, I am back, but this time the boss.

Chuck: Jon, not in this city, but the town 20 miles from here is a great shopping center for new and used equipment and trucks. We won't spend it all but we can make a little dent in it.

Jon: If you cut down all that brush on the right hand side of the storage building and took the building out about 100 feet to lot line city limits could you use the storage or parking area?

Albert: Yes, would love to have it. I can see this company now without handcuffs growing a lot in the not so far distant future. I originally managed 32 employees and see rehiring some soon if they want the job. I have 4 already waiting for when to come to work and calling all of them that I have phone numbers for.

Jon: The 2 of you work it out. Make sure you tell them cash. Have fun boys.

Chuck: I have a perfect job for you. It is all under light 24/7 so you can do it all at evening and later. Slob didn't want the job for whatever reason.

Jon: Text me the location Chuck. I might be able to get you both more like it, if it is who I think it is. Bye.

Officer Jones: I bet missing money.

Sherrie: When we opened the safes at Murder House one was empty. Ask the maid or cook, I can call them right now. The CRIMINAL really didn't like banks. I guess because his grandpa and grandma made a living robbing them.

Jon: I can call them if you want to talk with them.

Officer Jones: What are you doing with the rest of it?

Jon: Once we are certain you have your bad element out of the department, we were planning to do our usual and send you a large batch of practice ammo. With budgets so tight these days, we figure that is a way to take off some stress elsewhere and make all of you better trained.

Officer Lydia Wyatt: Give me one of those kilos to leave it on my desk. I bet I can find out pretty quickly. I need to borrow a couple of your spy cams.

Sherrie: Kilo coming up. This is fentanyl so worth about 10x heroin. Spy cams coming up in a couple minutes. Put it in that drawer over there till the drug squad leaves. I have no problem with bait, we need some of our poison in it, makes it brownish and deadly.

Officer Lydia Wyatt: I can run by the Murder House later with it, so you can taint it.

Officer Jones: Partner, you're nuts, but we really need to find out. Can you taint 2?

Jon: We have enough poison to do that. We can handle this here, did you hear those guns shots outside?

[Jon gets out his gun walks by Tommy who is working on the back door and shoots the ground twice.]

Officer Jones: Jon is nuts too. [On radio] Gun shots fired; investigating now. Jon and Sherrie have the 3 fat butts locked down here.

[Officer Lydia Wyatt grabs the fentanyl and puts it inside her vest, the one Sherrie is holding and walks out the backdoor and to the police car and hides them in the trunk.

Jon: Linda is here and the rest too and a news crew. Put hoods over our 3 drug dealers. I expect them to live 4 hours tops in jail or shot in transport. What's the bet Sherrie?

Sherrie: I will take high. They will live over 4 hours but not over 6. \$1000 as usual. Want the second bet if you lose the first?

Fat Butt: Just who are you?

Jon: Bounty hunter, so is Sherrie, normally I specialize in white slavery or kid rescues. [Excited.] All you 3 have to do is die in less than 4 hours and

[loudly and bubbly and arms in the air] I win.

[Normal.] Sure I will take the second bet, double or nothing.

[The police from the Drug Squad walk in. The original cops walk back in.]

Jon: I need to head off Linda.

[Whispering to Officer Wyatt.] Fat butts are really nervous, bad cop close-by.

[Loudly.] Linda stay outside we have a bad cop in here and 2 dead bodies.

Fat Butt: It is the cop with the shiny head. He was our contact.

[The cop takes off running for the back door and Tommy body slams him to the floor and the cop is looking up at 3 guns pointing at him.]

Sherrie: I win.

Jon: Don't be so sure. Hey Fat Butts you have the right to a lawyer, you have the right to keep mouth shut, anything you say can be used against you or for you in a court of law, if you cannot afford an attorney all the middle class folk will pay for you to have one with their hard earned dollars. So ladies, your time to cut a deal and squeal like pigs is now.

Call Mila. [Pause.] On speaker. Hi Ms. THE U.S. Marshal, I read them their rights and I am laying down the phone in one of their laps now.

Fat Butt: We want to cut a deal, if you can get all the cops in normal clothing we will tell you the ones we had drug dealings with. We don't want to die in jail today.

Mila: I will think about it. Jon, I authorize you to take lead at that location till I get people there. You have an uncanny sense of knowing who is lying and who to trust. Bye Jon.

Jon: Sherrie private conversation.

[Jon looking in a doorway.]

Here in the bathroom, I guess.

[Location: Management Company, bathroom.]

Jon: Take the Nova, blind fold them and put the 3 in the bedroom upstairs with the full bath. These fat butts can't escape out the windows, the U.S. Marshals can leave them there for a while or move them. I am going with Officer Wyatt, she is Winged-folk. If possible we will meet for our meeting with Terry. His company is hurting for cash flow right now. I will go pump up the cops outside before we leave.

Sherrie: Why don't you take the Nova and I will take the police car with Wyatt and the fatlings? Another police car at the Murder House will raise no suspicion.

Jon: That is a better idea. Have Nurse Lily, tweak the fentanyl.

[Location: Management Company, main area.]

Jon: Officer Wyatt you are with Sherrie and the Fat Butts. She knows where to go, blind fold them. Use your police senses to see if any snipers are outside. I will do the press conference. Come on guys we need dirty cop to come out after I start talking with the news people, make sure his face is very plain to see. I am going to make it appears he is turning state's evidence. Some people are going to get real nervous watch your backs. I will have my camera company come in tonight and set up cameras everywhere. Everyone understand. Coroner, if you are on the take I will shoot you myself.

[Jon walks over to just where the Coroner can see him and Jon shows him his NSA badge.]

Coroner: Not me, I'm a fan. I wish you could shoot the Dragon Lady and a lot of others like her.

[Jon leaves to go outside and gathers the News People into a crowd.]

[Location: Parking Lot of Management Building.]

Jon: Sorry ladies and gentlemen but long story with a happy ending, we hope.

As most have learned by now I inherited some businesses in your fine town from the previous owner of the Murder House, the location where 18 people were executed, most likely by one or more of the Drug Cartels and White Slavery Rings who invade American from Mexico every day. I bet the Russian was just hired help.

As I was cleaning up and improving my new businesses, I found that this supposed Management Company's people just were not doing their jobs; not even close. I fired them all.

This nice lady here will be taking over in their absence. I asked for the key to the safe and 2 of them came out with guns and Sherrie and I shot them dead.

The other 3 employees were put into custody and Sherrie opened the safe to find \$10,000,000 of our missing money and 5 kilo bags of Communist China White, heroin or fentanyl to you drug illiterate, a million street value, if I did the math right, enough to kill over 25% of the people in this town. I called the local police department who have been doing a wonderful job. The local police have also been doing a great job at cleaning out their own house. Sherrie and I started a bet to see how long the 3 previous employees would live once they are in jail. The sting was in play when the Drug Task Force arrived, and 1 of the 3 was identified by the ex-employees. The bad cop would probably be her future killer.

Special thanks to Captain Edwards. Thanks to our locksmith, from Tommy's Locksmith Service, the bad cop was forced to the floor and is currently in custody inside. I have been working with the U.S. Marshal's office on an ongoing investigation, so I called her and everyone gets to be State's Evidence. Excuse me.

[Pause.]

[Jon turns 90 degrees pulls out his gun and shoots a sniper on the roof of a nearby building, hidden partial by a large tree. The sniper rolls down the roof. [Thump.] 2 of the cops run over to the body. They signal the other cars to leave. Quickly, the cop is put in one car, Fat Butts in Wyatt's. The cop cars leave quickly.]

[Long pause.]

Jon: Sorry. Anyone have any questions pertaining to today's events. Yes Ms. Brown.

Ms. Brown: Not exact on topic, do you plan a gun bash at your new companies, like you did in Indiana.

Jon: If the State, County and City governments allow it. After all, somehow you voted in a democrat governor, I have no clue what evil he has been doing for his socialist party against guns here in PA. So any other questions?

Yes Mrs. Tinker and how is your husband doing with his treatment?

Mrs. Tinker: He has been doing very well, thank you for asking. Are you going to be the one updating us later on this ongoing investigation?

Jon: Please see me after this meeting. I can't say for sure whether Captain Edwards, U.S. Marshal's Office or me. I guess it depends on how much our 4 song birds sing. Any others. [Pause.]

Have a great day, remember to support your police whenever you can and get a CWC permit your life will be safer with than without one.

[Long pause.]

Jon: Emily, everyone wants a presser at the new business park at the north side of town. I would like you to do it. Please come here.

[Pause.]

[Softly.] But on a personal matter, how are you 2 doing with money?

Emily Tinker: I would love to do the presser. We are hurting, probably going to have to borrow on the house. Thanks to Obama Care, we just are really taxed.

Jon: Anyone looking this way.

Emily Tinker: No.

Jon: Take this pouch and go buy lots of vitamin pills. Sprinkle some of this silver dust on his food. It is the rarest substance on this planet and a really old Chinese cure for a wide variety of sicknesses. Be prepared for him to eat you out of house and home if this works. Leave the vitamins close-by his food. I will send our staff nurse to draw blood on him in 3 days and see if he needs some special vitamin or mineral. He will run a fever; at 102, sound alarms. Ice pack on his brain and cold tub of water. Don't give him medicine to lower his fever. He may go into a daze like state when he is hungry, not unusual. Here is \$30,000.

Emily: I can't take that money.

Jon: I can't claim it on my taxes, if you understand the source.

Emily (smiling): Thank you. When do you want to do your presser?

Jon: We could go in 40 minutes if you would like to grab your Cameraman. You will have to edit a lot, I am buying more business locations if they do the right deal.

Nova open the back doors for our guests. You can ride in the front seat if you like.

[Nova front and back doors open.]

Emily [loudly]: Donald come here. We are going to film something for later release.

[Everyone gets in the Nova and Jon drives north to meet with Terry.]

[Location: Inside of Nova.]

Nova: Call from Nellie.

Jon: Hi Nellie you are on speaker with the news crew going to film the deal in business park.

Nellie: With your old stock and the stock I was able to buy for you, you now own 50.1 percent of the pharma company in Indiana. But there is still some stock that can be purchased, I don't think it is enough to stop your control but if you want to do something, do it now.

Jon: Buy the stock. Thanks much, bye.

[Pause.] Nova please call Mary.

Mary, through a chain of events of a new inheritance and owning an Investment Company who spent some of my money, I now own controlling interest in the Wright pharma company I lost in the split and merger rulings. Please contact them, you know who. I am firing the CEO and want an emergency meeting. I need to stop a lawsuit before it begins.

Mary: You always smell like a rose regardless of how deep the pile of [pause] is. I am on it. I will let you know when to be there. Or do you want to hold it here?

Side note the slum lords took your deal on the land. Someone forged your signature on it, if you didn't know.

Jon: If the curl on the O is a little large; that is Cody. I trust her with more than pocket change. Meeting there. I need to buy future business property. Bye.

[Location: North Business Park.]

Jon: The film crew is now live. This will be released after a few events take place elsewhere and it may become 2 separate films. So now.

Hi Terry. [Handshake.] Did you print off my drawing?

Terry: Yes. When the Police vehicle drove up and parked here it was one of those, "What happened now?" moments, until Sherrie came out. You know how those weeks go better than most.

Jon: Yes, I always like Sherrie in my business deals; she is my sanity. This morning was one of those kind of days for sure. Now, I loved the first 2 buildings so much and my employees love the ideas to move or expand here and combine my separate companies, I want to buy those 2 buildings we're looking at and I have this nice duffle bag of cash.

[Pause.] Donald please show them the inside.

[Pause.] Now please film this fake bag.

[Pause.] This drawing is from my architect of my future plans for these 2 beautiful well build office buildings right here behind us. The Jon Smyth Empire is actually a joke among my home office.

Emily: I like it. You will own an empire one day because you are willing to make your employees happy coming to work. So start calling it that now.

What owner ever asks all the employees to tell him what needs done and then just does it. You have been spending more money on improvements to your properties since you arrived than you will recoup in 5 years.

Jon: Thanks. I will let Sherrie decide this one. Actually it is going to be at least 6 years, because the 1st years profit is staying in a fund just for future improvements or emergencies over and above normal budget. I and extended family don't need the money now but if another Democrat President gets into office we may need tons of money because they always print money to spend on STUPID stuff that the American Majority does NOT want done. Like spend 55 Billion on Africa. Fund child mutilations to be a different sex. That money alone could buy a gun for everyone in America who can own it. Bye Bye violate crime.

Emily: Impressive.

Sherrie: We are keeping Empire. I am positive my best friend can pull it off.

Jon: As part of my deal with Terry, I am having video cameras installed on every building here in the North Business Park and setting them up for law enforcement to view at any given time, as well as the future business owners of these grand buildings. I want all of my employees safe and my neighbors.

So if you criminals are in the neighborhood and don't want to be on film, don't come. I am sure there is somewhere else you can go that doesn't have cameras EVERYWHERE.

[Everyone laughs.]

Jon: Also we have to thank our man Dan, the city's Planning and Zoning Office Manager for helping us with our future expansion.

Dan: Thanks. The City is happy to welcome Jon Smyth. You have been doing some great things for its small businesses and the local police department.

Terry: Here is our special offer for you Jon Smyth, just sign the bottom if acceptable for the Empire. Exactly the same wording as the first one which is closing tomorrow at 9 AM here in your new office, so you or your legal agent can do the final signing for the deeds.

Jon: I like it. You have a deal.

Terry: You can use my back if you like.

Jon: I will use Sherrie's, way more attractive.

[Everyone laughs. Jon signs the papers on Sherrie's back. Jon gives Terry a handshake and Terry takes the papers and walks away. Jon gives Dan a handshake and he leaves.]

Jon: Sherrie you do the closing tomorrow and make sure you bring the duffle bag full of hundred dollar bills for the closing, I told them cash, cash it is.

[Pause.] That is all folks.

Emily: Cut. You were born to be an actor, Jon. You know they will cut the president comment out.

Jon: But not on our website if you would like to talk about that, www.JonSmythFoundation.org.

Come on guys. I need everything on both buildings wired tonight then check with Terry on which buildings he has sold and do those next. Put the better cameras on the end overlooking the parking lot, to catch anyone stupid doing drug deals there. Ready to go ladies and Donald?

Sherrie: Yes we need to get them back to their van. Nova please come here. If they cut that part, we will sue them for racism also. Jon is a white male Christian, gun owner, he is in the only groups in America that have NO rights, though in the Majority.

Emily: The tech for everything that car can do is not even on the market yet. I love the handle-less door. The Cell phone is like talking to a person next to you.

Jon: If I ever get out of this town, we are going to see about putting this tech out there. I have close to 150 programmers awaiting the go ahead to make all the toys to go with the core system. Edit the film and put it out tonight on the airwaves. Tomorrow we take the fake bag into the fake building and see if anyone took our bait. I need to discuss what is going on with Officer Wyatt tonight and see where some of the U.S. Marshal cases have been going. We may have multiple events being filmed tomorrow from the cameras on the buildings. That is why the deal and the rush to get them installed.

[Location: Murder House. Time: 1 hour later.]

Jon: Lydia, you look so different in your birthday suit and your lovely family I presume.

Lydia: Yes, my sisters, Peyton, and Brielle, Lily put us as your schedule tonight and then we need to get setup for tomorrow's event and get some rest. Me first after you eat, we came in the police car

and one other. One question that bugs me about today's events, Tommy?

Jon: Ex-Green Beret. One of the reasons we choose his little company. I will always hire VET's if given the chance.

[Jon zones out.]

Jon: Excuse me 1 minute. Call Mary. [Pause.] Keep in the back of your mind a way to treat homeless vets. They have to have something in their brain going on that is common. I am guessing the pharma companies can't make enough money to make the drugs they need. Send to Beyond Medicine and Wright too. Bye.

Sorry Linda.

Linda: Because everyone saw the events today re-broadcasted on national news, your computer has been beeping all day. The fat butts are in their room and have been fed.

Sherrie: I will look at your emails while you eat.

[10 minutes later.]

Sherrie: Mila found the employees who did the deed at the pharma brokerage; hard clad. Asking when to bust them.

Emergency meeting, is at 5 PM. So we have a plane ticket or do you want to test out the camera system's new features?

The cop is trying to plea bargain. The cops are letting him sweat.

Chuck and Albert are having a field day, talk about tomorrow.

Jon: Call Mila, if she is totally done with her investigations, then call Nellie and dump my pharma brokerage on the open market; have it gone by 4 PM. Mila can have her guys at 3:30 PM.

We have 0 choice; we have to use the telecommunication part of the camera software. Please check and make sure it can work if possible.

Today I pumped up the world, tonight, they are going to put me into the pump impellers.

Lydia: I saw your work today. You are like a diamond, all kinds of facets sparkling at the same time. You played everyone today in a nice way except for the Fat Butts and one cop. Oh, the sniper is one of our S.W.A.T. He is in the hospital. You got him in the hip but the fall did him real damage.

Lily: Call the news crew and do a first attack before you hit the blades in the pump. Release at 5. Have you really done anything wrong other than spend money?

Jon: No.

Sherrie: Have you taken your body camera off except to sleep and sex? I haven't taken mine off, it even lays in my pile of clothes. We have video of every location. Start with Virginia's decision. The reading of the will, the phone conversations, the oddity of events. Remember we have the best programmers on this planet probably. Surely we can get the conversations and videos together. I will let you know as soon as I have it from everyone. Better yet remember the director who helped you expose the Million Dollar fine print? I will call him. All he can do is say no but he might know someone to help and others.

Jon: I love you. Yes please do all of that. Timing is going to be real tight.

[Jon's Emergency Pharma Meeting.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Murder House, office. Time: 5 PM.]

Jon: Thanks to all for coming. This is all being recorded so don't give away trade secrets for later publication. Sorry I could not be there in the flesh. Most of you know me as some rich investor or as my late wife's husband, some by the NRA commercials. But the real me is a programmer, inventor, and a bounty hunter. I have or are currently working with various police departments, U.S. Marshal's

Office, U.S. Military and various government agencies. Because of my wife's untimely death and soon afterward her uncle's death, I have been thrown into the world of stock, and management of companies from a cleaning company to an international shipping company.

But during a drug investigation, mistakes were made that put this company on everyone's hate list. I have the formal apology from the U.S. Marshal's Office. Yes, this company made the drugs, but this company did NOT sell or give those drugs to a drug dealer. I made mistakes also in this investigation because that drug dealer was my late wife's uncle and I misinterpreted the data and didn't find all who were involved till today. The same one from which I inherited the complete chain that distributed the drugs. That drug broker company handed legal drugs to a corrupt shipper who is busted and closed down to what seems like the world greatest secret: the fact we don't sell directly to the drug stores; we go through the slimiest creatures on this planet, pharmaceutical brokerages. Which as we speak the one I sold after the U.S. Marshal's investigation was concluded will be arrested, the real thieves and drug dealers. Excuse me one moment.

[A text from the U.S. Marshall says, "We have the bad guys and going for others."]

U.S. Marshals just arrested everyone involved.

Any questions so far?

[Long pause.]

Jon: Because of the events, I had to head off the suing of the U.S. Marshal's for making a human mistake. There will be no lawsuit by this company against the U.S. Marshal's Office. Not now! Not ever! If the stockholders complain, sorry if you can't afford to lose, do NOT play the game! If they want out, I will buy their stock at 20% over current value so they can pay the taxes and get out. Any questions?

[Long pause.]

Jon: I want us to then get down to real business on how to fix our problems, make our employees happy to come to work and make us all a little profit in the end. Anyone who has to go east into or through the city is more than welcome to stay downstairs. There are freezers full of precooked food and a kitchen. It is not safe going through the hood after dark.

Mary: Jon, I for sure am staying here. If you need anything let me know. You forgot to tell them the history of your past 2 weeks is a special clip with some news services tonight or on your website and probably a few media web sites.

Jon: Thank you Mary. This whole situation has bothered me. I hope this company has someone even ½ as good as Mary. We are going to rewrite the book on how drugs should be made and distributed to users without them paying as much as 5 times what we make them for.

Gregory: Why can't both your companies become one? It is not like we are not almost next door neighbors?

Jon: I am fairly certain that is off the table for 1 year; it's the law. I want to destroy the pharma brokerages. I just haven't come up with how we ship our drugs to the big drug store chains and let them distribute to the local's on the corner.

Please find out why we are trying to save people but screwing them over to the point elderly people cut their pills in half. Why I can buy insulin or any diabetic drug in Mexico for dirt, no prescription needed, and some people in America don't make that much money per week? We have a battle we have to win or we are killing more than we are saving. I can't see that as good for business. For absolutely sure, it is not the Godly or moral thing to do and should never be the American way to do it. Free Enterprise is great, but these brokerages should be criminal.

[They all start clapping. Jon looks surprised. Pause.]

Jon: Thank you and have a safe trip home and to your loved ones. Again welcome to stay downstairs in the overnight mini motel.

Something to think about since I have so many great minds in this meeting. Why do criminals and people who never worked a day in their lives have SSI or Medicaid and it's all free but the retired who actually did work have Medicare? It needs reversed. We should kill the ones bad for America not the elderly who have all the wisdom. Please think about it. Have a safe trip. May God bestow favor on you all? Bye.

[Pause.]

Jon: Wow, Sherrie. I might get to live another day.

Sherrie: The sweat odor of roses. Go fix Lydia and family. I will take care of here.

[Adele in Action.]

[Location: Murder House upstairs Hallway. Time: 5: 45 PM.]

[Jon gets to the top of the stairs and Adele is running / hopping on all 4's toward the door at the end and jumps. Then Jon sees some man holding an AR-15 getting jumped by Adele and they both go off the back of the balcony into the dumpster below.

Jon starts running toward the door and when he gets to balcony and looks over Adele is dragging 2 people in dressed in solid black out of the dumpster.]

Jon: Are you okay?

Adele: Yes. Come on down. These 2 are going to confess why they are here real soon.

[Location: Area where dumpster is at below the balcony.]

Adele: Simple question who are you and why are you here? Don't answer, I put you back in the dumpster and maybe they will find your dead bodies under the furniture I am setting on top of you before you bleed to death in 2 days.

[Location: North Business Park. Time: 9 AM.]

[Nova drives up and parks. Trunk opens and Sherrie gets out and grabs the duffle bag out of the back and walks into the building. The Nova drives and parks a few parking spaces down.]

[Time: 9: 15 AM.]

[A gray SUV drives up and 2 hooded people get out with shotguns and approach the door that Sherrie just walked in. When one opens the door to allow the other one to walk in, 2 gun shots and they both go down. The gray SUV takes off and it is pinned in with police cars. Officer Wyatt walks up to the back of the SUV and attaches a bomb then walks around the passenger side and one on the windshield, timers set for 2 minutes.]

[30 seconds later.]

[Driver with his hands on his head walks out of the SUV and Officer Wyatt handcuffs him and other policemen take him away. Officer Wyatt takes off the 2 bombs and drives the SUV back to Murder House.]

[Location: Roof top.]

Jon: Amy go disappear. I will see you at the house later. Serenity keep the M16 for now and practice with it. It will stay in the safe at the building you work from, thanks, glad we didn't need you.

Serenity: OO. Do you have a girlfriend? If not, want an overnight guest?

[Police take the hoods off of the 2 to find 2 fellow cops. Sherrie puts her gun away and walks out,

grabs the 2 shotguns and walks over to the Nova and puts them in the back. Jon walks down with the 2 AR 10's from the Nova and lays them on the back seat. Ambulances drive up and take the 2 criminals to the hospital for brain concussions. Emily and Donald drive up.]

Emily: Ready for filming?

Jon and Sherrie: Yes.

Jon [Deep breath.]: Hi everyone, welcome to our ongoing saga of getting rid of the bad guys. The piece of footage that was taken yesterday was only shown on TV's at the Police Department and repeated through the day as a type of info commercial.

[Pause.] Thanks Sherrie for the hardware configuration.

So today 3 more dirty cops decided that a duffle bag full of \$100 bills would make a nice prize. This size would be about 1.5-2 Million depending on the condition of the bills. It is not going to end well for those 3. The bag today was fake. The deals were already concluded.

Remember to pray that our country will do what is good in God's sight and then our own sight. May God bless you and always support your police department whenever you can.

Emily: Wonderful. We will start editing films from the camera systems and such. Give us a couple hours and this should be on the air.

Could I talk with you privately for a minute?

Jon: Sure, this way to my new empty office building.

[Location: Inside a hallway of Jon's newly acquired building.]

Emily: That silver dust seems to be working. Bill is eating like a horse, running a higher fever but the effects of the chemo are almost none. I put the powder in an old red pepper flake bottle so he could figure out how much to put on his food per meal. I went to the store and bought a freezer full of microwave food. His sister and I are marathon cooking tonight. Too bad your powder is so rare. That would cure your pharmaceutical battles.

Jon: I plan on running out the brokers first and making cures to diseases next. My phone is ringing, excuse me.

[Pause.] Hi Wesley. What's up?

Wesley: You owe me big time.

Jon: Want a million?

Wesley: No, you bought our house, our cars and paid off all our debts and still give us a salary every week. NO!

I am sure you can barely breathe right now, so you don't know what has happened.

People want to donate money to you. They want you to fight for lower drug prices.

Jon: Wait. Turn on the camera. On speaker. Please repeat and continue.

Wesley: I am sure you can barely breathe right now, so you don't know what has happened.

People want to donate money to you. They want you to fight for lower drug prices.

They want to donate money to you to give to police departments you deem worthy.

I pinned a post that Jon does not need money, thank you so much for the consideration. A reply was, "But you need plenty of money to fight congress." 75,000 likes on that comment in 1 hour. The post has been shared 200,000 times. I bet you broke records. I can't believe CensorBook hasn't removed it yet. It is showing up all over other social media places.

Your email is packed full and 7 drug store chains want to have sex with you in a nice way, I never heard of 3 of them, apparently large in the west, south west.

This is never going away. 200,000 likes now, 300,000 shares.

Sherrie: Don't stress. Take a few deep breaths.

[Long pause.]

Jon: Open 3 accounts for on-line donations, one drug fight, one police, one both. Open 3 banks accounts for wire or A.C.H. deposits. How about that? Open an new Coinbase.com account and they can send that way also.

Beth: Already done. I will post them now and do the crypto next.

Jon: Hi, B. day off?

Beth: No, my class starts at 1 PM. I saw the post so I came over to help.

I will text you the phone numbers of your new lovers from my phone. Bye.

Everyone else said bye too. We all love our underdog.

Jon: Bye, you clowns.

[Long pause. Text arrives.] Let's go into the office where we have furniture. I need to make some phone calls. Good the safes are being installed.

Emily and Donald come on if you like, I have no idea if a story is here or not.

[Location: Jon's new office building. Front office.]

Jon: This is soundproof, nice! A future home for my brokerage, not a pharma one.

[Jon vs. Pharma Brokerages.] [TOC](#)

[Jon dials a phone number on his phone.]

Jon: This is Jon Smyth, you wanted me to call you. May I put this on speaker for the news crew, and my partner in crime Sherrie?

Mrs. Burkhart: YES. [Pause.] Not one thing I am saying I won't say at our own news conference. My name is Mrs. Ellie Burkhart. We called our lawyers and accountants after your conference was posted. We want \$60,000,000 worth of your 3 new drugs for our first time order. We will pick up, you name the time and place. We will ACH the money to you when you say they are ready for pickup. Film everything; our lawyers figured no one can sue you or us and there are no breach of contracts. These are not narcotics. We will sell to any local drugstores for about 1% over our cost, so they can sell them too. Time for everyone to start thinking about what is good not what is GREED. These are great drugs and it would solve a lot of people's health problems. They also would help some get off of 2-5 other drugs they are taking. Sooner we get them to the market, sooner the price can start falling. Sell them to our competitors also, we don't care. The more sold, lower the costs to make.

Jon: Thank you. I have you on the list. God bless. Bye.

[1.5 hours later.]

Jon: I think I am in a twisted version of the movie, "Groundhog Day". 7 drug store chains saying exactly the same. Different people, different amounts but same speech.

Call Mary. [Pause.] Hi Mary, hope you had plenty of sleep.

Mary: The phone has been ringing off the wall, you are everyone's hero. I have 700 million dollars' worth of orders from people who will pick them up of our new drugs. I contacted our lawyers and they are digging, but so far they say we can, we are not breaking some federal or state laws for selling a product, which requires special permission to buy. Guns are special permission and how many of those have you owned? We don't even have 1% of the gun restrictions and drugs are more deadly if misused.

Jon: I have orders for 540 million. I am guessing some overlaps. All the drugs store chains already

spoke with their lawyers. So can we even fill these orders?

Mary: I started 24 hour a day production yesterday after your meeting. We could sub contract your other company if you wish.

Jon: Do it. They have been getting crucified, through no fault of their own. Put the orders in a hat and pull out the winner. Or figure what a semi could hold and sell by that amount, maybe. I will send you the orders I have and ask my wonderful assistant to respond back to their requests.

I have other battles to fight. Tell everyone next month they get a raise. You figure it out.

Have the lawyers at Wright see if they can sell their diabetic drugs without the middle man and then let them find out if the big drug store chains want them cheaper. If we have to cut out the pharma brokerages 1 drug at a time, then so be it. I don't mind biting chunks out of all anti-America companies or foreign companies selling to the U.S.

Mary: You are my hero and a great boss. I have 2 new employees to help me now. So call anytime. Bye.

Jon: God bless. Bye.

[Pause.]

Call Beth. [Pause.] Hi, please put on the website and elsewhere, "Don't forget to thank God for you and yours, for opening doors to help Americans, for those who fight for your freedom or for your safety. Elect politicians who are not against any personal freedom that you enjoy now and are pro-gun."

If demo-commie-rats don't want to donate, so be it, I plan to roll right over them.

Beth: I put similar but will rewrite with your words. Take a break. Misty the ring leader of her clan here is about to revolt and take the van there.

Sherrie: If an adult drives, come on. Jon is going to rest or I handcuff him.

[Everyone starts laughing.]

Jon: She SPOKE. Come on. Bye.

[Pause.] For the audience. Misty is my daughter and the clan is the teenagers of the families who live in my house in the Twilight Zone. Bye everyone. You know the drill.

Emily: We need to do a documentary on you.

Jon: I don't think that would be wise. Too many would ask why my teenage records are sealed.

Sherrie: NO further.

Donald: Camera is off.

Sherrie: Jon killed his dad for killing his mom. He took a brutal beating but did win, lucky his first invention, an alarm system, went off and I got him to a hospital in time. I lived next door. He also beat up 7 date rapist up in a locker room. 1 other serial rapists in school and 4 pedophiles. He saved 19 other girls who had been taken all before he graduated from high school and his bachelors the next day at age 16. A judge just sealed everything involving minors, justice in a harsh way but justice nonetheless.

The police department in the counties close to us love Jon. The first person they call is Jon on any missing children, at over a few hundred saved now in our little tristate area. Children don't go missing in our area now except the typical mom takes children, or dad does. Rapist even kill each other in our county jails. So Jon already starting a revolution in a different world.

Donald: I like the documentary, but the judge in our stupid U.S.A. could get crucified by the Clara Jones' of the world. The witch is in town, just waiting on another gun celebration or to find some way to impede the police here or smear them as all bad. The democrats hating police and wanting to let out criminals in prison makes no sense. Criminals are only 10% of the vote and they vote democrat

anyway.

Jon: The demo-commie rats are afraid they might go to jail. I want a wild wild west day, just one day in America and enough C4 to level the pedophile prison close to my home.

[Everyone laughs.]

If you remember the number 1 law of the Leftists is, '½ of the population has to die, in order that the other ½ can survive Global Warming.'

Once you know that falsehood of theirs, everything they do makes perfect sense.

Emily: I wish we had that last part. We need to do some film editing. Thanks for the computer at my desk, everyone in the office is drooling on it. Bye and God bless. We will pray for you.

Sherrie: Same here. I will send you the video from the video camera over your shoulder. Just cut out about Jon's records.

Donald: That would be great. If they censor it, they can't on your website which we will have at the bottom of our newscast.

[Location: Other part of his new office building.]

Jon: Hi Linda.

Linda: Someone put blood all over my other office and I had your moving company after the cleanup crew was done to bring everything here. The real duffle bag is under my desk and once the safes are in place Tommy is changing the combinations. Nellie and I both agree, sell that place. Nellie said she is coming over tonight to discuss things that can for sure wait till then. I heard about outside but missed the show. I am guessing I can watch on local news soon.

Jon: 2 hours and then next broadcast, I would guess.

[Jon's phone text message. Mary Ann: I just ordered 2 million primers. You owe all of us a back massage, since I am over 18, head to toe not missing parts.]

[Jon wags his head.]

Jon: House and lots of lunch.

[Location: Murder House, living room. 1 PM.]

Lily: Chuck and Albert, picked up the money. Asked if they could buy the concrete company next door for 2.5 million. Nellie said it was okay, descent price. The owner would like to semi-retire. I gave them the money. Albert and Chuck just hired 10 more employees each.

You have 16 today waiting. Lydia is somewhere.

Fatlings had a conference call and expecting them to leave soon.

3 others from video were flagged as part of the criminals by the fatlings. That is all of the cops in the city and county they know.

I took down 25 drug orders and forwarded them to Mila. I think the druggies should wake up and read the news, but glad they haven't.

I found a couple areas for Connie and Patricia to haunt. A person name Sargent Major Amy Roberts knocked and came in. Asked the strangest question, 'Are there any men in the main house'. When I said only women, she started disrobing and is asleep in your office on the couch. I really like you, you draw in all kinds of oddities. Kids here in about 6 hours, Bo-Bai and Phoebe are driving. All the blood test are good for the 4 left bedrooms.

I patched Adele's dumpster victims and awaiting U.S. Marshal pickup.

Jon: Would you like a management job over my companies with Linda?

Lily: After you finish the 16, I will be happy for you to talk me into it privately.

[Everyone laughs.]

Lily: I will take part time for starters. At least, we are making a dent in the drug money.

Sherrie: Not even close to spending this dead man's money. But what are we missing to have an "all in one" Construction Company, start to finish? Why can't we build office building complexes?

Jon: I don't know if we want to go there, eventually 50% of some companies, or more will use remote access like we do. But home remodeling is here forever, lawn care, doctors and nurses, slimeballs, accountants. Well maybe, as long as we sell the buildings or can recoup our money in 5 years or so. Bye, I am in room number 3 left.

Lily: I will work on who we need to buy or sell.

Sherrie [loudly]: I will ask Wesley to update maybe send at least all out of this zipcode directly to some Marshal, so less people calling and such.

Jon [distant]: I am talking with Mary, so strike her off the list.

[Loudly but distant.] We are selling pharma drugs now!

[Add a Human.]

{Jon telepathically to Serenity: Hi, and yes I am in your head. How good are you are keeping deep dark secrets?

Serenity to Jon: Very good at it. I used to manage FBI job assignments. I hated the stress and not being able to talk to my husband who is dead now. This is why I work for you, even a horrid day like today with the hookers and drug dealers is far less stress.

Jon to Serenity: Come to Murder House and get a blood test and if all is good. If you are willing you can have the best sex you will every have over the next week or so.

Serenity to Jon: Leaving soon as I get out of the bathtub and already have the blood test.

Jon to Sherrie: Serenity is going to be my one human for a while, coming over now.

Sherrie to Jon: Great, the backlog is horrible.

[Location: Murder House, dining room. Time: Next day, 7: 00 AM.]

Jon: Oh no we have been invaded by pint sized monsters. Hi Bo-Bai. Sorry I knocked off last night before you all arrived.

[Jon goes around the table and hugs and kisses every one of the teenagers.]

Bo-Bai: Patricia said she wants our kind of van, so they don't look like slavers.

Jon: Lily would you call a junk yard and find out if they would have bench seats to fit our van. If you have options take whatever colors you think sort of match. Then take the van to a body shop to have the seats installed in such a way they can be pulled out for cargo. I doubt it will be needed that way much but who knows.

The SUV's should become ours, so have a bodyshop put on the larger mirrors and darken the windows if you think good idea after we own it.

[Nellie grabs Jon's hand and leads him into his office to find Sarge on the couch.]

Nellie: Oh.

Jon: Sarge is loyal, talk.

Nellie: I don't like something about this client and she has lots of companies, stock and money she wants us to deal with. This report from Mary Ann makes me very uncomfortable too.

[Long pause.]

Jon: I have to agree but considering the age, witness protection just wasn't that good in the old days. So Sherrie and I will go visit. But let me check and see if by chance her paperwork was entered into

the computer at any given time. Thanks. I will let you know yes or no.

[Jon scratches the back of Nellie's head and she starts to purr.]

Sarge: I sure didn't know that.

Jon and Nellie: Beastie.

Sarge: I will purr if you rub my back.

Jon: Do you have to leave anytime soon?

Sarge: I can pester you for a week. So go play. Does naughty need company?

Jon: I doubt it; Sherrie loves to put her gun to someone's nose. Satanist that she is.

Nellie: You are a magnet, drawing in all kinds.

Sarge: Of strange, I will say it for you.

[Everyone laughs.]

[Abriana / Briana.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Abriana's house.]

[Jon rings the doorbell and Abriana opens the door and Sherrie points her gun at her.]

Abriana: If you work for Fingers, pull the trigger and rid me of my miserable life. Or come on in Jon and Sherrie. I am your late wife's aunt, Abriana, Paul's full blood sister.

[Sherrie puts away her gun and Jon and Sherrie walk in.]

[Location: Abriana's house, Family room.]

Jon: So why don't I know about you?

Abriana: The Mafia was in full power when I was 19. I wanted out and could not get out. So I squealed on some murders. Then my life was good, but then my husband died and I am dying soon of an inoperable brain tumor. In about 1 year Jon, you or Paul gets everything I have. I will just ask since I can't find out. What did Paul get from his half-brother's estate and 30 year drug business?

Jon: If Fingers had known 30 years, he would have died 20 plus years ago. But to answer your question, Noel, Paul and any of my future dealings with the family was bought out with \$1 billion in Swiss bank accounts of the 4 plus billion roughly in U.S. accounts, and crypto coins.

Noel and Paul when gone, their wealth goes to me.

[Choked up.] I think they miss Adrienne more than I do.

Abriana: I wish I could have known her. Her father, I might have killed and I don't think that way normally.

Jon: Things are very different these days with your brother and his illegitimate daughter who is a great friend of mine and my clan so to speak. Paul has found making money was a curse; he lost family time. Please kill the TV and radio. I am going to call Paul.

[Long pause.]

Jon: Call Uncle Paul.

[Abriana smiles because Jon calls him Uncle.]

Jon: I found your sister, Abriana. Should I put a bullet in her head or wait for Noel to do it?

Paul [loudly; everyone can hear through Jon's phone]: NO NO. [Excited.] I want to talk with her please hand her the phone. Noel, Abriana is alive, come talk to her.

Jon: Wait one moment, I will get her.

[Phone mute.]

Do not say one single word about the tumor or dying.

[Sherrie takes the silver bag stuck to her chest and hands it to Jon. Jon takes off mute and hands the phone to Abriana. Then Jon and Sherrie walk into the entry area.]

[10 minutes later.]

Abriana [loudly and excited]: Come on back, we are done talking till later.

[Jon and Sherrie walk back in and sit down.]

Abriana: He wants me to move in with him and Noel. Paul says as long as Noel is alive Fingers will never touch me, if even by chance, he would find out. I am going to be his girlfriend in public and we are never going to use, sister, brother or cousin words. All of the pictures of me burned in mom's house and she died 3 months later. That is when I ran. Paul at the time was in the military. So what is the drug in the bag, it doesn't look like meth to me.

[Jon and Sherrie laugh.]

Jon: If I could reproduce this Stardust, I would park a wheel barrel full in every hospital in this country, every week. But it seems to have almost magical powers and is the rarest compound on this planet, an ancient Chinese cure. I hope you are not bashful, because this compound has some weird side effects. It might cure or shrink your tumor. This silver dusts has done all kinds of things for females that I have known since I found I had some of it. But you need to come to the "Murder House" so people can keep an eye on you while you are using this, because you will eat house and home, chew up vitamin pills, and drink tons of protein drinks or milk, the clothes will come off, because they make you itch.

Oh, and you will run a fever and may have gaps in memory because the food you are gorging becomes your heroin.

Sherrie: That was a nice way to put it; we are learning each time just a little more. You don't need to pack anything, put your purse away, you don't need money either. You sure will not be driving. Educated guess, 1 week you will be out of touch so you need to talk with Paul and make sure he doesn't just show up for a week. Because if you are not here, he will find us.

Abriana: I would love if you could get your cameras installed here inside and out. I have guns everywhere and I would hate the thought someone broke in. There is nothing else of value in here to steal. I would like to talk to Paul tonight and I will drive there in the morning, I promise.

Jon: Excuse me. Call Carl.

[Pause.] I have an install I will text you the address inside and out, arm the police option and needs done today as much as possible. She is one of my business's new clients. Her name is Briana. [Pause.] Bye.

[Jon texts Carl the address.]

Abriana: That is a great idea.

Jon: I never heard the name Abriana. They are on their way now. Don't need to pay them, I will pay them with drug money.

Abriana: I think Adrienne picked a great man. Thank you I will never be able to pay you back. I guess I better say that before I go to Zombieland.

Jon: Bye Briana.

[Jon and Sherrie leave for Murder House.]

Sherrie: I told Nellie she is above board and let it go at that.

[Location: Murder House, living room.]

Jon: Did I terrorize my kids and extended family yet today.

Misty: We didn't bring junk clothes but we will buy some later when we go shopping. New city, new

clothes!

Lily: You can run around nude not one single person in this house will care except maybe the fatlings and they are under arrest in their room upstairs at the end of the hallway and not getting out and no one is expected. Oh wait, Sarge.

Jon [loudly]: Sarge, do you care if my kids run around in their underwear?

Sarge [peeking around the corner]: They run around your house nude after swimming. They can here; I don't care. I am sure you are their gynecologist just like the rest of your extended clan and their mothers. The Beasties and Winged-folk are never going to tell.

Lily: You told her.

Jon: No she has a bunch of you under her in the Marines, which basically only a few of us know about. A lot of now dead people have met them face to face though.

Lily: I can see how the military would love us. We need to talk Adele into joining, she only needs a gun if they are over 10 feet away. I was amazed how she can jump and land 10 feet away.

Sarge: I would love to meet her.

Lily: She should be back soon with others. She ran upstairs and jumped off the balcony holding 2 drug dealers which she used for padding on the way down into the dumpster on the side.

[Sarge goes to the kitchen. The kids' clothes go to the floor and they jump Jon.]

[Time: 10 PM.]

Jon: Hi Briana. Don't go upstairs, people are being kept here till court date. A whole lot of strange things might happen or you may see. It is best just to never remember them just like the Stardust powder. Fair enough?

Briana: Where is a safe place to talk?

[Jon and Briana go to his office.]

[Location: Murder House, office.]

Briana: This is a Power of Attorney, just to hide things. But in a few days, you will own everything and I am NEVER coming back, regardless of what happens.

Jon: What if you and Paul end up hating each other? Noel is an assassin.

Briana: Yes, I knew about Noel the minute Paul said we are safe till he dies even if Fingers finds out. Paul gave me the North wing of his house in writing. It is a complete house including my own personal maid, cook and garage. Noel sleeps in some other place when he sleeps. I didn't ask what that means. So it is all good.

I will retain some of my better stocks and Nellie is splitting my portfolio. I said those are a donation to the Jon Smyth Take on Congress Fund. I told her to keep that quiet till I leave town for good. I don't want Jon Smyth to ever be able to say no.

Nellie thinks I am moving to a yacht and sailing around the world. My husband and I did own a yacht once, but it was a he thing not a me thing.

You get the rest when I die, you are right Paul doesn't want the stress. Paul has a present for you but didn't say what. I think he liked the idea of taking on congress. He apparently is a fan too. So do I start this now or later?

Jon: Sooner the better, tumors don't stop growing. This way.

[Location: Murder House, living room.]

Jon: This is my daughter Misty, Godchildren: Dorcie, and Phoebe extended children, Janie, and

Tracey. They will be sleeping on the 3 beds. Lily sleeps on the couch. If you have any problems, wake her up, she is a nurse and if she needs she will send one of the kids to get me in the basement or upstairs. Now for a tour of the dining room, your room and such.

[Location: Murder House, dining room.]

Jon: Freezer is full of microwave pouches. Tons of protein drinks and milk in refrigerator. Vitamin pills and your room there has as 3/4 bath. Your room also has a TV and it has radio channels in the 200's I think. Sit here and take off your blouse, I am going to rub this into your hair. If any falls, hopefully it lands on your skin and is absorbed vs. wasted on the floor.

Briana: You said I am going to lose my clothes anyway, why not do this in my bed? I hopefully will absorb droppings in my sleep.

[Location: Guest room.]

Jon: Tell me when this stops tingling. I am guessing then; that is your dose for the day. Take this salt shaker so to speak with you when you eat, some people put it on their food. Everyone has their slightly different ways to do this. In 2 days, we will draw blood and have it checked to see if you need some vitamin more than something else. We are still very new to all of this. I wish the Chinese would have been more forthright. I don't have enough to do experiments either.

[5 minutes later.]

Briana: I don't feel it anymore; time to stop, I am guessing.

Jon: Lay down till the gorging starts. Sleep whenever you want. If you go to sleep somewhere weird I will pick you up and carry you back into here. Goodnight for a little while.

[Jon leaves and goes upstairs.]

[Location: Dining room. Time: 2 AM.]

[Jon walks in, carrying his clothes. Briana is eating an apple like it is only one bite and is looking Jon over well. Briana lays the apple down.]

Briana: Yummy, I don't know if you like having sex with older women but I would love to have you for dessert and I will never be telling my boyfriend Paul.

Sarge: When the silver powder wears off, you may change your mind.

Briana: I am at this moment 100% me except I seem to have hollow legs and can't fill them. I didn't have this body redone after my husband died for no reason at all and joined a gym.

Lily already said I don't have HIV, I haven't had sex since my husband, but you can use a raincoat today until the full tests come back tomorrow. I never got to sow my wild oats before marriage.

Sarge: She could be the 2nd human if you sleep with her. I will see you downstairs in the morning I am out in 5 minutes. Goodnight, sir.

{Sherrie telepathically to Jon: Have fun I will sleep just fine with my hairballs. You exhausted or her or Serenity??}

[Location: Dining room. Time: 7 AM.]

Sherrie: Hi Briana. How do you feel?

Briana [sort of monotone]: Great, Jon did me twice, 3 or more others according to the different screams, me again and he is up there doing his 2nd or so. I hope he does me again after number 6 or wakes me up if I should fall asleep. I slept for a long time the night before. I have only been eating and having sex. I love this Stardust. I am running a fever, hot all over. I haven't a clue what this oily

salad dressing is but I wanted to pour it on my food and sex was even better this morning. I didn't know anything actually worked for a woman like blue pills for a man. Apparently Jon ate a whole bottle. I know vitamins taste horrible, but I don't seem to care or notice. I guess he is on number 6 now. I smell donuts.

Connie: I fed the animals their sugar. They are starting to move around. I brought you your own box if you would like.

Briana: Thank you but not in a sugar mood. So eat up, you don't look like you need to lose weight.

Connie: EEE. Did you drink this?

Sherrie: Didn't affect her at all even had sex with Jon afterwards. It was like blue pills to her.

Briana: I would love to have more later if you have any more. It's tasty.

Connie: I will give you your own bottle in a few minutes.

Briana: I am going to take a bathroom break and shower before I get hungry again. Tell Jon and I already did. He can continue to have sex with me as much and as many times as he would like. If it helps those people that is great. Bye.

Lily: I want 50 pounds of this silver powder. How?

Sherrie: Sorry Stardust is the rarest thing on this planet and it can't be made in any lab for any amount of money. Jon would have been sending it to every hospital down to his last penny if he could. So sorry, Lily; we are too.

{Sherrie telepathically to Jon: Briana is still horny but about to fade out, so hurry up and nail her again if you can. Otherwise she may not remember. She is happy if you continue either way. The silver dust appears to be working. I hope it gives her lots more years with Paul and Mila.}

[Location: Guest room, 30 Minutes later.]

Jon: We have an MRI scheduled for you Friday afternoon.

Briana: If I fade out, you can still keep doing this, shower, dining room table, I don't care. You have been up over 24 hours and way past the amount any man can do. So something is keeping you energized. What drug are you using?

Jon: None. Drugs make me worse than crazy. In China, they gave me a psychedelic drug similar to LSD. It took 4 steel nets to finally stop me and one of my best friends. I never liked the taste of alcohol and after China, I am never doing any. I have never been sick, injured but never sick. I will probably just fall over dead at 30.

Briana: I sure hope not. I am really sleepy.

[Briana mentally fades out but goes into the kitchen gets another 2 packets from the freezer, cooks them and eats them with silver dust on top and poison. Then goes to sleep.]

[5 Winged-folk later.]

[Location: Dining Room, Time: 11 AM.]

Jon: Hi Amanda and [different tone] Amanda. Hungry?

Amanda: We ate.

Jon: I am.

[Jon walks over to Marshal Amanda and lays one nice long kiss on her. Both leave for the other guest room.]

[1 hour later.]

Marshal: Jon today was great maybe better than the last Winged-folk human rotation.

Sherrie: Neither one of us knows, but I am so glad this is working. Some Winged-folk have poison

vaginal fluid. One of them, 4-5 more winged and 1 human starts it all over. The backlog of de-poisonings was large. It is really sad how many there are but yet they are almost extinct. Maybe this city draws them in for some reason. Black people seem to congregate together. I wonder if unknowingly Winged-folk and Beasties do.

Sarge wants a platoon of them. Can you stay till this fades? One other human is helping but will not be here again till later.

Marshal: I am calling Mila to speed up her end. She should not miss this. If he sleeps a few hours, will it start back up is the question. How many more Winged-folk at present? Oh my.

Sherrie: Adele is a Beastie, and going to a competition Saturday. 32 more to de-poison; 4-7 daily at best normally. I like what we have been doing here, but I want to go home.

[Location: Basement, Beastie Ball. Time: 4: 15 AM.]

Jon: Hi Sherrie.

Sherrie: You're still wet from the shower. Are you finally done?

Jon: Too tired.

Sherrie: I wish I could go to sleep like that. Goodnight Jon.

[Location: Dining room. Time: 9: 45 AM.]

Marshal: You may be too late Mila, for the wobbly legs treatment. I can barely walk. Jon is asleep.

Jon: Was asleep. Mila, what are you doing in about 2 hours?

Mila: Whatever you want me to be doing?

Jon: I already ate, going to the other house. See you in about 2 hours for dessert.

[Location: Hospital. Time: 4 days later, 4:35 PM.]

Doctor Bong: I have no idea, how it was done, but I want to know. We did an MRI, found nothing. We did a CAT scan, nothing.

Jon: An ancient Chinese cure, with the rarest substance on this planet. The lab who I paid to figure out what it was and how to reproduce it called it Kryptonite. God made it but not on this planet and we are not going to be able. I doubt if all of the Kryptonite on this planet was here, we could cure the people, even the females in one state. Cancer and female issues seem to be the main ones helped and it helped a trauma injury but he was at heaven's door. If I ever find a way to do it, I will bring you a truck load.

Doctor: I hate to hear that. Don't forget you owe me a truck load one day. We just pray God gives us the formula. Roughly what is it?

Jon: Atoms of Beryllium carbon linked. So an organic compound and the normal stuff like what is in air attached. I have found 2 sources and both test the same base with minimum differences otherwise in the oxygen, nitrogen, hydrogen attached atoms.

Thanks for good news. Her boyfriend will be thrilled.

[Location: Hospital Parking Lot. Time: 5: 10 PM.]

[Briana hugs Jon and gets in her car to drive to Paul's.]

[Location: Murder House, parking area. Time: 5:30 PM.]

Sherrie: We finally have the antique cars cleaned, waxed and loaded. One should beat every car ever sold. Great granny went out to buy a car in Detroit, loved the new model on the lot and took it home

the day it arrived. It was one of 10, serial number 1. The only other survivor is in sad shape. They kept the model but the style changed completely. I doubt anyone ever knew. So once again, you come out smelling like a rose. Our Winged-folk herding has come to a stall. So it is time to finally go home to our boring lives. You made 4 women very happy; Serenity could barely walk. I took a nap. I will drive.

Jon: Boring, never going to happen. Serenity is now going to take Linda's old job. You know Thursday, Misty and I get to go to a party at the White House. I am so thrilled I could puke. The room will be filled with Democrats and RINO's.

Sherrie: Nova please come pick us up. We are celebrating your birthday all next weekend. I hope you are horny by then.

[Jon and Sherrie laugh. Get in the Nova and drive off.]

[Location: Nova.]

Jon: All the de-poisoning was just a blur. I started making sure the vaginal poison ones were every 5. I am glad it is over and in other ways really sad that it is.

Sherrie: We will find a way to find them eventually and let others know.

Sarge started going through the ammo boxes in the garage and sent the police department here a donation of .223 and some of the military .45 ACP that they wanted.

Serenity told me the M16 is in the 4th safe, 1st floor and is available for a rematch, anytime, day or night so don't forget her when we come to town.

[White House Invitation.] [TOC](#)

[Location: White House. Time: 2 Days later, 8 PM.]

Virginia: I loved your speech. I wonder how many actually know you are a man of your word. Are you going to suck on that drink all night?

Jon: They will learn, because I plan on putting almost all of this room out of office. I don't know all but I don't see anything but RINO's and democrats.

The drink is non-alcohol. I can buy you one though.

Virginia: It's a free bar you know.

Jon: I know but isn't that what you say to an attractive woman at a bar. I love the dress by the way.

Virginia: Thanks. But tonight your daughter is getting the stares. I doubt they ever heard her speech, either, especially the part about locking doors and arming school teachers. When people die; they can do their anti-gun garbage and never mention the words "Gun-free Zone" or super strict gun laws in effect and fatherless shooter.

Jon: So why do you have 2 jobs?

Virginia: I started my "arm candy" job after a friend of mine did. She can be bought sometimes. I can't. If you proposition me or your friends, I walk out.

[Mrs. Hailey Jacobs.] [TOC](#)

Jon: Excuse me a minute.

[Jon walks up behind a woman who has her dress stuck in her panty hose waist band, exposing her entire butt and legs.]

Jon [whispering]: Hi, act like nothing is happening and stay cool.

[Jon pulls her dress out of her panty hose and lets it fall.]

Jon [whispering]: Don't be surprised if half this room asks you out for a date; slimeballs that they are.
[Jon returns to the bar area.]

Virginia: Mrs. Hailey Jacobs is very thankful I am sure. I thought she was just another trophy wife but those 2 truly love each other and get along great.

Jon: I told her to expect some people asking her out for a date.

[Chuckling.] The same slimeballs trying to get in my daughter's underwear. I hope for their sakes no one touches her.

Virginia: Are you dangerous Jon?

Jon: Yes, if my life or someone I love is in danger. I am glad to see you upgraded.

[Jon peeking at the gun on her leg.]

Virginia: Strangest thing I ever saw. This gun appeared in my purse and my criminal record was expunged.

Jon: It is always good to be legal. I would miss you, if you were in jail. I hate to say it but your arm is looking for you.

Virginia: Thanks. Bye.

[Vampire Lady.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Jon's house, outside. Time: 2 Days later, 9 AM.]

[Virginia is in her car and rehearsing her lines to tell Jon.]

Virginia [quietly aloud]: I generally am not this bold, but I think we have a connection. I really hope you are ready for a relationship and I want to be it. Can we do that?

Here goes nothing.

[Virginia rings the doorbell and Misty answers the door.]

Misty: Hi, come on in.

[Location: Jon's house, living room.]

Dad: Vampire Lady is here.

[Jon walks up to Virginia and hugs her and leaves his arm around her.]

Jon: Welcome to the Twilight Zone. I will re-introduce you. You already know Misty and Sherrie. That one in her underwear is my Goddaughter Mary Ann. She is taking a break from running the ammo reloading machines downstairs. We make a lot of target ammo to give to police departments. I will take you downstairs and you can re-meet the rest of the clan currently here. You picked a great day to come by. We have our picnic today, since the weather is unseasonably warm.

Genny: Is there a place I can change clothes.

Jon: Yes, second right on this hallway.

[Pause.]

Jon: You look like you need a dishwasher bath, why so dirty?

Mary Ann: T.G.'s while you were in Washington. Multiple cargo vans came and dropped off processed gun brass. But they knew more about the coal mine than I do. You have 300 barrels of brass downstairs they loaded inside through a vent pipe and 2 of them kept moving barrels as they were full. I swear they were talking telepathically to the ladies topside. I have primers with a strange color and bullets that I found after they left. They claimed it was a donation from a lot of ranges, and reloaders for the 'Take on Congress Fund' and the 'Women's Help Fund'. What women's fund?

I am still looking through the barrels to see if something else is there.

Jon: I will check it out later and Women's Help Fund sounds like a great idea. Now if I could only clone a 1000 Amy's and Tam's to teach 'Women's Self-defense' all over this country.

Mary Ann: I doubt I find them in the barrels.

[Jon and Mary Ann laugh.]

Mary Ann: Later you may need to dig me out of the big tub.

Jon: If Sherrie can't, have her get me.

[5 minutes later.]

Genny: This is the real me. Hope you like?

Jon: I like, never expected the blonde hair. I thought you might be wearing a wig. Now I know why you don't have a perfect tan. So which one is Hyde, Genny or Virginia?

Genny: Please call me Genny, all of my friends do. I have me and I have expensive clothes fake me, no Hyde, sorry if you are into killer personalities.

Jon: Okay Genny. I can live without Hyde for sure. It is so hard to sleep with one eye open. So let me show you the rest of the clan and Twilight Zone.

[Genny laughs at his joke.]

[Jon starts walking through the house with Genny.]

Jon: My bedroom. Bathroom and Sherrie's room, and Amanda's when in town, and Mary Ann's when she doesn't go home at night or she sleeps on the couch close to the servers in the house or the coal mine. Utility room. Door to large garage. Door to garage also, other wing, of bedrooms which lead back to the dining room. This house is built on solid rock and inside a coal mine and cave. This was Grandpa's second home on the property. The first home is the garages you may have noticed on the hill. The Newer looking building was built when everyone was working a very large computer project, about 50 plus people were there.

Now really for the Outer Limits, the Basement Computer Lab.

Genny: Sure, I will take a deep breathe.

Jon: That goes to the odds and ends section and a bathroom. Everyone this is Genny. Here is my computer setup. Wesley, a hacker and programmer. Diana, college teacher, her side kick Beth also a college teacher. Wesley was a stripper and once in while wears clothes. Cory is a hacker works in the nude always. This way that is Phoebe, my Goddaughter, who never wears clothes, till you twist both arms. Jamie and sister Janie the shorter one. Jamie is the high school guidance counselor. This way is where Bo-Bai and her daughter Dorcie live.

[Location: Hallway next to 'Short Kitchen'.]

Jon: Are you 2 in there to meet Genny again? No answer, they are swimming in the lake. The double doors we passed go to the coal mine, cave and lake. Don't ever go exploring in there, we might not ever find you. It is also our target practice range, so we might accidentally shoot you.

[Location: Basement Large Room.]

Phoebe is Tracey here or not?

Phoebe: Coming with mom and spending the night at least. Misty's clan is thinking about Monday and Tuesday school here at the house. Genny, we are a really weird group but part of this is because everyone in this house is very intelligent. Please don't get scared off before you get to know Jon like we do. He is a great loving person and loves to help people.

Genny: He called the ground floor the Twilight Zone and this area the Outer Limits, so I felt like I knew what I was getting into. Lucky I met him first on planet earth. Thanks. I am weird too I guess.

I live in a Cave underground. Legend has it, that my cave is haunted. I guess the spooks like me, because I haven't met any.

Phoebe: Good then, you will fit right in here just fine. If the spooks ever bother you, we can let them meet some of ours.

Genny: I will see you later. I love the belt like thing on the wall, very unique.

Jon: Yes it is; I got in it in Taiwan. This is our karate room as well as the obvious exercise equipment.

Cory: Sorry to interrupt but are we ready to try to compile the master module? Sorry, that was not very lady like.

Genny: He don't care; I don't care.

Cory: He is everyone's gynecologists, so he doesn't care at all.

Genny: You are too young to have been through school even with your intelligence so?

Jon: When I was in China, I was taught all the steps and what to do by 2 very old doctors. Amanda, my assistant, and I did about 1000 women in around 2 years. I freed one doctor to retire and the other one for more internal medicine and surgeries. Amanda and I did most of the female related surgeries, like tumors, reconstruction, fertilization, etc. I am the most experienced non-licensed gynecologist in the world. Speaking of Amanda.

[Jon turns around and hugs Amanda.]

Jon [loudly]: Finally you're back; I need some competition around here.

[Misty starts running at Jon and when she starts to kick him, Jon turns around grabs her calf and starts walking her backward, Misty hopping on one leg, till he gets her to a chair.]

Jon: Ready to fall?

Misty: Yes. That wasn't very nice.

Jon: Get up and do better.

[Misty gets up and Jon and her spar for about 3 minutes.]

Misty: Time to quit so you can visit with the Vampire Lady.

Jon: Okay. Hi Amanda, nice outfit.

[Jon and Amanda start sparing.]

Amanda: You know my FBI uniform or underwear would never survive me and you. So you drool over the birthday suit while I beat your butt.

Jon: It is a rerun of a bad movie that I never liked.

Don't get angry, or I will deck you.

Amanda: I know you want me. You just can't have me. Here catch this.

[10 Minutes later.]

Genny: Wow, I thought I did well at self-defense class. I am impressed.

Amanda: You are staying for the picnic, correct?

Genny: Yes. I might not make it out alive if I say no.

Amanda: Talk to Kam or Amy and see if they have some time to show you a few methods, Jon and I created in China or some of their own.

Jon: Cory, if no one is pounding on Big Brother today, go ahead and start. It really should not take long if we didn't screw up the programming.

Genny, glad you have the right idea, you can check out but you can never leave.

I hope you can stay a few days.

Genny: I forgot to ask do you want my gun while I am here.

Jon: No. Everyone has guns here and guns are everywhere. I would hate for you to feel naked.

[Cory shows a gun. Wesley shows a gun. Phoebe holds one up. Dorcie walks out from behind the

double doors with a S&W 8" barreled .357 magnum.]

Jon: Get the idea? That is Dorcey.

Genny: Do you expect an invasion? I did notice a lot of very high grade fencing.

Jon: Better safe than sorry. The fence magically appeared. Later more magically appeared. Even the concrete was tinted greenish. I have no bill and no government agency claims to have done it. So we have it and I like it, so I guess sooner or later I will know who did it. I don't even know who is paying the electric bill for it or our 2nd fiber optic Internet connection that also showed up.

We have done some programing for the government and state and house some of their software and equipment in the coal mine.

[Jon walks to the intercom.]

Jon: Did we get the shrimp yet?

Amy: Coming in now, then I will meet you in the shower. I did something really stupid with the cadets yesterday and my shoulder is killing me.

Jon: Guests Amy. Bye.

Genny: If that is what you do, that is what you do, I am not here to disrupt your day.

Wesley: Genny, a shower with Jon could be sexual of course, but seldom is. Jon gives far better back massages than I have ever had from professionals. Since nudity is not a problem here, the hot shower helps. Amy is happily married, so were a couple of others who have been in that same shower and some virgins too.

Amanda: When Jon and I were in China, we shared 1 bed and 1 shower with another female. We had the Cadillac suite, we had a toilet and almost enough room for 2 to dress at the same time, Mayling the 3rd could about dress on the bed being shorter. We don't want to run you off. Jon is a great man. We are just into habits, we should break.

Genny: Don't mind me, keep acting as you would as if I was not here.

Jon: Want to help me get the shrimp ready?

Genny: Sure.

Phoebe: I want to learn how.

Jon: Come on.

[Location: Jon's house, Kitchen. Time: 10 AM.]

Jon: I am reintroducing everyone. This is Amy, Amy this is Genny; a woman of many talents too. She was the arbitrator during the Pharma thing. Speaking of which, [loudly] did Mary talk to you Sherrie?
[Sherrie walks from the living room to the kitchen.]

Sherrie: 5 other manufacturers want your 3 drugs to help keep up with demand. She is letting them sweat till Monday to see if they want to offer better. She gave some rough dollar amount you have made so far in just these few days and I just did a Jon thing.

Genny: I forgot, be back in a minute.

[3 Minutes later.]

Genny: My proxy to vote my shares in both pharma companies. I knew both were going to do just fine after all the dust settled but I knew your first one would do better so 3 to 1 between both. Here Sherrie, your hands are clean.

Misty: Are we stealing another movie tonight?

Sherrie: We aren't stealing exactly; we pay them after the fact for all the people who watch it tonight and even include the popcorn and drinks everyone would have ordered.

Amy: I will start on the steaks.

Genny: I will help. I will not smell like fish that way.

Phoebe: Neither will us.

[Phoebe turns around with rubber gloves pass the elbow.]

Phoebe: Do you want a set, Genny? Women smell like fish too often without help.

[Everyone laughs.]

Jon: Do you think you can beat me today?

Amy: Isn't Sarge here, can she do the deed? Not sure I want to shoot a rifle right now.

Jon: First 24 hours is ice not heat; you know where they are. If need be we can strap them on
someway.

Sarge is in the New Building with Bo-Bai and Dorcie. I forgot about that earlier.

Genny: I will take a pair of those. What about the movie?

Jon: We set up a family room downstairs where we are going to stream a movie playing at the
theaters tonight. We have a theater screen set up with multiple TV sets and a sound system to get the
effects. First time we went this far. You're staying or we chain you and drag you there.

Genny: How can I resist?

Misty: Resistance is futile, we are the BORG.

Genny: I bought all the DVD's and watched every show and the movies.

Misty [quickly]: I like her; we need to keep her for a while; she likes Sci-fi.

Jon: You should practice not saying 3 sentences as one.

Misty: Probably right, Dad.

Sherrie: Your dad is always right but you can state your case. He will listen.

Jon: Then I will beat her butt.

[Everyone laughs, even Misty after a few seconds.]

[During the picnic, Jon just slips away and goes to the top of the hill next to the house.]

[Genny notices and watches him and *sees the sky change and then change back in about 30 seconds.*
She rubs her eyes and after a couple minutes, she starts walking up to the hill.]

Jon: Hi Genny.

Genny: How did you know it was me?

Jon: Years of training. Come on follow me.

[Jon grabs Genny's hand and walks into the woods.]

Jon: There is a female groundhog out here with kids. I feed her every so often or the squirrels if she
isn't home.

[3 minutes later.]

Jon: Have a seat she don't know you. Here are some walnuts. See how I tried to hit the rock?

[Genny throws one and it hits the rock and then a second and third.]

Jon: Show off. Wait.

[Pause. Quietly.] See her head, yet?

Genny [quietly]: I think I see her nose. Oh, there she is. Did she just throw those walnuts in her hole?
Is she looking for us or more?

Jon: Throw away, just don't hit her. You can even throw shallow on a few to see if she will come here
for this pile I am making.

Genny: She is coming here, wow.

[Jon reaches out a bag of shelled walnuts in a woven grass bag. The groundhog holds the bag with

her paws and eats a couple of pieces, then puts the bag in her mouth and runs back to her den.

Genny: Is she done?

Jon: Feeding her kids most likely. She will be back no way she is passing up good food that stores well.

[Pause. Quietly.] Told you, here she comes at about ½ speed. Don't show your teeth any more than you have to. I have another grass bag if you want to see if she will take it from you. Left hand, in case something spooks her. Be quiet.

[Groundhog comes over, periodically stands up and looks around and then grabs the bag from Genny. Then the groundhog crawls over to Jon and he scratches the groundhog's head. The groundhog leaves.

Jon: Anything left in your bags, pitch close to her den. Time to go. We just have to make sure she doesn't know this barrel has her goodies or she will raid it. I would guess too many walnuts is not healthy. But here is a small head of cauliflower. Throw her way. Give her and the kids some healthy food. They actually are vegetable eaters. That is why farmers hate them.

Genny: Who is that over there?

Jon: Kam. She is putting all the leftovers from our plates out for the animals. Tomorrow morning it will all be long gone, even a lot of the bones. It is on video if you want to watch who all comes. I have last week's video too. You better get back soon. I have to short cut to the New Building to get Sarge and see if she wants to shoot and try to beat me.

[Jon and Genny walk down the hill and Jon goes into the New Building and makes sure he closes the door behind him.]

Jon: Sarge, you naughty little girl. Where is mine?

Sarge: Some people were at the well site today so we could not play outside over the hill.

Jon: Fill me in.

Sarge: The rocket pack can get a Winged-folk to an area fast, they jettison the tanks with bombs attached and fly away out of sight after the explosion. Even Dorcie's little wings give her better mobility with a jet pack. I can't help but think these were great warriors before guns. Those fingers which some have are really sharp and they have a locking tendon on them like birds. Please keep rubbing my shoulders. I might start purring like a Beastie. I am really happy that Adele won her competition. Do you know how see got so muscular?

Jon: She hunts at night. The cops still think those rapist and drug dealers' chest are ripped apart by a mechanical instrument. I don't care how justice is served. Drug dealers are all murderers, 10% at least of their customers O.D. sooner or later. I don't know if her hunting will continue or not with a change of neighborhood.

[Fix Fake Social Network Users.] [TOC](#)

[Location: New Building.]

Bo-Bai [loudly]: I am so sick of SPAMBOTs on social media!

Jon: Have a way to remove ½ of social media's fake users?

Bo- Bai: Give me 5 minutes and I can show you.

Sarge: I will pay you to do it!

[Long pause.]

Bo-Bai: Coding is here Jon.

Jon: Activate 2FA which is already in their coding and add one line to suspend the account till 2FA or 3 logins, so people can fix their phone numbers and change passwords and no 2 accounts to same

phone number. Am I missing something, this is too easy?

Bo-Bai: 1 second and done. This is just the parts of the million dollar security blanket software they do NOT use. They love SPAMBOT's which appear to be users, more lies they sell to advertisers for more money from them. Lying is never a sin in WOKEism.

Sarge: Which one of these counties would you like to launch it from?

Jon: I like them all personally each one on a different day by the time they find this if ever, 2 billion users on the 4 major social networks will be gone. I will think about this.

Beth: Do it now. I am sick of insecure women asking if 'I am good uh material?'

Jon: I have to agree. Sarge pick one and do as you please after that. Bye.

[Meanwhile in the attached garage.]

[Genny has been looking at the Nova for a while.]

Nova: Scared to ask?

[Genny jumps.]

Nova: Sorry.

Genny: Will I be happy with Jon?

Nova: Sure you want to ask questions you may not like?

Genny: Yes.

Nova: The future is not written yet and many paths are possible but in our future you buried Jon at a very old age.

[Genny starts crying and then walks into the house to the bathroom to freshen up. In a couple minutes walks out of the bathroom.]

Sherrie: Are you okay?

Genny: Allergies, I didn't know I was going into the woods to feed a groundhog.

Sherrie: We call her Mildred. Dorcie can pick her up and the other teenagers can then pet her and scratch her head. They want to keep one of the pups but Jon refused. I am glad he was the bad guy not me.

Genny: I shouldn't but I want more shrimp if any is left.

Sherrie: We can cook more. Generally there are leftovers which we feed to the short little monsters that live here for the next few days for lunches.

[Location: Outside at one of the tables.]

Jamie: You were crying; if you want to talk, I am here.

Genny: Tears of joy. Is that a good enough talk?

Jamie: Love it. This shrimp is habit forming. Enjoy.

[Sherrie sees Jon on the camera and shortcuts him off.]

[Location: Utility room.]

Sherrie: Genny was crying and a very good liar about it.

Jon: Don't be concerned, she will stay tonight, or it is what it is. She has a reservation at the motel. It would be a great time to duck out. I see another concerned woman.

Jamie: Yes I was, and now I am not, tears of joy for whatever reason that is.

Jon: She had a conversation with the Nova.

Jamie: Sure she did.

[Jon and Sherrie smile then leave.]

[Location: Attached Garage.]

[Jamie is standing in front of Nova.]

Jamie: Are you from the future?

Nova: Part of us is. You will not be telling Jon, Sherrie or Genny anything they don't already know. Enjoy your third helping.

Jamie: Thank you.

Nova: You're welcome.

[Jamie runs into the house to see who is talking for the Nova. She finds everyone outside shooting or nibbling on food.]

[Location: Computer Lab, Jon's Desk.]

Sherrie: Look what else was in a barrel, a thousand or more.

Jon: You took it apart.

Sherrie: I couldn't help myself but I bet you can put it back together.

Jon: Spider Logo. Did you shoot it yet?

[Pause.]

I have it together; let's find out. It's a woman's gun for sure.

[Location: Coal Mine Shooting Area.]

Genny: They said you were testing a gun in here.

Jon: Here it's yours.

[Genny shoots the 5 shots.]

Genny: Wow, it barely kicks. What caliber?

Sherrie: 380 ACP. That is hard to pull back the slide.

Jon: Watch how to reload. [Pause.] Try now.

Genny: I can do that one-handed but I am fairly strong. But I doubt even a kid could not reload with both hands.

{Jon telepathically to Sherrie and Amy: Tell me we didn't design the reloading method?

Sherrie to Jon: I would be lying. Your Blonde Time Ghost just gave us a gun to share with victims.

Amy to All: Coming.}

[Amy walks into the Coal Mine.]

Jon: Here watch how you reload it and then have fun. Give one to each one of your students at Master Don's who needs one and has small hands.

[Pharma Brokerages Payoffs.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Computer Lab.]

Cory: Jon, I finally found hard facts that the pharma brokerages have been doing all kinds of illegal payoffs and such activity. That is the problem with their books hidden from John Q. Public. The same entities in Canada have open books, so that is why Canada drugs are 50% at least cheaper than U.S. drugs.

Jon: So pursue legally or dump to the internet?

Cory: Any way you want to play it or pursue legal and then dump who got away with it.

Jon: I will approach Mila and Amanda later.

[Location: Basement, new family room. Time: 9: 15 PM.]

Jamie: I always knew you kept secrets but I didn't know your secrets have secrets.

Jon [whispering to Jamie]: I am U.S. Military much higher rank than Sarge, and I am NSA. Sorry but what I do is to protect us from our enemies. I will use whatever it takes, whenever I can with whatever I have at my disposal and you already know I don't care who I stomp on, besides the girl and women items. Fair enough?

Jamie [whispering to Jon]: Fair enough. Go entertain your date. I think she is good for you.

Jon: That is the war to be waged.

[Location: Jon's Basement, Family Room. Time: 11:35 PM.]

Jon: Who thought they wasted 2 hours of their life watching this movie, raise your hand?

Sherrie: It was a great movie. Ice-cream in the kitchen.

Jon: Watch the herd move!

[Quietly] Now the adult herd.

[Jon and Genny are alone.]

Genny: Who were you supposed to be sleeping with tonight?

I have been around a lot of adulterers and I have notice the way people act when they have had sex with each other, even sometimes decades apart.

Jon: What did I say about questions?

Genny: Okay hit me.

Jon: Tonight was Beth and Diana. Their week at college this coming week is nightmarish.

Genny: Oh. Are you over your wife's death or trying to drown it?

Jon: I have been sleeping with those since I was 18. 2.5 years in China, but it started back up when I came back. It is sex, not a relationship except friends and colleagues. If you want for us to start a relationship and then sex is only with you whenever that might occur, I am ready if you are. Want to go steady? I think I have a ring somewhere around here.

[Genny laughing.]

Genny: Yes, I do. I will go to the motel tonight so you can make them happy.

Jon: I have 3 houses, lots of empty bedrooms, I bet I can find one with your name on it. You can sleep right here if you want.

Genny: Where is your bedroom in comparison to here?

Jon: My bedroom is mostly on solid rock, the Master bathroom's plumbing is through the ½ door at the top of the first basement stairs. You can't hear a thing even if Diana and Beth were screamers.

Genny: I can sleep right here then.

Jon: Channel 43 is the video camera outside watching our food dump, if you wake up in the middle of the night. This place is almost cave quite. I doubt you can hear the hum of the computer fans over there, or even the coal shaft fan if it was to kick on. Ready for some fat food?

Genny: I promise myself to do the tread mill in the morning. Come on.

Jon: I have better. Amy is spending the night, her husband is going drinking with the guys. If he brings a girl home. I would be willing to bet Sarge will help her bury his body under 100 tons of rock in my coal mine. Amy is vicious and lets other people learn how to be that who are in her classes.

Genny: This looks like an expensive gun and you are giving them away to her students.

Jon: I have been giving rape and kidnaping victims guns for a long time. It does so much good toward their recovery, starting with Mary Ann.

Genny: I like the idea. Why did the mine close, there is tons of coal in it just from what I saw?

Jon: I haven't a clue because this mine has 4 different veins that I know of. 2 make 1 in a shaft they never touched. I bet this was the best coal mine in this area of the state.

I have used the coal many times to make a fire in the wood burners or one of the fireplaces. Two 4 burner pot belly antiques in the garage, Sherrie and I have fired up many times during the winter when I had to work on one of the cars. I actually need to so some of that this week. The garage is set at 50 degrees normally and the insulated tarps over the doors in the winter. It even has air conditioning when we need it. I have basically free heat from the bottom shafts of the coal mine which are 98% methane after the first year's expenditure for some special equipment. I designed and patented the idea and it slowly is becoming a standard on furnaces to deal with 'gas line pressure issues'.

[Pharma Goes Big Time.] [TOC](#)

[Jon's phone with a text.]

Jon: I have a text on my phone. I bet the clan wants us upstairs.

What? The FDA is pulling 2 drugs off the market at midnight. That makes one of my drugs the #1 choice after current inventory dries up. It looks like I need to so some serious revamping to meet demand.

Genny: Call her for me.

[Jon dials and hands Genny the phone.]

Genny: Hi Mary, this is Virginia. Do you know a pharma with the name Aguecort?

Mary: Yes I know of them. The CEO just died and a grandson is CEO now.

Genny: They actually are a company, I dealt with the will for the family dispute which would have lasted years in a court with the lawyers trying to keep their jobs. Do you have anything against them? You might be able to use them to bail out your problems and maybe some of their own?

Mary: I will fax our current volume of production and projected need. I am willing to try anything right now. We just finally filled the first orders for all 3 drugs. Thanks. Bye.

Genny: I have to find his phone number. One thing about this guy you will like he gives over 2/3 of his profit to republican campaigns.

Call Jo-Jo. [Pause.] Hi Jo-Jo, this is Virginia, on speaker with my date tonight, the infamous Jon Smyth. I arbitrated deals with 2 companies he is now CEO over. How bad is the shutdown of those 2 drugs in 1 minute going to cost you?

Jo-Jo: A bundle, but the worse of it all is I just inherited this company and now I am going to be the AX MAN for 20% at least and cut every hour of overtime for sure. Those are our main drugs. I would keep them if I could just to not be the biggest slimeball on the Earth.

[Jon gives Genny a thumbs up.]

Genny: Does your fax number end in 4340?

Jo-Jo: Yes it does.

Jon: I will be faxing a fax from my top manager on what we ourselves can produce of our products and what the projected would be. We will talk again shortly. Bye.

[Long pause.]

Janie: You descent in there?

Genny: Yes, Jon has been a perfect gentleman.

Janie: Fax for you Jon. Wow, I didn't know that about him. Boy, does he have you fooled.

[Everyone laughs.]

Genny: Can you send this fax to this fax number right here, you can take my phone.

Janie: I have the phone number. Here is your milkshake now, your poison is already in it. What flavor for you?

Genny: Butter pecan, if you have or anything but chocolate, thanks.

Janie: Bye, be back soon.

Genny: What kind of poison since it isn't alcohol? Strange smell.

Jon: A rare poison I was first introduced to in China. I need to get you a vial and teach you how to become immune. It has multiple uses once you are immune besides flavoring.

Hi Jamie come on in.

Jamie: I thought you told me it is only paper so why are you working?

Jon: The FDA pulled 2 medicines off the market, which then makes 1 of mine the best choice. We will not be able to meet demand. I hate to see people out of drugs they need.

Jamie: This is me shutting up.

[Pause.] Can I help, or we?

Genny: I called someone I know; we are waiting for his reply. He lives in Oregon so it is not real late for him.

Jon: Please tell Beth and Diana, they can sleep in my bed, I will be there soon, I hope, the eyes are starting to cross.

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Speaking of such. Hi Jo-Jo.

Jo-Jo: We can take every bit of production, we will do it for our costs, and I don't mind losing 20% of profit vs. 20% of the staff.

Jon: Thank you I will contact my manager to talk with you directly her name is Mary, last 4 of her cell is 2333. Thank you again, we will discuss you making some profit later. Right now I just don't want people needing medication they can't buy.

Jo-Jo: I am new to this. I never thought about that angle. I was so angry at the FDA that I could spit nails.

Jon: If it wasn't for your help, they screwed us over too but the worse is the people on the other drugs who now have to contact their doctors like yesterday. Thanks again. One day soon I am going after the Deep State's FDA I will contact you when. Mary is dedicated, she will be calling soon. Bye.

[Pause.] Call Mary. [Pause.] It is a go, he will take the whole production at little or no profit just to keep his employees in a job. I sent you the phone number. Give yourself another bonus. Also, give him a profit margin of whatever is fair.

Mary: Will do as soon as I get off the phone. I really hope Virginia is not there for business. You both would be good for each other. Bye.

Genny: I want one drink of your milkshake.

Jon: Here.

Genny: That is really different tasting, really good and my mouth is tingling.

Jon: 1 more that would be equal to your first drop of poison.

[Genny gets a 2nd drink and then kisses Jon.]

[3 minutes later.]

Genny: You need to make 2 women upstairs happy and I need to go to bed after I text my friend and tell her, my date went well. Goodnight.

Jon: Want another one?

Genny: I only do one on a first date. Goodnight.

[Location: Basement stairs.]

[Long pause.]

Genny: Wow.

[Jon hears her as he is going up the stairs and smiles.]

[Location: Basement Computer Lab. Time: Sunday, 6:30 AM.]

[Jon is at his computer when Genny walks in.]

Jon: I hope I didn't wake you.

Genny: No. Most days I don't sleep long. What are you attempting to do?

Jon: We started the compile but not sure anyone looked at it afterward. Cory and Wesley had to go home and until we get this done, we are not calling in our army of programmers.

[Long pause.]

Those sneaky Time Ghosts. Take this link over to the AI module input / output. Now, remarked out of service. Start the compile. Please, wake up Beth's computer next to you.

Server power is at 9% .

Now time to compile and... Go.

[Long pause.]

Server power at 10% . Life is better.

Let's see who had lunch last night on channel 43. Start at dark, this only records when there is movement or flashing lights like a car driving by.

Genny: Is that Mom and the kids?

Jon: Did you notice anything special about Mom?

Genny: Missing a claw on right paw.

Jon: And the verdict is...

Genny: Yes Mom and the kids.

Jon: Put it on slightly fast forward.

[10 minutes later.]

Genny: Possum. They are so ugly.

Jon: But they eat fleas and ticks, so my friend. I need to show you the bat house at about dusk when they leave or maybe we can see when they arrive right now. We will need to go see that tonight either way. Oh, you probably have tons of bats in your cave.

Genny: The cave is gigantic and as of yet I have never seen anything, from bug to bear in it. As far as I know it has only 2 entrances. 1 goes to an old basement in town through the Wet Cave and the other is my residence. I have a giant waterfall of hot water but no mold or mildew on anything, the cave stays about 68 degrees and low humidity. Nothing about my cave is normal, not one single thing other than it is underground. Actually a series of them. Main Cave, my Residence Cave, the Wet Cave and the Black Cave and the Ballroom Cave, Curved Cave, Echo Cave, Sunken Cave, Shallow Cave and miles more. I have never been able to map any of it with accuracy or know where or if it ends.

[Solemn.] I have often wondered if someone lives there, because I was in my little hot tub and I think I feel asleep, too much wine, and slid under the water and someone pulled me out. But the alarms I set never went off. Last drop of wine I have drank since. Drugs make you go nuts; they kill me.

Jon: Alcohol is a good disinfectant and cleaner; a few types are good fuel nothing more of benefit.

Genny: Daddy or someone else.

[Long pause.] Okay something spooked him. Coyotes?

Jon: A mated pair of wolves, not real common around here. They are new to my video camera actually. Someone might have lost his wolves.

Genny: What is that drink?

Jon: A protein drink, various vitamins added and some of that poison to hide the vitamin taste. It is

not the best tasting stuff but it does the job. Wait.

[Jon stares off into space. Gets up and goes upstairs to Misty and Phoebe's room.]

[Location: Misty and Phoebe's room.]

Jon: Another really bad dream?

Misty [frightened look]: Yes, as intense as always.

Jon: Where is Phoebe? Never mind. Nightgown on the floor with wet spots, this is mid-cycle 2nd month so her breast are probably full of milk again. She is probably in the shower.

Phoebe: Hi Godfather. Hi Genny. Bad dream sister?

Misty: Yes. I am calmer now.

[Phoebe keeps glancing back and forth at Genny and Jon.]

Genny: Jon do you milk her breasts? Go ahead if you do.

Phoebe: I have a milking machine I hate getting it out, setting it up, using it, cleaning it and then putting it back away. If I had milk like a pregnant women, it would not be a problem to deal with but then I would be using it every day multiple times. Today is water, tomorrow is milk and seldom a day 3. Sorry this clan is the Twilight Zone.

Jon: Ready. [Pause.] Towel all good?

Phoebe: Deep breath and go. Oooo. Okay towel is getting wet. I think I am a C cup today, not my usual bloated B. I hate being almost 10 in an almost 19 year old body.

[Genny perks up.]

Phoebe. Oops.

Jon: The cure for her affliction is what caused the super growth cycle which is done now but the side effects are just strange. Her 28 day cycle is 56 days. If it wasn't for the milk issues which is great to have, she knows exactly when she can get pregnant and exactly when to use extra protections.

Genny: You don't act or talk like a 10 year old. I just blew off the previous Dorcie thing at the diner.

Jon: There is no medical or scientific term, we called it: Leaching. She knows everything her father did, including the fact he was on heroin at one time.

Phoebe: I am here because I was afraid this might drive him back to drugs. He could not cope with his wife and daughter raped and wife dead, kid in mental hospital, completely zoned out of reality, and then getting better, going back home to have this start happening. 9-12 isn't very noticeable except for the upward growth, but the big nipples, then breasts, and my complete desire to never wear clothes. I am sure you get the idea and that is my life's story at age 10.

Genny: I can see how your father could go nuts.

Jon: Age of her cells are almost 19 from the lab report. We had her identity changed to be 18 vs. 9. She has a GED even though Sleazy, her dad, has a 4 year college degree. Dad is 31.

Phoebe: Not a good day for Dad. It is his anniversary. So I am 10, 18 and 29 with breast milk. I think I am about to graduate to the Outer Limits.

Jon: Your dad when it comes to math and programming is a prodigy, and we basically started the hackers group or got it going well.

Jon: Sorry, Genny, I didn't plan to expose you to the whole of everything at once.

Genny: I think you're worth it.

Jon: I hope I am worthy.

Genny: I guess today will be our second date; I kiss more than once on second dates.

[Jon kisses Genny.]

Phoebe: You too are making me horny. I am going to the shower, you coming Misty? Thanks Daddy-

2.

[A few seconds later.]

Jon [loudly]: You are horny because it is a biological thing at this time of the month.

[Normal.] Let's get breakfast before another something comes out of the sky or the woodwork.

[40 Minutes Later.]

Jon: Hi Amy, can you show the kids and Genny some moves, before you go home? I figured since you are still here that means hubby gets to live today.

Amy: Sure. He did something I don't like but he lives. I love your spy cams. He still has no idea.

Jon: Don't get too involved. Your shoulder muscle is torn a little. If need be come here tomorrow after work and we will do the heat and massage.

Amy: Kat has the Cadets this week, so I have some healing time.

Jon: Genny, I have to help work with a military project so it is going to be about 2 hours or so before I am back.

Amy, let's sling your arm, so when you don't need it, it can have some rest.

Genny: Okay, have fun.

Jon [bubbly]: I always have fun; it is called life.

[Jon's phone rings.]

Marshal Amanda: That hack or whatever will save law enforcement \$10,000,000 a year not chasing shadows. Please call that your next donation. PLEASE. Bye.

Beth: Hi Jon, the 4 of us will make it worth it to let us.

Jon: You can have your coup. Give the Social Media hacks to Sarge's people and let her do as she pleases.

[Bo-Bai Hurt.] [TOC](#)

[2.5 hours later.]

[Jon, Dorcie and Bo-Bai are walking back to the house. Bo-Bai has a wing problem so both wings are out. Genny sees them, while she is getting stuff out of the car.]

Genny: So your fiction book is not so fiction after all.

[Angry.] Spit out the rest of your secrets!

Jon: I need to do some surgery first if that is okay?

[Childlike.] You can come if you want.

Genny [cooling down]: Okay.

[Location: Living room.]

Kam: Are you going to be okay, Bo-Bai? I am positive Jon didn't give up your secrets, way too dangerous for you.

Bo-Bai: Can't retract my wing, I don't know the damage yet.

Kam: I will go get Amanda so she can help in case of surgery.

Jon: Yes, please. She is shooting probably. Dorcie pick up your mom and I will guide her wing through the doorway.

[Location: Exam Room.]

Jon: Lay her down. Secret 1: this is her poison sacks which are really small because I pulled them all

out a while ago.

[Long pause.]

Dorcie: Secret 2: if mom and Jon had sex this morning, he could have pleased every woman here to the point they would not want any more today. Little blue pills are worthless in comparison to sex with a Winged-folk then humans then Winged-folk, then humans.

He is the only male who can do this since he is sterile and fully immune to all the poison.

If we could; we need to find lots of males that are fertile so we could breed.

Right now, we are scared the results would be stillborn or deformed who die within a couple years.

We need perfect kids, because we have no Winged-folk hospitals.

Jon: But that is sex same as I would have with a human. It is actually the ones who secret that poison that creates the effect. I have isolated it down to that in my time around them.

Sherrie: Yes Jon gets off, the Winged-folk get off tons of times. But then you better have good ventilation because some have unwashed areas in the wing slit, bleeding and oily poison everywhere and one single position sex.

Jon, the last Winged-folk was named Arid. What was special about her?

Jon: I don't remember anything special. No, 1 thing, 2 butt glands that were hard to pull and required cayenne pepper to stop the bleeding. That wasn't that special one had 6 or 8, she lost 2 pant sizes for sure.

Sherrie: She had nipples that make Misty's and mine look small on breast the shape of mine. I have never seen a set like those.

Jon: Oh well, I failed the test. She can live a normal life now till the glands grow back if ever that big. She was 70's.

Genny: 70's?

Dorcie: Winged-folk could live centuries. Beasties never make 70. They all are late 20's or early 30's at full maturity and never look old except maybe for gray streaks in their hair almost like they had them dyed that way.

Bo-Bai [in pain]: I 53.

Jon: I know what is wrong, sorry Bo-Bai, this is the worse and best of both worlds. I need Sarge, she needs to know how to fix this. Genny when I have done de-poisonings I go almost into a daze, Arid happens to have been a good example. I loose time and even days.

Sarge: Right here, sir.

Jon: Everyone out but Sarge and Dorcie. Stay clear of the doorway, her other wing might extend and her fingers are like razors. Get the cayenne pepper, Sherrie. Plug in the camera before you leave. Here catch my shirt. [Pause.] Dorcie hold mom down to the table the best you can. Sarge behind me. I am putting my arm onto your glands to hold you down as I pop your wing out and hopefully back in the right location.

Bo-Bai: GO.

[Long ear curling scream.]

Sherrie [over intercom, loudly]: Everything is okay.

[Long pause.]

Bo-Bai: I need to go fly a little. Are they all the way in?

Dorcie: Yes mom. We will go to the New Building, or the field.

Bo-Bai: Thanks Jon. Bye everyone, thanks for your help. I feel very much better now.

Jon: This way before, I wash off.

[Disclosure to Genny.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Master bedroom.]

Jon: I am guessing you have been around information you could not discuss being 'arm candy'.

[Jon throws his NSA badge on the top of his dresser from one of the drawers.]

Jon: That information will get you killed. But worse is they don't know that I am U.S. Military way above Sarge's rank.

My Uncle Paul, is Mafia, my late wife's grandma was OLD mafia leader I think, and then Noel who is a very well paid assassin.

Ever watch the movie Blood Sport?

Genny: Yes, a couple of times actually.

Jon: The unique art on the wall downstairs is an award given to me when I asked permission to leave with only 3 competitors to go. I knew in order to win, I would permanently hurt or kill them. That is NOT what competition is about. That Chinese means in rough English, "Most Humbled". I am the only holder of the award.

Amanda made 14th roughly. Amanda is FBI.

Mary Ann and Sherrie are Bounty Hunters. I am too as far as the police know.

Mila and other Amanda are THE U.S. Marshal and her #2.

Mila is Uncle Paul's illegitimate child.

Everyone Mafia is dead or has been bought out by the money willed to Adrienne which was drug money that came from businesses the marshals and I shut down with some serious prison or grave endings.

I have some more to dispose of, maybe you can help me figure out a way, without anyone we just talked about knowing.

All those big news drug busts, a while back, I was in them neck deep.

Genny: I knew that; I just knew that. Now I feel like the donkey's rear end. I am so sorry. I have been around so much 'secrets' and 'liars'; I...

[Jon kisses Genny.]

Jon: Forgiven. Come on, I want to check on Bo-Bai.

[Location: Hillside where helicopter pad is located.]

[Jon and Genny go to the top of the hill and see Dorcie laying on the grass and Bo-Bai flying around.

Bo-Bai comes down and ends up bear hugging Jon.]

Bo-Bai: It hurts but I can fly. Deep breath and go.

[Jon reaches up her back under her wings.]

[2 Minutes later.]

Jon: We will check tomorrow. You are swollen, expected, and all the tendons feel the same on each side. You should stop now.

[Pause.] Genny, want to feed Mom?

Genny: Sure. I could use some quiet time and air outside. I feel like [pause] opposite of your roses.

[Jon pushing back the Hood.] [TOC](#)

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Or not. Hi Mary, you know you can relax sometimes.

Mary: You can level the old houses and buildings tomorrow, just a reminder.

Jon: I want a wall up that would make the Mexican Drug and White Slavery Cartels very unhappy.

I will work on that tomorrow.

Genny: Did you buy the strip of rentals from your company to the city limits?

Jon: That is all city limits, but the hood section is going to burn.

[Jon gets a devilish smile and expression on his face.]

Jon: Call 911. [Pause.] NOT an emergency.

Tracy: They flipped you directly to me. What is up?

Jon: I just purchased a bunch of slum lord houses close to my pharmaceutical company. I want to see if I can burn them and give the fire departments some real life practice. But I really want to ask the fire departments not the mayor.

Tracey: Give me 10 minutes or so and I will have them call you. Did Genny stay?

Jon: Yes, we told her, she was staying or we would get out the chains.

Tracy: Knowing you, you probably own a barrel full.

Jon: Good guess, bye Tracy.

Genny: You really have a barrel of chains?

Jon: Yes, tow chains mainly and the kind you put on tires to go through ice and snow. Some short pieces for chaining down equipment, usual all-purpose chains and some I think for bicycles and old re-sharpened chainsaw chains. Let's go see if we can wake Mom.

[Jon's phone ring.]

Fireman Joe: We would love to practice on those old homes. They were beautiful homes when I was a kid. Just total trash now, even the old wood in them was stripped out and sold. I will get with the chief tomorrow and we can get a good time. If you are not in a hurry, we would like to do multiple burns for training purposes and ask the other fire-stations to attend.

Jon: I doubt I will be in town, so make sure no one is swatting and burn 1 or 2 at a time or light them all up, maybe it will burn out the whole hood, so you have lots of practice. I will start building in the west toward town but don't even have a contractor yet, so take your time.

I never understood why the people in the hood don't shoot the drug dealers, the pimps, the rapists and whatever vermin lives there instead of living in fear and being the victims or at least get the cops to get rid of the vermin for them. Cops love to arrest drug dealers and rapists, lots of publicity for them.

Do me a favor, call a local custom furniture place and ask them if they might be interested in some very large beams of wood. Some of those Victorian homes might have whole 100 year old trees used for support. The beams might be worth more than the homes now.

Fireman Joe: I will do that. My grandma's house had a beam like that, still had the bark on 1 side. Her house is still there, I need them to look at her 40' beam. My luck it will be pine. The house was so full of mildew and mold, it was abandoned years ago. We can burn these houses and keep the basements intact.

Jon: Get a baby Joe and a smoke detector and place in the basement. He is the prize. Have a great afternoon. Even some extinct pine could be bucks. Bye.

[Genny smells Jon.]

Jon: Do I stink?

Genny: You smell like a freshly picked rose.

[Jon and Genny laugh and take out a bag of unshelled walnuts and pitch some of them toward the den. Long pause.]

Genny: She must not be home. I hope nobody ate her.

Jon: Have you ever noticed the hair on the back of your neck stands up when someone is watching

you.

[Genny turns around on the log and hands Mom a walnut.]

Genny: I wish I could open walnuts that well. Thank you.

Jon: Simple things are fun too. Too bad our kids are completely without them because the parents let the social network socialists and Adult TV be the babysitter. The kids learn nothing but evil.

Genny: What is in the bag?

Jon: Groundhog fat food, vegetables and fruit which is actually more of what they eat normally. Farmers hate them because a whole row of young cauliflower could be a meal for them.

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Hi Wesley.

Wesley: I am ticked. You didn't tell us the program compiled.

Jon: Even God rested. Tomorrow, you can take on the world.

Wesley: Okay. May I at least release your coffee maker idea to wet their teeth?

Jon: Sure. Bye. I don't want you to leave, but when is your next event or business deal?

Genny: I figured to drive back Wednesday.

Jon: Okay, we will tow your car till we get to my pharma, because I think it is time to start teaching Misty the Jon Smyth way of doing business. I want to make a deal with a fence company and some contractor. I want a drug research company. This crap of maintenance is profitable but does not make the world any better. I don't care if it is only a fix for an allergic reaction to bee stings in 20% of those afflicted; just fix diseases. Or even that big orange spider really checking you out deciding whether to taste you or not.

[Jon moves closer and lays his hand down flat next to spider and in about a minute it crawls on Jon's hand and he flips his hand sideways and the spider falls over in the grass and leaves.]

Genny: I don't remember ever seeing an orange spider.

Jon: I am sure Indiana has them too. I have found, green, yellow, orange, white, almost transparent, red, black widows which are shiny black, light to dark brown and dull black and some multicolored with designs. I don't remember blue or violet. Some very wicked looking combinations and designs in orbweaver species which are black with green, yellow and orange mostly. Only full grown 'Fiddlers' which look like small tarantulas with a violin shape on their butt end and 'Black Widow' can bite through human skin. Both make you sick if they bite you, very few if any actually die. It is like lead and mercury, no one gets treated for heavy metal poisoning except on TV.

[Location: Living room. Time: 6 PM.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Mary Ann: Wood Furniture is calling. [Pause.] You're on speaker.

Jake Wood: I am Jake Wood a Joe Crown called me and I looked over your houses. I will give you \$400,000 and my company will extract the beams and some of the wood joist from the basements. Demolish crews never do a good job.

Jon [at a distance]: At present plans, I am in town Wednesday to see what kind of deal I can do with a fence company to put up a barricade across the back of my lots. You have a deal on the timber. Joe Crown burns, you extract when you can. He wants to use the area for training and I am not in a big hurry to level it all. But I will put up a sign telling people it is a training project. I am looking at a drug research facility to cover the entire lot eventually. I have to find a Construction Company there too.

Jake Wood: I have a brother-in-law who owns a Construction Company. He does great work. What

you are planning maybe too big for him to build but probably not so when it comes to finishing the inside and such. I will text his phone number to you. I also know a good fence company too who can build a barrier type fence. I will text that number also. They do a lot of my paranoid customers, about 40% of my business is the filthy rich. Thanks for the purchases in PA by the way.

[Christians Need to Make a Stand!] [TOC](#)

Jon [at a distance]: I will call them, thanks. Have a great Lord's Day and God bless.

Jake Wood: Thank you! Most people are afraid of saying things like that today. I need to get going.

Jon: I was never very politically correct.

[Sherrie laughing in the background.]

But now that I am supposed to be, I refuse!

Every Christian should learn to do what God said regardless of how many heathen don't like it. We are the Majority in America. Say thanks at a meal, public or private. Say a prayer before games. I don't want anyone hurt why should the heathen? Congress does, and you can't get much more heathen than most of them. Bye.

[Genny starts laughing.]

Genny: No kidding. You're right. Christians need to do what God says. Offending a heathen with godliness is far better than they never hearing anything about God. Or maybe Christians should actually start complaining like the heathen! They outnumber most of the heathen radical groups 5,000 to 1 or more. I don't care if they think I am judging them. My answer is: "God's Word already did. I am just telling you to change your heart and actions so GOD WILL NOT SENTENCE YOU."

[All in 1 Camera System.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Living Room.]

Sherrie: We need an alarm for when your freezer dies.

Phoebe: ME!

Sherrie: I want the furnace one. Thermostat said fire, and furnace does nothing.

Genny: SO2 sensor, make me one of those.

Cory: We are so stupid, do all the house things first, business things next. Why did you pick a coffee maker Jon?

Jon: Those new Cappuccino makers have lots of choices. I can see some restaurants having multiple choice ones. How about a waitress using a touch pad to order your meal directly to the kitchen. The waitresses never needs to leave the customer areas.

Table your thoughts for a few minutes. Unleavened bread is ready.

Janie: I have the MLV Bible up on the TV's. Sorry songs first. No, we should do a prayer first. This is worship. Jon you are the man.

[1 hour later.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Beth: I will start on logic for a basic point of sale system for a restaurant and think about household items. We will be back over. I don't have a class till 2 PM; Diana, 11 AM.

Misty: Dad, you have to see the last news. Turning up the volume.

News Reporter: So far it appears over 50 social networks world wide are reporting issues with their advertising and thousands of users are being removed.

The attacker is reported to be heroin dealer in China.

Phoebe: Look here at "Current logged in user stats." This is brutal, not even 70% from yesterday, not thousands but 10's of millions. YES! Bye, bye!

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Hi Annie and don't take the job; it will not pay enough for someone with your abilities.

Annie: WOW. Bye Jon.

Phoebe: Daddy-2, did you look at the software they use ever for security?

Jon: I glance at a couple of pages, why do you want to shut them down completely. I saw 3 super easy hacks.

Phoebe: 12. How about before the next election so they can't spread Leftist Lies and censor conservatives and the truth.

Jon: Let's not go there. It is illegal.

Genny: Criminal hurting a criminal, is a form of justice.

Sherrie: I like you, Genny.

[Theater System for the Hood.] [TOC](#)

Jon: Sarge, we need to make sure the hood really doesn't want to use the side streets back to our main street. Figure out a good way to do it. Guard towers? Give them bait?

Sarge: Cameras, and show their criminal records on the screens as they leave. We only need a TV set at the exit. They just lost their lying friends' alibi. Theater screen on second thought then those passing by get to see the faces of all the criminals, driving by them. A few tweaks, or sensors and off come the masks they try to use.

Mila: Hi ladies and Jon. If you have a mask on, we stop you and search your vehicle. You run. We let Sarge get her jollies.

Sarge: I love it when you all talk dirty to me.

[Everyone laughs but Genny.]

Sarge: Genny, I get off with big loud booms, machine gun fire cutting through cars, buildings, etc. I am just a psychopath with a uniform and rank.

[Genny starts laughing, so does everyone else.]

Jon: Offshoot, Bo-Bai, a video splitter, 1 picture or video to 4 screens, 16, 64, 256 screens. Get the idea? One day maybe we can just make the screens with light bulbs. We don't need the best optics just something that can withstand cold and heat. Our controls can be put in a temperature controlled box on the billboard post or better buried close-by.

Cory: I wonder how many customers want to be on the big screen. When the hood no longer uses these roads out, can you close them? Or emergency exit only?

Jon: Only the city can do that with some arm twisting.

Movie theater bill boards, not great for every location but I bet a bunch of farmers wouldn't care for some bucks coming in all year round who are close to main roads.

Genny: I can see 100 million dollars profit in your future.

[Jon has this deep frown on his face. Genny is shocked.]

Jon: That is really disturbing, really disturbing. I need to rethink profit.

Sherrie: Let's get rid of the money we should first.

[Misty Training Planned.]

Jon: Good ideal but this is legal money. Misty you are with us Wednesday and Thursday. Time you learn your dad's way of doing business.

Misty: I already know that; it is simple: gun to nose or forehead.

Jon: No, that is Sherrie's for bad guys. I want you to learn good guys.

Misty: I thought you put a gun to everyone's nose too. Wow my father is a split personality.

[Everyone laughs.]

Misty: All females to the lake!

Jon [whispering to Genny]: If you are embarrassed I am sure they can arrange some kind of suit for you.

[Genny and Jon are all that is left in the living room, dining room and kitchen. Almost all the clothes started coming off long before everyone left.]

Genny: I don't want to stop your extended family activities or be a pain.

Jon: You're not.

Genny: If I was not here would you be in the lake right now, bathing suit or not?

Jon: I would be, and no bathing suit. I don't openly walk around naked but everyone here has seen me nude and nobody cares. Every adult here has discussed sex with all the children more than once. Sherrie, Amanda and I are good swimmers and we play shark with the kids all the time and once in a while the adults. The kids try to escape but they actually like us throwing them or pulling them under. Come on down, wear your underwear from yesterday and a tee shirt of mine.

Genny: I will be sleeping downstairs tonight without you. So who would be in your bedroom tonight?

Jon: Mila and then Amanda at 3-6 AM when she gets here. Wesley and Cory would have been. I sleep with 6 women on a regular basis, once I was able to move forward. I have slept with them for a long while. When can I see you again, here, there, somewhere?

Genny: If you wear some shorts, I will go swimming in my underwear; it's good enough. I hate to deprive the lake of a shark.

Do at night, like I am not here.

[Pause.] I could land at Pittsburgh or Columbus Sunday evening and get a rental here. Stay till next Thursday when I have an arbitration again.

Jon: You can rent a car, Pittsburgh is closer, but a little rougher roads here. Or we can pick you up. Pick what is the best flight for you and airport. Do we need to deal with that now or after the lake?

Genny: Go ahead, I will catch up.

[Jon gets up and starts taking off his clothes as he walks around the corner, down the hallway to the steps to the basement.

[Pause.] Genny peeks around the corner.]

Genny to herself: How teenager. Nice butt anyway.

[Location: Coal mine, lake. Time: 8:30 PM.]

[Genny walks in and when she gets fully wet, Jon pops up behind her.]

Jon: Boo.

[Genny jumps.]

Genny: I knew you were there and you still scared me.

[Genny turns around and Jon waves goodbye as Dorcie pulls him under.]

[Pause.]

[Jon pops back up closer to Genny and kisses her.]

Jon: Bye. I see a victim.

[Jon goes underwater and pops up holding Misty and through the air she goes. Jon goes down and pops back up and Phoebe is on his shoulders and gets up to a standing position and she dives off. Bo-Bai flies around and picks some of the kids up and drops them back in. Amanda and Sherrie lets some dive off their shoulders. All kinds of water games happen for the next hour or so and people start leaving and heading off toward bed.]

[Location: Basement, Family Room. Time: 10: 45 PM.]

Genny: Thanks for not checking out my almost see through underwear.

Jon: Why would I want to ruin the main show with a preview? You're welcome. Am I up to my limit of kisses yet?

Genny: I will let you have one before you leave. What is the tattoo that Amanda, Mila and you have? Why does it seem to change colors?

Jon: We graduated from the Temple in China. A mystical place whose warriors took on invading Japanese and won. The Chinese worship us as gods. I don't know how they get that; we bleed. But it keeps the Chinese Communists away, so life is good for them and we can come or go into China to the Temple. One day, I will need to go back. The Catacombs are haunted. Can you guess with what?

Genny: Winged-folk.

Jon: Beasties too unless they killed them. Speaking of which you get to meet some tomorrow. 6 of them are coming here. Adele says they miss their human pets, meaning Sherrie and me or maybe the kids. Beasties sleep in one great big ball like some animals do. We all slept in the ball with them when in Pennsylvania. You are welcome to sleep in the ball before you leave unless they don't like your smell; so don't wear anything but deodorant tomorrow. Everyone else was already told and the liquid soaps were put away under the sink. We all use the least smelly one and shampoo tomorrow.

[Jon kisses Genny.]

Genny: Until when or if we sleep together, you can do as you wish with your sex fiends. For sure I will not be here Friday and Saturday so you can sleep with Bo-Bai and then everyone. I had some talks with your sex fiends today. What I am after, they don't want with you.

[Jon kisses Genny again. Jon goes upstairs gets a protein drink and goes to bed.]

[Theater Billboards Prelude.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Master Bedroom. Time: 11: 15 PM.]

Cory: Sorry, Jon I think you may want to see this. 2 things.

[Social Media issues continuing...](#) [News Reporter: The attacker is reported to be drug dealer in Columbia.](#)

Now, billboard.

Jon: Does that seem really cheap?

Cory: Very.

Jon: We are going to need 10 theater billboards for the Hood, so order them. 1 of the high resolution for our theater here and 2 for the New Building.

Cory: Bye.

Mila: Why the strange?

Jon: I think we may have been given a gift from the future. Theater Billboards and the claim is no one

can duplicate the LED bulbs being used. We just built our first 'Theater Billboard' in the basement to watch a movie.

Mila: I asked what the lotto number was and the Nova told me. I bought the ticket and turned it back into them. It did win, \$13,000,000. I guess somehow I am a pawn too.

Jon: Thoughts like that are just scary without the big picture and we are not there yet.

Mila: I think they are just tweaking what you are already doing or are planning to do.

If our borders were closed right this minute we would starve to death and not be able to fix anything electronic or make it. Transportation would stop; we don't make all of our own gasoline or the parts to keep the cars and trucks going. I doubt we can even keep the electricity on once present equipment dies.

Jon: They are letting me walk before I can run. That look at America is scary and yet so very true.

[Location: Dining room table. Time: 9 AM. Tuesday.]

[False Amber Alert.] [TOC](#)

[Jon and Sherrie's phone goes off with an Amber Alert: Jane Ann Ricca, age 9, 2011 Ford Mustang Convertible. Jon and Sherrie take off for the Basement Computer Lab.]

Bo-Bai: I can't find a Jane Ann Ricca in this county or our 5 county area.

Jon: Call Tracy Cell. [Pause.] Amber alert, please call 911 and make sure they have the right person and the right car and this isn't New York or somewhere else.

Tracy: Driving there now. I will check personally. How is the hair on your neck?

Jon: Quiet.

Mary Ann [over intercom]: I know both of the rich kids who own the only 2011 Mustang convertibles in our county and they for sure don't need 9 year olds. Still looking to find their cars.

Jon: Thanks kid. Please check Tracy and get the alert fixed.

Sherrie: I found both cars at home. Mary Ann is looking at other counties and nothing looks promising.

[30 Minutes later.]

Tracy: How long are you idiots going to keep this up? You tick off Jon, you will cost this police department thousands of dollars and a lot of help from him and his people.

Commissioner: Okay cancel the Amber Alert. The Sheriff made his point.

Tracy: Call Jon. [Pause.] Screw up Jon with major stupidity attached. Send the bill for you and your company's time and the time to unwind to the commissioners. Sorry Jon.

Jon: Okay. Should I deliver it in person?

Tracy: YES. Bye.

Jon over intercom: Cancelled. Try to unwind.

[Genny goes and kisses Jon.]

Genny: Did that help any?

Jon: I am thinking more might.

Phoebe: Get a room. Ladies, 30 minutes then morning prune treatments.

Sherrie: Misty you are with us. Mary Ann coming?

Mary Ann: Godfather. My whole day is shot now. So what do you pay Wesley per hour?

Jon: Pennies but then she works a lot of overtime when things like PA happen. \$50 per hour is what I based her salary off of.

Sherrie: I am billing you, me and double for Jon for the whole 10 hours before we go to bed. Do you want to rip on them or me?

Misty: Me. The whole clan was tense; bill them \$20 per hour for all of my clan.

[2 hours later.]

Mary Ann: I will pay Shortie's Clan and us out of the Vault. The \$5000 check can go to the bank.

Sherrie: Split mine and Jon's part to all of you for the college fund.

{Amy telepathically to Jon: Are you there?}

Jon to Amy: Yes I am. Are you in the 911 center?

Amy to Jon: Can you hook up others to our conversation. There is going to be a lot of language though. Barrel will be here in about 3 minutes.}

Jon: Sherrie, Mary Ann and Genny, have any deep dark secrets you can't share with Amy. She is at 911, Sheriff Barrel is coming. He will probably peel paint off the wall.

Mary Ann: Sure link us if you can.

{Jon to Amy: If this becomes too much let us know.}

Amy to Jon: I am perfectly calm awaiting the star of the show before or if I pull out my fangs and claws.

[Everyone sees Sheriff Barrel show up through Amy's eyes and hears him rip on the 911 people and then as he is starting to leave he turns around and starts all over again.]

Sheriff: Need a lift back Amy? I think I better leave before I do a Jon and leave dead bodies behind.

Amy: I will drive us while your blood pressure returns to normal.

[Telepathic links disconnected.]

Mary Ann: Those guys better hope they don't do anything wrong or he is liable to put them in jail, just because.

[1 hour later.]

[Jon's phone, text message from Tracy. Sorry Jon. Barrel asked me to keep an eye on the 911 people so please give me a way to get audio and video at my desk and the jail's computer where I listen to the inmates and their whatever's and bill the commissioners for all of it.]

Sherrie: Is Tracy at the jail now? I will set it up for her.

Jon: Should be. I bet if there is any overtime at 911, Tracy or Ellen or Selena will be getting it. I need to leave and go to the auto parts store. Genny want to come and Sherrie?

Genny: Sure.

Sherrie: I will get the list in case we forgot something. Pick me up at the garage. I will fix Tracy later.

[Heroin Bust.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Main Road toward Mud Puddle.]

Jon: Is that car trying to get away from us?

Sherrie: Let's see.

[The Nova speeds up and so does the SUV in front of them.]

Sherrie: Call Highway Patrol and Sheriff's Office. This is Sherrie, I am with Jon Smyth and a old blue Chevy Blazer is trying their best to get away from us on US 40 going toward Mud Puddle.

[Pause.] They are going to set up a road block.

[The SUV can't stop fast enough (poor brakes) and hits one of the police cars. The SUV looks like a white-out blizzard inside the vehicle.]

[Jon runs out, pull his shirt up and ties a knot in it around his nose and mouth, then opens the back door and pulls out a woman to the ground and slams the door.]

Sherrie: Great little sister taking up the family business. We have one single dose, her or one of the them?

Jon: Nova, best guess.

Nova: You always save women.

[Jon stabs her chest with the drug and she wakes up to reality.]

Jon: I am going to give you a life lesson. I just saved your life. You keep going down this path of destruction, next time you DIE. No one is saving you.

Sherrie: You didn't learn when Jon threw your sister out the second story window?

We can arrange the same for you if you continue.

Highway Patrolman: We can't open the doors, look at the crowd downwind.

Jon: Tow this to my oil field road and leave the car. I have a U.S. Marine at the house right now who is great with explosives. We will get the fingerprints of the 2 dead people to make sure they match what she says. Then burn it bodies and all unless your boss can up with better that doesn't endanger Blue Lives. Just call the house and let us know if that is the plan. We need to go finish why we are going to Mud Puddle.

Sherrie: Hey whore, how much?

Young Woman: 55 kilos.

Jon: Stay laying down. We don't want all that dust blowing toward our crowd.

Young Woman: Jon, I will cut a deal if you can get me one.

Genny: Is that heroin bothering you Jon?

Jon: I am upwind but morphine doesn't bother me and I wiped off my hand on the grass. So I think I am fine and don't feel numb anywhere. What do we do with her?

Call Mila. [Pause.] Hi Ms. THE U.S. Marshal. I have the only living person involved with a 50 million dollar or so heroin deal. You want to cut a deal with her or not?

[Pause.]

Jon: Sherrie can we get her in the trunk till we can hose her off? She has a possible deal.

Sherrie: Loose your clothes then we can wrap you up in the thermal blanket and we can put her inside.

Jon: Sounds like a plan.

[Pause.]

Once the clothes are off, wiggle that way the best you can to wipe off all the powder. Hold your breathe the best you can in between wiggles.

Highway Patrolman: We will start moving all the crowd back and a tow truck is coming. Unless Barrel disagrees my Captain said do it but do the burn tomorrow afternoon so he can check with superiors in the morning.

[Jon goes into a daze. Sherrie gets out her gun and then all of the sudden they both shoot 2 people about ready to pull out shotguns who just walked out from behind the crowd.]

Highway Patrolman: You all better get moving, apparently others don't like prison time.

[Loudly.] Everyone get in your cars and go home or anywhere but here. Any left will be arrested or dead. MOVE IT NOW!

[Location: Jon's House Dining Room. Time: 2 hours later.]

Cory: Here is your own bracelet. You ever say anything about anything you hear or see. Your deal is off the books and expect to die in prison for being a snitch. Baby Room, Jon or chain her to a coal mine main beam.

Sherrie: Coal mine. There is food there and I can give here the portable potty.

Dee: I swear I will not do anything against any of you or try to escape.

[Scared.] I don't want to be in a coal mine underground.

Amanda: Baby room. Disagree Jon?

Jon: Let's eat and then she can go to the Baby Room.

Kam: Hi everyone. I will make sure no guns are in the Baby Room. Sheriff asked me to guard her and the SUV till I saw that Sarge wired it already.

Sarge: Hi everyone. Please leak out information to the public. I love big booms and dead criminals.

Jon: Hi Amy. Shower, I will be there in a few. I will call Barrel and Mila and see if they like the idea or not. Kam how would you like to setup in the loft of the New Building with my AR-10?

Misty: I will go too; you want me to learn.

Sherrie: I will call and send a fax to the jail with gory details, they could accidently post on the wall by mistake. Tonight is Visitors Night. I fixed Tracy already.

Jon: You do the calling. I am going to see if Amy can help or not, be back soon after I find out how bad her shoulder is messed up. Amanda, I need your pin cushion.

[Time: 15 minutes later.]

[Jon is carrying Amy.]

Amanda would you open the examine room. I am sick of the hospital screwing around with this place on the edge of her breast. Amy thinks it grew. I can't tell.

Sherrie, Amy is daytime, get my M16 out of the vault and put the shotgun rubber on the end, please.

Phoebe: I will get the poison and make sure the tech is working tonight, Daddy-2.

Sarge: I will take till 1 AM, then whomever can come so someone go take a nap.

[Jon gets a text message and Misty reads it.]

Misty: Sting is in play. 7 people left the jail. Everyone wants to be rich. Not so sure that is going to work out for them.

Phoebe: Tech is coming by. Want me to help any Daddy-2?

Jon: Come on in. You can watch.

[Time: 1 hour later.]

Genny: You don't look alarmed so what was the bump?

Jon: It has a name, that I don't remember. It is the opposite of a boil. Her body encased the foreign material vs. ejecting it out in a boil. It is going to the lab anyway, but I am not worried.

Adele is here. Wasn't tomorrow night the day?

Sherrie: Maybe Sarge called her.

[Misty opens the door and hugs Adele.]

Adele: Where is hunting at Jon?

Genny meet Adele.

Adele: Hi Genny. Do we throw out Dee for bait or not?

Jon: Not now, if she turns out to be worthless to the Marshal we can circle back around.

Sherrie: Here is your vest and skull cap. Come over to the TV and I can show you where everything is at and the woods close-by. If they know the area they will be go through the woods. Your ear piece for talking with the Loft and a cell to our intercoms in the house.

Adele: A forest with tall trees?

Sherrie: Yes, you don't need to hide next to garbage cans or scrubs.

Dee: The stories about all of you are not even close to how good you are.

[Location: Jon's Dining Room. Time: Monday, 7: 00 AM.]

Adele: Smells good.

Jon: In the oven is 2 omelets for you. I am sure you can eat both.

Adele: I love the chains in your garage and the padlocks. 7 criminals are chained on the light post. Kam shot 4. I got the bomb off the driver's side window and stupid him laid it on the ground. I presume there is enough for DNA from all over the grass. Will those who are still alive be back out next week?

Jon: No, trespassing on U.S. Military soil is never a good idea, I am not sure the penalty. We have to put it to a vote whether we burn the truck today or go one more day.

Adele: I am going to go to bed after I eat. I vote for one more day. It will be sour after that.

Sarge: Sicko.

[Everyone laughs.]

Sarge: Amy stay here. I can use boring. I doubt anyone shows up in broad daylight.

Amy: Thanks, Sarge. Jon can we come up with some kind of bra for me?

Jon: I was thinking one of Sherrie's sports bras. The elastic should hit below the stitches. Want to try now?

Amy: Sure, I don't have to wear it till I go back to work. The guys at work really don't need to see me without a bra.

Genny: I can see why with those nipples.

Adele: What if the ones on the light pole are kept here? Would it go 2 more days or not?

Jon: No, some lawyer would sue the police department for excessive force and cruelty to animals.

[Everyone laughs even Dee.]

Genny: I have to agree with you Dee. This is like watching a well written TV show.

[Misty's Training.]

[Igor's Fence Company.] TOC

[Location: Jon's Pharma Company Basement Motel. Time: Wednesday. 8 AM.]

Jon: Ready to terrorize the town, ladies?

[Everyone gets in the Nova and off to the fence company first. They notice as they drive by the soon to be theater going up and post for the camera's at one location and the Guard Post up in the air.]

Genny: I can't believe the store owners are allowing that.

Jon: Any flak from customers who don't like it will not be equal to the money they have lost by shoplifters. The towers can come down later, built that way. The City went along with the 'Test'. Here we are. You're up Misty.

[Location: Inside the offices of Igor's Fence Company.]

Ann (Receptionist): How may I help you young lady?

Misty: I am Jon Smyth's daughter, Misty. Dad wants to hire Igor's company and I brought the cash to pay for it.

[Misty opens the duffle bag and shows the receptionist the contents.]

Receptionist: eeee. [Nervously.] Follow me. This way to Igor's.

[Location: Igor's office.]

Receptionist [nervously]: This is Jon's Smyth's daughter Misty. Uh.

Misty: Thank you Ann. Igor, we want you to build one of your wall like fences that will keep our property save from the Hood next to it. Here is the map. We are paying now.

[Misty dumps the duffle bag on his desk in a way that some thousand dollar bundles fall out.]

Misty: It's a million. We don't need receipts or an invoice; just a great barrier from criminals. Phone number is there. Once you get rough plans, we will send you the locations we want cameras placed facing the Hood. The franchise in town is supplying them to you. Once everything is in place we will be sending the passwords of the camera DVR's to the local police, FBI and whoever would like to have them. You say nothing about the cameras. Use my father's name in any business deals if you want. Some like advertising more than money. Longer the Hood doesn't know; the more lives saved from criminals. Don't break any city rules. Jon was not sure if the barbed or razor wire is legal or not and attached like the fence being built on the Mexican border, so each strand has to be cut loose and into pieces before you can climb down. You can discuss, with Dad or me as needed.

Igor [almost dazed]: You can trust us. One of the employees was almost a victim of the Hood as you call it. I will start working on this right now for your father. I love America but I don't want to visit its prison system.

Misty: Thank you for such prompt service. A safe is coming today. We paid for it so you can store our money till most becomes yours. You figure where you would like the safe to go and how to bolt it down. Bye now.

[As the door to Igor's Fence Company closes, Misty hears Igor's shout for joy and smiles.]

[Location: Inside the Nova.]

Misty: Igor is very happen and will start working as soon as he empties his pants.

[Everyone laughs.]

Genny: I know there is a logic behind Igor other than a fireman's rating.

Jon: The fireman, has 0 reason to recommend Igor. Same as Wood's Furniture. His brother-in-law maybe, but he told me his limitations up front which is worth something.

Igor came over from Russia when the wall fell. Igor became a citizen, worked hard at the fence company and impressed the owner so much the owner basically gave Igor the company and has been getting payments till the original inventory and bank account is paid back, a good tax break for the owner.

But winter was hard and Igor might have to lay off some employees if business doesn't come back quickly, not now that we are here. Misty, you're up.

[Bovich Construction.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Inside the Bovich Construction Offices.]

Mark Bovich: Sorry secretary is not in today. How can I help you?

Misty: Mark, I am Misty, Jon Smyth's daughter. I believe you are expecting us.

Mark: Yes come on in.

[Location: Mark's Office.]

Misty: Dad sent a payment for your services. Igor's Fence will be installing barriers from the Hood. Once we get the go ahead that the houses have been burned for practice and Wood's Furniture has finished their work. You or the companies you hire can start building this. When all is done it is going

to be a research facility to create drugs that cure not prolong people's lives. This is our first test to see what the following buildings will be.

You have a safe coming today, already bought and paid for by us to store our cash before it becomes your cash. You pay for the other companies with our cash and we will bring you more as needed. Here is 2 million dollars for starters.

[Mark's mouth dropped, eyes like baseballs, he is almost white.]

Mark [dazed]: Yes, Mam.

Misty: Bye, Mark.

[Location: Inside Nova.]

Genny: I want one of these body cameras.

Misty: You can have mine, when you leave for home and our mini DVR.

Genny: DVR?

Sherrie: Dual recording. The Camera has a memory module and if the DVR is within range, it records.

Misty: How well have I done so far?

Jon: Not done yet.

[Jone's Safes and Security Showroom.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Jone's Safes and Security Showroom.]

Misty [quietly]: You tricked me. This is one of your franchises.

[Normal.] Hi Oscar. I am Misty Smyth.

Oscar: Yes, I have been expecting you.

Misty: Here is the payment for the currently scheduled safes, camera installs, and for some future ones. [Quietly.] \$500,000.

[Normal.] You can store it one of your wonderful safes.

Oscar: I love the theater system going in. I grew up in the Hood. So glad I met a wonderful lady who straighten me out or I would be in the movies too or prison.

[Laughing.] You have a wonderful day Misty Smyth.

Misty: Please add one of these body cams and mini DVR setups to our tab, 1 extender. The booster antennas are where?

Oscar: Kind of hidden. Right here is a set of 4.

Misty: Thank you. Keep that woman close.

Oscar: Absolutely!

[Location: Inside of Nova.]

Misty: Now how well did I do?

Jon: You forgot one thing. You forgot to show Igor the camera and mount.

Misty: Not exactly, I wrote a note on the fence specs. to look in the duffle bag. Some people see that much cash, they will not remember another word spoken after that. Then Oscar, \$500,000 and he did not bat an eye. So fork it out.

Jon: Middle man drug dealer, caught by his girlfriend an undercover FBI agent, looking at 10 years. He cut a deal, married her, by chance she put a bullet in his supplier's head and so no witness protection needed. The FBI hauled in 7 million and change. Happy ending.

Genny: More to the stories?

Jon: You haven't been in Adrienne's house, but Sherrie knows about the gorgeous wall unit hiding the vault's staircase. That is Wood's Furniture. I might have found a better offer, but I don't mind helping out a little guy who does great work. Similar units are in my Investment company in PA. One was already Nellie's.

Little guys pay taxes. Big boys pay millions to get out of paying when democrats own the Houses or they pack up and move to China which then is 0 taxes to the U.S. Democrats are also known to double tax millionaires and billionaires also, one is normal income tax. One is a tax on their property which was bought with their 'taxed money'. They sell what they own and for sure leave then. It is all rigged to let the C.C.P. own America. Conservatives keep talking but taking NO action to stop it. Mark is doing so well. He was looking at a second location, but he was debating to go in debt to grab the area. So I am going to let him use the very last lot and building which he will have to gut till we need to run him off hopefully in a few years. Mary lives in one of his houses and he did the remodel 2 years ago. I didn't know till yesterday he did most of the Pharma Mini Motel. His company will have no problem doing all the inside work and finding the contractors to do the main core of the building. We just don't know how deep before bedrock that you can't easily cut away. The city is thrilled I am going to make a great exit out of town much safer. They even approved fence over the city limits under a fake 'mothball' rule.

Oh, and they gave the same permission to other's who surround the hood. Igor may soon have more business than he knows what to do with. That was another reason I started at the east and west ends vs. the middle out, more advertising for the far east and west end of the hood to see when they drive by. Later I will get Igor to razor wire our part of the fence that faces the Hood for more advertising at the Pharma.

[Hood Slavers.] [TOC](#)

Jon: Sarge is planning a trap for some white slavers in the hood. We will get to watch it all on camera. A Girl's School bus is going to break down at the intersection that is where most of the crime is, which happens to be close to my pharma. Adele is the driver and the 5 Beasties you just met inside. Snipers include Sarge, Amy, Tam, Mary Ann and Misty at short range, Misty, if you want, and me. Sherrie and Amanda will hit the house in the hood with National Guard Helicopters overhead. Adele and I will join if possible. Show starts at 8 PM tonight.

Genny: I am going to be late getting home. I am staying.

Jon: You can stay in the basement if you need, anytime. I will let Mary know.

Genny: Probably not tonight but thanks. I didn't drive here so not tired.

[Location: Bad Intersection. Time: 8 PM.]

[Girl's Youth Bus stops and Adele gets out and lifts up the hood. Within minutes, 8 cars come out of the hood and 2 take off which appear to be some kind of escort vehicles with yellow lights on top and they park in such a way to stop traffic which is basically none. A man walks up to Adele (dressed like a fat woman).]

Slaver-1: We will be so happy to remove your cargo and enjoy them all night long before we find buyers for them or add them to our whorehouses.

Adele: Please try.

[Adele pushes out her claws and punctures both of his rib cages, kicks him in the crouch upwardly, his body goes flying back and she drops the ribs chunks she is holding. All the snipers start shooting

everyone outside the cars holding guns. A couple of cars try to turn around but the other Beasties stand in front, as the cars try to run them over the Beasties shoot the drivers. One cars still is coming at them and they just jump on top and off the other side or jump out of the way. Adele runs around to the dead bodies, gets fingerprints and a picture of the faces for Mila and Amanda to run through Big Brother for current location.

[Location: Road block.]

[Two people come out of nowhere and shoot the drivers and passengers of the 2 escort vehicles, drop in bombs and disappear again. Cars explode and burn.]

[Location: Bad intersection.]

[Beasties get in the cars and when the location is given to them they start driving toward the houses. Helicopters show up and drop Sherrie and Amanda.]

Amanda [over the bull horn]: Everyone in the house come out with your hands on your heads.

[Sarge and Jon arrive in the Nova. A man walks out on the porch with a gun to a teenager's head.]

[Location: Slaver house.]

Slaver-2: You don't get it. We will kill them all.

[A sniper puts a bullet in the guy's head. Nora (teenager) starts running toward Jon. Jon grabs her and seats her in the Nova. Sarge shoots bombs that stick across the side of the house from what looks to be a bean bag bazooka.]

Sarge [loudly]: Maestro you may begin in 4, 3, 2, 1

[Boom.]

[The wall of the house has large holes and gaps everywhere. The Beasties jump in and go room to room killing the slavers, Amanda and Jon walk in the front door. The kitchen straight ahead of them has 2 teenagers with skilletts beating a guy on the floor. Noise of girls screaming underneath them. Jon and Amanda sees the staircase down with a padlocked door and they turn the door to splinters.]

[Location: Basement of Slaver house.]

[Amanda runs down the stairs first, Jon right behind her. The teenagers are beating 2 slavers to death.]

Jon: Does anyone know the location of the whorehouse?

Samantha (teenager): Next door both houses on each side, but the real problem is the preteens are in a cargo van that left 1 hour ago to be sold to some Muslims in Michigan. It is an extended white cargo van with the name of Brown's Special Delivery on the doors. I know the van real well, I was one of the girls to be sold but they didn't like I had public hair. I am 14 with no breasts not 10. I will go with you, if you think you can find them.

Jon: Come on; have any clothes?

Samantha (teenager): No. What difference does it matter, Jon?

Jon: Come on Samantha. Amanda, please, go clean out vermin in the area.

Amanda [grinning]: If Adele and crew has left any for me, sure.

Jon [loudly]: Any location yet on the van?

[Jon carries Samantha upstairs and to the Nova. 2 bodies do nose dives out windows of the whorehouses. One Beastie is dragging out 2 nude customers by their hair.]

Sherrie: Road trip Jon, or not?

Jon: I hope so.

[10 Minutes later.]

Wesley [over Nova' radio]: Highway Patrol found it and doing exchanges to keep track of it. Wait. [Long pause.] They are getting food and gas it seems. The Nova could be there at top speed in 25 minutes. Get on interstate and go north. They must have other stops or pickups on the way or just long winding way there.

[Location: Inside of Nova.]

Jon: Buckle up and hold on ladies.

[Nova drives out of the Hood and goes on the state highway to catch Interstate north.]

Jon: Nova full speed please.

Nova: Call from Mila.

Mila: Jon, please don't kill the blonde. We really need information from him. I love your camera system. The one with him, don't know, don't care.

Jon: Nora, do you know the blonde in bad ways.

Nora: Yes. He was my first. I would love to get the information out of him and I am sure I and Samantha can talk him into giving it out.

[Location: All in One Fuel Center.]

Jon: Go wide Sherrie.

[Jon and Sherrie from 2 sides walks up to the Van, no driver or passenger. Looking in front windows it appears kids are drugged and covered up in the back.]

Jon: Think this van has an alarm system?

Sherrie: It should.

Jon to his phone: Nova please come and bump the rear bumper on this cargo van.

[Nova on electric power drives over to the van and bumps it. Van alarm goes off. 2 people come running out trying not to let the guns they are holding show. Sherrie shoots the non-blonde in the crouch. A scream and out he goes. You can hear a "Yes" coming from girls in the Nova. Jon picks up the dyed yellow blonde skinny guy by the neck.]

Jon: I can break your neck far faster than you can shoot me. Gun please. [Pause.] That's a nice boy. Nova open trunk please.

[Nova trunk opens and Jon throws dyed kinky haired blonde in trunk. Nova starts up.]

{Samantha telepathically to Jon: Get us a tool box, large nylon ties, one of your body cameras and a motel room and a phone to talk to whoever wants to ask the questions.}

Jon [loudly to the audience]: Hey blondie, you have the right to shut up, or to confess all those sins you have done to kids. You have the right to an attorney. If you can't afford an attorney, the middle class taxpayers are not happy to pay for pedophiles like you to have one.

[Jon shuts the trunk. Jon and Sherrie get in the Nova and drive by all the very angry looking people in the parking lot.]

Jon [to body cam]: Mila, you can pick up the maybe dead guy and a bunch of drugged kids. Blonde is with us. The girls believe they can use their feline charms to persuade him to do the right thing and answer all of your questions. We are taking them to a motel to help them. We will be in touch.

Cameras OFF.

[Location: Jon's pharma, basement motel. Time: 7 PM.]

Jon: Samantha your nylon ties and Nora your tool box. He has to stay alive for justice to be served. Here is enough morphine to drug a horse before final surgery.

Sherrie: Signs are up, saying, 'Sewage leak. Sorry lady's no bottom lunch room. Take an extra hour for lunch if you would like. It will be fixed late tonight.'

[Location: Sex Change Clinic. Time: Next day. 8 AM.]

[Amanda drives up in one of the cars used by the white slavery ring.]

Amanda: Flaming fag come here for a minute [her gun showing].

[Homosexual walks over to her.]

Amanda: What do you think about their services? Because my friend here sure wants it badly.

Homo: Yes, I would love to have female equipment.

Amanda: Here is the cash to have my friend done and \$5000 for helping me. You take him in there. He did himself all kinds of harm because he hates being a man so badly. He is on a lot of heroin right now. Come back out to this car at 3 PM, and I will have your 'snip snip' cash waiting for you for doing us this favor for my friend. This way you don't have to use your Obamacare. Here are the keys. Now not before then, you hear. The surgery will be done by then and they can start on your 'snip snip'.

Homo: Yes, thank you so much. Let me take your friend in now and the money.

[30 minutes later.]

[Amanda's phone rings.]

Jon: They started the surgery. Come on back.

[Amanda walks a block gets in a car that Adele is driving. They drive away.]

[Location: Sex Change Clinic. Time: 2: 15 PM.]

[Car blows up and catches fire. Fire department and police show up. Police notice the license plate and go inside the Clinic. The police see the black guy with the blonde hair in recovery and the homosexual watching him and arrest them both. On a search, they find the \$25,000 and the \$5000 on the non-blonde of counterfeit money.]

[Location: Jon's Master Bedroom. Time: Next Day. 5 PM.]

Mila: The police found the blonde in a sex change clinic yesterday. Wow. What are you thinking? [Pause.] [Surprised.] Oh, I feel both. So he gets both in prison, oh how nice Jon.

I don't need to walk tomorrow so I have no problem draining you.

Jon: I had sex with Bo-Bai this morning and Cory, Wesley, Beth and Diana are having a hard time walking. Then I went for round 2 with Bo-Bai. Now your turn. I hope Amanda makes it back to relieve you. I also am paying for the however long it takes to man or woman the Theater Areas and the customers and slime can all be body bags for all I care. \$1 million next to the door. Sarge threw 6 million in your rental's trunk of 'slavery money'.

Mila: Oh. [Pause.] Come on boy, show me what you've got. Someone else really liked the rotation human to Winged-folk. So is she the oldest?

Jon: I think some older winged. But the plastic surgery was only to lift her breasts some but a lot of 30 year olds need that, even some 16 year olds. Almost nothing on her face, maybe 2 slight pulls. Oh

nuts. We need to rip her old house apart. I think we may have more Stardust, some grow older, and some grow younger, maybe.

Mila: Yes. Stop talking.

[Location: Genny's Living Room. Time: Next Day, 6 PM.]

News reporter: A whole series of busts have occurred all day long in Ohio and Michigan starting with a raid last night where multiple kidnaped teenagers and kids were found. This maybe the largest child trafficking bust ever in the U.S. by the U.S. Marshal's and local police departments.

Genny to herself: I just love half truths from our national news services.

[Location: Jon's house, living room. Time: Sunday, Noon.]

Genny: Hi Jon. What are you cooking?

Jon: Unleavened bread and southern corn bread (no sugar). The newest clan member for a while is Samantha who is 14 on the bottom and maybe 11 on the top. Winged-folk, no wings yet. Winged-folk breed at 13 in the history of their race. Awaiting test to see if she needs more estrogen or a vitamin issue. Something fixable we hope.

Genny: So how did the whole ordeal really go, not the twisted news trying to spread more racist or cover it up?

Jon: 58 kids or teenagers freed, 22 previously kidnaped, confined, whored out, 4 more players going to be arrested tomorrow. Bad thing is over half the kids are on heroin; some have permanent physical damage. 30 bodies dug up so far; this has been going on for a decade at least. The neighborhood could NOT have known about it. Some bodies were just thrown in the old department store behind them. I doubt people could have missed the smell.

200 clients will escape justice and be on the sex registry after a quick stay at the jail. Thrill thrill. Almost everyone involved died, except blondie who was found in a sex clinic after being changed to a full on woman, even breast implants. I don't see how that was going to help him any. He gave up all kinds of activity and people on video.

My company is being sued because of the Theater Road Exits. But crime is down outside the hood over 25% . Inside the hood is the same old murder, drugs, prostitution, stabbings and overdoses. They only complain about how abused and deprived they are instead of cleaning out the slum they live in which makes them the abused, deprived and enslaved by their own color. Sending my kid to an F rated school is not acceptable, run out the gang-bangers, hookers and dealers. I wish I could exchange the 30 kids for 30 criminals. One oddity, 10 people are dead who might have been involved, did you catch that? They have no clue who took out the guy on the front porch holding Nora. She will be here after the detox. They killed her parents and older brother.

[Mayor's Call.] [TOC](#)

[Jon's phone rings.]

Mary Ann: Jon is busy right now. [Pause.] The mayor from you know where says it is urgent.

Jon: If it is bad for me, hang up. If good for me, speaker.

Mary Ann: Did you get that? [Pause.] He claims 'good'.

Jon: Okay.

Mary Ann: You are on speaker phone with people you don't need to know.

Mayor: How much does one of your Theater setups cost, roughly?

Jon: \$2,000 for 2 lane. \$3,200 for 4 lane and larger not a clue. But the problem is the monitoring, the

reporting that punches out from the facial scans has a lot of categories, some are way above your paygrade.

Example: Are they on current watch lists? The whole reporting system was made for the U.S. Marshals, U.S. Military and the NSA.

Mayor: If the whole system was just the criminal's faces, I think it would cut down the crime in this city and criminals wanting to come here and set up house. Could we hire the U.S. Marshal's Office to monitor the system? I doubt we stand a chance asking the other 2. I am in office for 3 more years and there is nothing anyone can do about it. They never impeach mayors or governors and they should after they allowed Maxist groups to destroy properties. I want to stop the exodus out of my city. The hood was a thriving area once. There are old department store buildings there with plenty of parking that will never be revived.

Mila: I am a U.S. Marshal, I will look into your situation but how many of these intersections are you planning to cover? Or at least with cameras?

[Everyone looks at Mila like "Really a marshal, not THE Marshal."]

Mayor: Every road into the city, every main artery both ways, for sure at first. I will let city planning figure out what to do then. They don't do squat these days. Jon has given us more business and revenue than we have had for a while. I plan to spend that extra revenue making this town safer. Thank you very much Jon.

Sorry I had to call on a Sunday, but I am planning to start kicking butts and knocking heads in the morning.

I talked to the judge, he is going to laugh the lawsuits against you right out of his court. Thanks again.

Jon: On main roads, people who are NOT suspicious will not be on camera. This way we can't have some nice woman being stalked by the person who just saw her.

Enjoy your party in the morning. I will fund the whole thing for the first year and then, you can see if you can afford the price tag to continue. May God bless your efforts? Bye.

[Pause.] Mila, get me a price to watch his set up for a year, you will take dirty cash and make it clean won't you?

Mila: Let's see how many arrests vs. how much management time. Thanks to Big Brother and your camera franchise, we have been getting a lot of backlog done and much faster investigation to arrest times. Amanda was thinking we could put people in those towers as workers on Slime Reports, 6-3 would get a lot of paperwork done. We will see.

[Visit to Beyond Medicine.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Gate outside of Beyond Medicine. Time: 11 AM.]

Jon: Notice the fence?

Sherrie: Yes, same as your magically appeared fence.

Guard: Hello Jon. Park in any of the spots in front of the building and walk on in. I will inform them you are here.

Jon: Thanks.

[Location: Inside of Beyond Medicine. Time: 11: 15 AM.]

Amber: Hi Jon and Sherrie.

Mary: Sorry I am Mary, Sherrie is coming in now.

[Amber all of the sudden becomes nervous.]

Jon: What is wrong Amber?

Amber: Yes, I am Amber. We didn't expect other guests. She doesn't have the proper clearance, sorry. Mary please have a seat. I will check with our boss inside to see if you may enter since you are with Jon and Sherrie.

Mary: Okay.

[Location: Inside a giant building dug down 2 stories with a giant greenhouse in the background.]

Amber: The entire facility is set on timers to give this Mary your next 10 drugs formulas over the next few years till.

[Pause.]

You will know who to tell of here and will have the passwords to get inside. You have 5 minutes to evacuate before you will never leave here. You will meet me in about 10 years as a young Winged-folk.

[Alarms and sirens start going off. At a distance you can see people just disappearing and their clothing falling to the floor, then Amber disappears in front of them.]

Jon: Let's go Sherrie, now!

Sherrie: Catch me if you can!

[Location: Entry Area.]

Jon: We have to leave now!

[Jon, Sherrie and Mary get inside the Nova and drive through the gate. 50 feet from the gate, Jon stops the car to watch the gate become a solid wall.]

[Location: Inside the Nova.]

Mary: That was weird even for you Jon.

Jon: No the weird part is they have 10 more drugs to give you over the next few years. Whatever the clinical studies cost, if needed, just do them. No questions answered today. It is time to get back.

{Jon telepathically to Sherrie: I guess we only thought we were not still pawns.

Sherrie to Jon: I am afraid you are correct. I wonder what the drugs are.

Jon to Sherrie: Amber told me telepathically their names. No clue what they are going to be used for. But I am guessing they are going to make lots more paper for us. I think everyone there was Winged-folk. I saw one flying. Did you notice some of those plants seemed to be truly alive?

Sherrie to Jon: Yes. I thought it might be air blowing at first, but no. I saw what I think was a woman with plants growing out of her.}

[Age 25.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Jon's dining room. Time: Next morning, 8 AM.]

Jon: How long do I get to keep you this time?

Genny: Not sure yet. I will know late Tuesday or Wednesday morning.

Did you see this?

[Genny is holding up a magazine with her pictures side by side (Virginia & Genny).

Jon: I see Clara the Witch is at it again. I am bugging Jeffrey tomorrow so I will see if anything I can sue her over. But how did she get the picture?

Genny: I have not worn my wig in public for a year except here. My groceries are delivered to my

cave. I drive my car to the airport for my meetings and arm candy jobs. I know I haven't been in my town in over a year.

Jon [loudly]: Cory, still awake?

Cory: In shower before bed, what's up?

Jon: Contact our facial software person and see what he can do with Peeping Toms with long lens cameras and binoculars to scan the DVR feeds. I think I have had a trespasser named Clara Jones.

Cory: I will stay up long enough to contact him.

Jon: Thanks. Call Marshal. [Pause.] Hi, busy?

Marshal: 1 moment. [Thump.] Not now. On speaker with both us Amanda's.

Jon: I have 'No Trespassing Signs' everywhere. Since I do so much work for the government and house their servers, is a trespasser looking at a fine or real jail time. I think I might have Clara Jones red handed or her employee.

Marshal: Big jail time, the gate on the gravel road from the garage and sort of blacktop road back of the school reads 'Government Property'. I am guessing Sarge put that there. The other gates have 'Authorized Persons Only' on them. Any ways in other than those?

Jon: None for sure since the assassin scare, but I will check to make sure. That is when all the high tech fence suddenly appeared. Thanks I hope the 2 of you had fun.

Amanda: I feel great. He thought he was a tough guy.

Marshal: If nothing else, I would love for you to intimidate this women on TV, twice now some armed citizen saved a Marshal's life that I am personally know this year.

Jon [laughing]: Thanks, bye.

Genny we wait and see if the facial software guy can come up with something; otherwise I doubt we want to look through months of multiple video feeds. The house inside generally gets wiped every week or more often since the kids have 0 modesty and my guests (looking at Nora and Samantha). Nova please open garage and come down here; we need to drive around my property lines.

[Sandra's Traumatic Sex.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Dining room. Time: Next Day, 12: 40 PM.]

[Doorbell rings.]

Mary Ann: Hi Sandra, come on in.

[Jon glances at her.]

Jon: Sandra this way.

[Location: Master bedroom.]

Sandra: I know you won't like this but I have been sleeping with my boyfriend. I am not pregnant, we have been doing all kinds of protections. But I am really bleeding since last night and not my time for a period. It even hurts to walk.

[Jon peeks out the door. I need Amanda to meet us in the Exam Room. Mary Ann you're helping too, thanks. Jon picks Sandra up and walks into the Exam Room. Amanda and Mary Ann are there.]

[Location: Exam Room.]

Jon: Need the ultrasound first. Look familiar Amanda?

Amanda: #8 once. Traumatic sex.

Jon: Sandra in the simplest of terms, everything female inside is all out of alignment. Bad thing is you are going to hate the way you have to be realigned. Ever mash your finger or kick something and

break a toe? That was a mild pain. There are a lot of reasons why kids shouldn't use tampons or have sex. For sure it is wrong to believe that is it okay. This is sort of one of those reasons.

Amanda: Did we use morphine on #8?

Jon: Didn't help.

[Laughing.] Remember how Mey and Mayling ran in?

Amanda [laughing]: The look on their faces when they first ran in and then the almost opposite when they realized it was #8 and walked out.

So Sandra bite and hold this towel over your mouth. We really don't want to wake the dead.

Sandra: Oooh, okay.

[Jon pulls and pushes. Sandra screams multiple times. Jon picks up the ultrasound and looks again at Sandra's internals.]

Jon: Last sex, parked car?

Sandra: Yes. Old 10.

Jon: Did both of you have guns with you?

Sandra: We don't own one.

Jon: Problem there is you only have 1 exit that is easy to be blocked. They will kill him, you might end up being sold or in a warehouse till you die from a heroin overdose. We just helped free 58 such white slaves and children. Two of them are here if you would like the gory details.

NO sex. All hands above the neck only. 3 months for sure. A couple more degrees of misalignment, you wouldn't have made it to the hospital and not sure if they would have even known what to do anyway if you had. No Gym, Gymnastics or Karate this week. Go see Jamie for her 'Teenage Facts of Life' during Gym.

If you break the rules, I sure know where your mother lives.

[Pause.]

I am a mess going to the shower. You can stay here today. Call your mom.

[Angrily.] Later I will explain in gory detail what happened.

Sandra: Thank you. I feel like a slug.

Jon: Don't obey, I get out the salt. No sex, none, period. All blood should be gone in about 2 hours. Get help if you walk far or steps to the basement.

Sandra: Yes Jon.

[Location: Living room. Time: 1: 15 PM.]

Jon: Patient will live. I am getting a shower.

Misty: We don't need to know what you did, Sandra. For sure Dad, didn't like it.

Sandra: Thanks. I need to call mom, and boyfriend.

Amanda: We are going to the new showers, then the lake. Anyone who wants to come can.

[Genny walks into the master bedroom and closes the door behind her.]

Genny: Not looking, do you need to talk?

Jon: You can't see through the curtain; come in and close the door. [Pause.] Her and her boyfriend in a car, bad angles, stupid sex and him probably acting like a rabbit caused all of her female organs to be out of alignment which started her hemorrhaging; a couple more minutes of sex and she would be dead.

Jon [loudly]: Come on in Mary Ann.

Mary Ann: Mary and Nellie have a coup going.

Jon: How much?

Mary Ann: How much? [Pause]. 3 Million.

Jon: Sure they can have their coup.

Mary Ann: Go for it. Bye.

[Pause.] Can Sandra go swimming? Dorcie carried her down to the lake.

Jon: Yes, but no leg swimming, no sports or games.

Otherwise this is probably a good thing for her. If someone would like to hold her, floating would be good.

Tell her to walk slowly, I don't want her sliding by accident. Give her one of the floats just to be safe.

Tell others, she is not pregnant and no abortion. The rest is up to her to tell or not. Tell her before she goes to bed, she and I need to talk. What is Sherrie doing in the garage?

Mary Ann: Your tinker toys came yesterday and Sherrie is putting them together with Sarge.

Sarge is also commanding a tactical team somewhere. I doubt my paygrade to know what or where.

I am sure we will not hear about it either from the fear channels news services. Bye.

Genny: I will meet you in the attached garage. You love your toys.

[New Dune Car and Semi.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Garage Building.]

Jon: You have her together.

Sherrie: Him together, we already have 2 females haunting one car. I think it is ready for the field at least.

Jon sits down behind Sarge to look over her shoulders and she reaches around and kisses him a long time.

Sarge: I am sorry Genny. Jon is a great kisser.

[Pause, getting red.] You know that. Virgin, no sex here, promise.

[Genny wants to look disturbed but starts laughing.]

Genny: After seeing a barely dressed teenager running to Jon with 3 women available speaks volumes about why he has almost no male friends. The second one didn't even plan to put on clothes. I am shocked to see her in them now.

Jon: She put on my t-shirt when she saw you on the cameras vs. leaving her lunch.

Genny: Dee was nude the whole time till she left, hooker or stripper?

Jon: Neither, virgin. Her sister whom I killed was both. One of my first drug bust with Sherrie, Amy and Kam helping. She thought she was some kind of karate expert and I flipped her through the second story window.

Sherrie: Jon has connections to females; they are totally relaxed around him. Once Mary Ann invited some friends over to go swimming at the same time unknowingly that the whole gymnastics team after practice came for a slumber party. Jon was shaving Amy's private areas and one of Mary Ann's friends saw and Jon that night did exams, shaved and taught them how to do it without cutting themselves, do self breast exams and a sex and birth control lesson you will never get in 'pro-sex' public school classes. I don't think from the 12-21 year olds, anyone wore clothes till Monday night when they left, a no school day. Many cancelled dates, work and such just to stay the weekend.

I wish it could be done again. I think they all left different better people.

Jon: And the 4 kidnaped teenagers were here also; they left Tuesday.

Sherrie: Tell her about the D.A. since I don't know the whole story.

Jon: Lillian, Assistant D.A. was looking into my dealings with underage kids. I found out about it.

So I went to her office, gave my gun to Tina, a save and her secretary, and went into her office where she could see my empty holster. I closed the window blinds, turned off her hidden camera, and sat down opposite of her. I gave her a scenario similar to multiple saves:

I busted in the door and the rapist is ready to start on you or maybe already has and I put a bullet in his head and he is dead on the floor. You have no clothes and I cut the chain or ropes holding you. I cover you up in something to get you out of there back to my house where one or more people who had experienced similar are awaiting.

So now back to you personally, if I asked you to take off all your clothes so I could check out the lump they are going to biopsy in 3 weeks. How do you feel about that? do you trust me?

Just you and me alone in this room and never discussed again and no one will ever know.

There was a long pause.

Genny: She took her clothes off.

Jon: Yes later. She asked me, 'If I knew anything about breast lumps?' I told her to come by the house. I didn't like the lump and called Nurse Jane from the house. She and I removed the lump and Nurse Jane took it to the lab. She took off all her clothes just to make sure she felt comfortable with me and she did. She dropped the investigation Monday, and discussed the whole incident in the report without the surgery part. Only Judges can read the notes.

Mary Ann had showed up while we were doing the operation and didn't think anyone was home and set up the ammo reloaders.

When she came upstairs, she wasn't wearing anything, figuring just me and later Sherrie would be home after her meeting. The 2 of them stared at each other for what seemed like hours and Lillian started laughing.

The spring let go on the one reloader again and Mary Ann had backed into the other reloader she had just greased. She did the dishwasher liquid bath and I scrubbed the grease off her back. Lillian and us talked in the bathroom. Sherrie came home and walked into the bathroom to find us. She was nude already and was going to take a long bath.

Sherrie: I told them I will use the other bathtub so they could have their orgy. Mary Ann threw the washcloth at me and almost screaming, 'NO way!' We all started laughing and then Lillian joined in. But I did tell her that she could get an amazing back rub from Jon while in the shower. After she left Sunday, what happened to her?

Genny: Did she have cancer?

Jon: Nurse Jane came back and said, 'Pre-cancer, the fastest growing one. Jon just saved you from losing a breast most likely.' Then gave her the schedule for radiation treatments just to make sure. She broke up with her finance that Monday.

Friday she took a job for the State of Ohio in the Justice Department. We talk every month or so and sometimes for advice on some pedo or rape case.

Genny: Did you sleep with her and that was why she broke up with her finance?

Jon: No. She said she felt 1000% comfortable around me, even in the shower and that she had been having sex with him and didn't and wasn't for sure she ever would feel the same comfort.

Genny: You probably saved her from a divorce or worse.

Jon: I think so too. Her job can have some really long hours that requires a very loving understanding husband.

Sherrie: Now, why the limited slip gearing?

Jon: To measure at various angles, bumps etc. till we have graphs to use. Then they come out and

the gyro's take over voltage output to each wheel. The fun part is going to take this mud racing and figuring out when to kill the power to a worthless tire.

Jon: Okay it is time for Dick to go. Get in everyone and buckle up; hold on to hand holds not the roll cage.

Sherrie: Dick what a name. I think we should leave them in for those times, we have no graphs to run by. They weigh 140 pounds total about what the tires and wheels weigh and about what the base frame weighs. The only thing to lighten this is remove the steel suspension parts for some hard alloy. In the finished product, will the wind push this down on the road or a bump send the vehicle flying at 100 MPH?

Jon: There is no reason to alloy the suspension right now we can move the batteries to make our 50/50 weight distribution like the Datsun Z's. IF we have to because the batteries are too heavy, we can.

[Jon, Genny, Sherrie and Sarge take the electric dune-buggy like car out for a test drive in the field.]

[3 Hours later.]

[Location: Garage building. Time: 5 PM.]

Sherrie: What is that noise outside? Open says me number 2.

[2nd garage door opens to see a semi-truck with some kind of machine, on the bed.]

Driver: Mr. Smyth, your whatever is here. According to our directions we are to place in that garage uncrate it and anchor it to the floor. Is that correct? We are supposed to get \$3,000,000 when done. I was told the next ones will not be so much about 5% the costs. Here is our work order and paper work; you don't look like you know about this?

[Jon takes the paperwork and reads it. Holds the paper in the sunlight and sees the logo of a Spider with 2 K's almost on top of one another.]

Sherrie: I will go get your money.

[Genny and Sarge just look at each other.]

Jon: Ladies, would you like to drive out the vehicles? I am getting the forklift to remove some crates.

[Location: Wing Section of Garage Building.]

[After moving a crate.]

Jon: That I did not expect to see, a 480 volt breaker box with welder connections. But then why not with Grandpa. Where is it in my house?

Sherrie: Straight line to the transformer in the coal mine and 2nd transformer is below the crawl space under the master bedroom bathroom. I wondered why we were paying for 480 volt service so I traced it out when you were in China.

[Jon looks at the Garage incoming wiring.]

Jon: I feel stupid. I have 480 volt 3 phase wiring. Now I understand the triple 200 AMP breaker boxes. Also why the school has electricity. It is fed off of the mine. I bet that was part of the mine's tax break. The AC is probably 480 volt, revolutionary at the time it was built.

[3 hours. Later.]

[Location: Jon's house, dining room.]

Jamie: Where is Jon?

Genny: He and Sherrie are playing with their new \$3,000,000 toy that was delivered today.

Jamie: Good I need to talk with them. Thanks, bye.

[Jon and Sherrie's Dilemma.]

[Location: Garage building. Time: 8: 15 PM.]

Jamie: Hi. I need to talk to both of you for a serious talk. I need to be me.

Jon: Okay we can sit on the bed in the master bedroom. It is nice and very quiet in there.

[Location: Master Bedroom.]

Jamie: Are the 2 of you okay? I have noticed that you don't touch each other that much anymore and this started long before Genny. I can't remember your last real sloppy kiss.

Jon: Should we tell her?

Sherrie: Misery loves company. We are twins born together. My cells are 2 years older than Jon.

Jon: Our DNA is 99.3% match, once you take out Y. We are much closer than most twins are that are male and female. Look at our side view side by side. My nose is barely different because I found the side of the house at 10 with my bicycle trying to do a skid; that was a cosmic failure. Even our hairlines are the same. Twin birthmarks just behind our genitals and a picture upstairs of both of us exactly the same size as babies in the nude where we can see one birthmark on each of us.

Sherrie: Jon and I have had sex. It has never been common, but we have, well you know of once. My mother never told me not to have sex unless my activity was with Jon alone. Mom almost had a heart attack when I told her I was moving in with Jon. She calmed down when I said I have my own bedroom. But we have been sleeping side by side for a very long time, not a sexual thing, as you know.

Jon: We haven't really noticed we are standoffish.

Sherrie: We need to be us again. Just don't tickle my breasts in the morning. Other times it doesn't bother me. Actually the rubbing feels great at mid-cycle and period times. Does it bother you?

Jon: No. Jamie, would be yes, but I have been rubbing yours with you chest muscles as part of an all over body massage forever.

Jamie: Like Phoebe, I might see how Sherrie could have aged a little bit.

Jon: The only source for Stardust was sealed over 30 years ago. Sherrie and I opened the only ways into the coal mine about 10 years ago.

Sherrie: We need to do our worship service, then come back to the toy.

Jamie: What does it do?

Jon: So far the best we can see without trying everything is that it reproduces a copy of anything you give it to scan.

Jamie: I think I need to do a better test on your mental state Jon. Spending a ton of money on something you don't know everything about up front it NOT you, either of you.

Jon: We're fine the Nova sent it to us.

Jamie: Cute Jon. You had me fooled, make sure you add that to you list of sins to repent of.

Jon: I have one sin; I keep 6 women happy. Bo-bai sex helps her wings to grow more.

I don't know if de-poisoning the Winged-folk is helping the weak or sex or both. I don't find any real pleasure in the sex. Most aspects I actually dislike a lot. I have more than once gone into a daze and don't remember any of what I did.

Jamie: You keep a lot of us happy. I am not sure if any of us would have the life we have now without you in the mix especially the 6, actually the 8, Kam and Amy too. I didn't know Wesley but

pretty sure she had lots of mental problems inside and super insecure, but Cory was borderline agoraphobic and depressed and Amanda and Mila are actually human now by their own admission. Diana and Beth I think were clinically depressed. I grew a set. Thank you from all of us. Even all the kids and visiting kids are better with you being here. I don't know about the Winged-folk. I understand why you feel the way you do with them. We need to go.

Jon: Wesley and Cory both had inferiority complexes. I send them smiley faces often after they do a good job, even is just a little something.

Sherrie: Me too.

[Location: Garage Building, Master Bedroom. Time: 4 AM.]

Jon: Hi Genny, we are fine. Come on in.

Genny: Okay, no sex.

Sherrie: Jon is out again. He is weird; you will get used to it. Ugh, after years for me.

We don't have sex; we probably are kin; a secret my parents are never going to divulge or Jon's estate lawyer who is probably double dipping. I am guessing Jon owns all the land and all the houses, including the one my parents are in and their 3 rentals at the ends of what probably is his property.

[Genny crawls in bed.]

[Time: 7: 05 AM.]

[Jon wakes up and realized he and Genny have spooned together and Jon attempts to remove his hands off of Genny's breast.]

Genny: I know you were asleep when you did that.

Jon [childlike]: Sorry.

Sherrie: Go play with you toys. I will be there in a few.

[Jon jumps out of bed and runs out the doorway.]

Sherrie: Did you check out his butt on the way out?

Genny: I already did.

Sherrie: Good, just making sure. I need to brush my teeth. I have a new toothbrushes here somewhere for you if you want?

Genny: Absolutely.

[Location: Garage Building, hallway to the original garage section.]

[Jon is setting on the floor with the Nova fenders.]

Sherrie: It only did one so far?

Jon: I didn't ask for more.

Sherrie: Eyes still a little blurring, original fender then plastic, metalized, carbon fiber, nice.

Jon: Here catch. The 4lb hammer is next to the real one.

Sherrie: That is light. Just a hair thicker but not as much as a fiberglass one would be.

Genny: Walks on by and goes into the garage which has the machine in it.

[5 minutes later. Genny, a surprised scream.]

Jon: Thanks for the pants and the protein drink. \$1,000 she read the dates.

Sherrie: Never taking that bet.

Jon: Bummer. Winning is everything; losing is the pits.

[Location: Garage Building, original house garage where new machine is located.]

[Genny white as a ghost sitting in the chair in front of the console, holding the 3D-printer booklet.]
Genny: This machine will be invented 10 years from now. The screen claims 1000 plus already programmed designs.

Jon [Christmas kid look]: I didn't know about all the new toys. Nice, I like it.

Genny: I left it on the screen it had up. 2 options. Your Nova or Rainbow Nova (recommended).

Jon: Click on Rainbow Nova.

[Screen showing: Not enough mix. Missing tankers. Arriving soon.]

Jon: Ugh.

Sherrie: I hear backup signals on 2, no 3. [Loudly.] Open says me #6.

[Garage door opens.]

Sherrie: What a rag of a semi-truck.

Driver: Yes it is, but the driver kept talking about the quietest and best truck he ever drove.

Sherrie: \$1,000 it is ours.

Genny: I will take that bet too.

Jon: Never going to happen! That is a 3-phase 480 volt welding plug on the side.

[The drivers put the tankers in a row and connect up all the hoses to the 3d-printer. The driver runs what appears to be a 480 volt extension cord to the outside corner of the garage under a flip up piece of siding to the ragged truck. 4 of the drivers get back in their trucks and drive off.]

Sherrie: I didn't pay them.

Driver: I am Donald Bradford.

Jon: Sherrie and Genny. I am Jon Smyth.

Donald: We have been very well paid from the \$3,000,000. I even left a resume with your company. Which speaking of the devil, here they come and the driver riding back with me. Thank you very much, it has been a pleasure working for your company. Bye.

Driver-2: I am Brian Hemp. May I see under the hood of your truck? I loved driving it.

Eva Hamilton: I am Eva Hamilton, I am not sure you even know you bought my company as part of your portfolio. This is my adopted daughter Ava. I am retiring and there appears to be my leased car I am using to visit all those places I have seen only in pictures in this country. Goodbye and thanks Jon.

[Ava is really nervous.]

{Jon telepathically to Ava: I don't have claws or wings, very dull human and your Winged-folk.}

Ava [calmly]: Nice meeting you Jon, Sherrie and Genny. I would like to see under the hood myself. May we?

Jon: Sure it is an experimental design. I am known for guns. I am really a computer programmer and inventor.

Sherrie: I want to see this myself also.

[Sherrie in a robe climbs up on the bumper. Ava goes to unlatch the hood. Jon goes behind Genny, who is wearing a nightgown, puts his head between her legs and puts Genny up on his shoulders.]

Brian: It is an electric motor. I love it. Now I know why the fuel gauge looks so weird the gas tanks are the batteries. We didn't have to refuel. I figured I had missed auxiliary tanks somewhere. It is also quiet. I thought I was running somehow in super overdrive or something.

Jon: So how many miles did you travel on what battery power?

Ava: I can answer that. We came from Florida. You can't go coast to coast on one charge but you could do all of the typical 1-4 state load carries in this country. So when can I have 50, Jon? I would be paying you in \$10,000 bills every week. That is after we will burn a whole lot of coal and uranium

per week to charge the batteries.

[Sarcastic.] I will love being Green.

[Ava can't keep the joke and starts laughing.]

Brian: Please consider me, Ava. I will send you a resume, too. It was so nice not having to listen to every sound inside the driver's compartment for possible engine or transmission problems, even in this ancient rag truck and a much quieter and smoother ride too. The transmission was even much improved and quite, a simpler auto-clutch.

Jon: I am sure Ava will let you know as soon as we are out of beta testing. Come on inside Ava, we have lots to talk about and it is chilly out here. Nice meeting you Brian, have a safe trip back. We will say a prayer for you.

Brian: Bless you Jon and company.

[Location: Garage building, main part.]

Genny: Warmth. You are in a pair of short pants. How did you stand it?

Jon: Beats me. But the nice warm body on my shoulders helped. Why don't you two put on your regular clothes and I will talk with Ava for a few minutes?

Sherrie: Hot shower first for me. Genny you use the master bedroom one if you like, everything you need should be under the sink.

Genny: Thanks.

Jon: So you have a wing problem?

Ava: Yes. None of the drivers normally see me. Your company is really a dispatch company to line up jobs for drivers we find work for. Most drivers are independent. We only own 3 trucks used for emergency and 6 retired drivers man them when needed but if I had 50 of those electric I could hire 50 drivers in hours once the word gets out. I now manage a different trucking company of yours, don't know the details yet.

Jon: I can fix that wing problem. It is very erotic for you and painful at the same time. As far as the truck goes. The beta was given to me. So I am not sure when you can have 50. But I have plans to find out how real soon. There is a mini kitchen and a freezer full of microwavable foods if you would like to eat right behind you. I will have to see who is in the house right now, not everyone knows about Winged-folk. I don't want them seeing hunched and then not. Little bathroom is where the sign is. This was Grandpa's house before he built the very large one.

[Ava smiles and walks to the baby kitchen.]

Jon: Call Nellie. [Pause.] Why did you buy a trucking company?

Nellie: On speaker with Linda and me. Everyone else is coming in at 9:30 today. You have a shipping company. Uh, you should have a trucking company or 2 to help.

Jon: Spit it out, all of it.

Linda: As farfetched as Winged-folk are, ghost are even worse.

Jon: Blue spandex, long dirty blonde hair with opposite but matching gray streaks. Not Miss American but not unattractive; 5'6" or different ghosts?

Linda: I do believe in ghosts. I do. Just jump suits but bright blue. Uh, they told us what to buy, and how much and even how to route the play money. They even told us not to do the routing more than 10 times and amounts up to 5 million is good. How much money do we need to clean, Jon?

Jon: 45 million dollars of drug dealers' money is a very nice start. Send me the information. Right now I need to play with my new toys. Bye.

Genny: I am fairly certain Sherrie wants her back rubbed and you want to play with your toys and

when are you going to de-poison Ava?

Jon: I love you.

Genny [shocked]: I love you, too.

[Jon kisses Genny for a long time. Genny leaves and Jon goes to the shower with Sherrie.]

Genny to herself: I am a 1,000% with you too.

[Location: Garage building, original garage.]

Sherrie: Let's go use the toys. See if we make the transmission or someone else. The motor is very common, I think. The batteries are really the complete unknown. It is not like we have one we can dismantle. Those truly look like diesel gas tanks. Like the batteries were made inside of them.

Then I am going back to bed.

Call Amanda today, I don't think she likes the idea of her new job.

Sandra is telling boyfriend face to face today. I wonder how long he will last, poor girl.

Jon: Regretfully, you have to learn from your mistakes. I hope she can teach the other kids, especially Misty. She was not at all happy with my lesson on sex and traumatic sex.

[Pause.] Here goes nothing, print Rainbow Nova.

3D-Printer [voices that sound like the Nova]: Please move obstruction in 14 hours to continue printing. Additional parts unable to print at this time. Rainbow Nova is printing now. Additional parts will follow.

Sherrie: PDF and manual is printing. I will need to approve this computer. I disabled all of them after our programmers left. Do later. Shop now. WHAT, it is already approved with the right IP.

Jon: I sure hope we have the people to call to bring new tanks after your shopping. Categories.

[Puzzled.] Cars and trucks.

Sherrie: What is a Smyth?

Jon: A brand new car. I think that is lawnmower engine. The small engine is only to keep the batteries charged for long hauls, heat and AC, propane or gasoline or alcohol powered. Look at the expected final selling price of \$10,000 and the profit margin.

Sherrie: I would buy one; look at the warranty on the electric motors and batteries. If you have to replace the mechanical engine so what, maybe \$300 including labor.

Look at the heat exchanger like an older Porsche, instant heat.

Main Menu. Battery, battery. Miscellaneous. Bingo. This looks weird. What is a Beryl?

[Time: 15 minutes later.]

Jon: No Beryl that looks like clear quartz to me in the Internet searches. Nova, what is a Beryl?

Nova: Ask Genny in person privately.

Jon: Thanks.

Nova: You're welcome.

Sherrie: What is that cable on the wall over there.

[Jon and Sherrie walk to the other side of the garbage where the 480 volt connection is at. Then they pull off a panel on the wall to see a sign: 3D Printer Brain.]

Nova like voices: We recommend the Smyth and Semi Truck rebuilds to put in other people's shopping carts. Bye Sherrie and Jon.

[Long pause.]

Jon: For sure still pawns. Where is Ava?

Sherrie: Probably asleep, just guessing.

[Location: Garage Building, hallway.]

[Jon and Sherrie peek into the small bedroom to see Ava laying on her stomach with wings spread out. Shoulder length hair spread out on both pillows and head buried in between them.]

Jon and Sherrie: That would make a beautiful picture. I wish we could publish it.

Jon: Have I kissed you today.

Sherrie: No.

[Jon kisses Sherrie.]

Jon: I think I missed you.

Sherrie: Me too. Hopefully Genny isn't asleep. You should wake up Ava. Then she can sleep real well afterwards.

[Location: Printer Room.]

Jon: Remember me telling you the Blondes said I was off course.

There is a destiny change here. We just build the frame for a car and played with it. Look at the improved finished frame for the Rainbow Nova and the one that goes with the Smyth, the chip board, the graphs and programming. So they basically accelerated our research and development 10 years into the future. Here, even crash tests that haven't been done yet on the Smyth. Impressive! See the roll cage? It has a removable hard top. Removable rocker panels, which hide all the wiring and everything else. There is nothing underneath that can rust. Hydraulic hoses to all the brakes.

Sherrie: The copyrights and patters are already done. 1 printer, a his and her computer console; tell me that is not out of a Jon nightmare.

An endurance drive test, a Smyth drove through Ohio to hit all the large cities and still had 1/4 battery left during a blizzard. Most electric cars can't drive in the snow and have any charge at all.

A drive from Indianapolis to Daytona and almost made it back on 1 charge without using the auxiliary engine. They opened the propane bottle and started home 15 minutes later.

The semi truck transmission is an automatic but a massive improvement on variable speed no shifting. That auto clutch in our semi outside is a different part number. The parts have to be assembled while moving, huh.

After your car, I am printing one of these. SWEET!

Look at both Smyth transmissions and the replacement costs. I am in love. When the Chinese steal this they can't make one for our cost, no way!

Jon: The semi motor is very common, 18 different usable models by 4 manufacturers.

I am going to de-poison Ava while Genny is gone; see you soon. Keep shopping. Did you notice every other part of the Smyth except the cockpit is bolt on or snap on?

I bet we could have this car apart or built in 2 hours.

Sherrie: Those truly are diesel gas tanks. You pour the goo inside use the Beryl and drill holes for the electrodes to make the battery goo solid. This is like sci-fi. We have adapters for 27 different model semis. Bye Jon.

Jon [distant]: American or mostly American ones first.

[Location: Jon's house, family room.]

Jon: Secret question for you.

[Genny puts her arms around Jon's neck like she is going to kiss him.]

Genny: Ask?

Jon: What is a Beryl? It looks like 4 sided quartz.

Genny: A extremely rare beryllium crystal always exactly the same shape most always the same size, worthless. I have thousands of those in my cave. Another one of those that should not exist. There is even a whole pile of them someone stacked up at sometime, 20 feet tall in the Black Cave. I don't visit that cave very often. It gives me the creeps.

Jon: They are not worthless any longer and don't ever get rid of any of them. I need some, next trip here.

Genny: Okay. I could ask my friend to send us a box of them today. She is only working the weekends right now.

Jon [bubbly]: That would be great.

Hi Bo-Bai, what is wrong?

Bo-Bai: Is someone blowing a dog whistle?

Jon: The house is about empty right now. You just passed everyone that is here except Cory who is probably sound asleep and one Winged-folk in the Garage building, sound asleep. Most of the kids are on a shopping spree if not all.

Bo-Bai: I have to find this noise.

[Bo-Bai, Jon and Genny head toward the Coal mine. Remove the braces and enter in.]

[Location: Coal mine.]

Bo-Bai: Huh. [Pause.] It quit.

[Bo-Bai and Jon grab an AR and start going into the mine. As they pass by the breaker panel Jon makes the Coal mine daylight. They keep walking not seeing anything till they get to the closed part of the Coal mine.]

Bo-Bai: How can another part of the ceiling coming down make high pitch noise?

Jon: I need some of those pieces of quartz?

[Bo-Bai flies in and grabs 4 Beryls on her way back. Jon smacks 2 of them together.]

Bo-Bai: Ouch. Those are weird quartz.

Jon: The rest aren't going anywhere so we found our creatures.

[Location: Closed part of the Coal Mine.]

K's [same voices as the Nova]: We wouldn't say that, huuman. New pet name and you don't even know us yet. But we are so glad the Smyth Museum exists and we can make or match anything you will be doing for a long while.

[Location: Coal mine next to double doors.]

Jon: Ask and you will receive: a ceiling cave in at the dangerous closed part.

Genny: I will not call my friend then or should I?

Jon: I have plenty for right now but thanks. Want to see my new toy, I didn't invent yet?

[Time Unknown 5.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Unknown. Time: Unknown.]

Voice: Why are you tampering again? This only makes Jon richer and richer, what difference will it make?

K's speaking in unison: Because the friends of our enemies can be bought. After we kill their friends, then them too. It's only paper. Go haunt someone else Clara; enjoy your immortality until we figure out how to cancel it.

[Gloria.]

[Location: Giant Eagle in Town. Time: 7 PM.]

[Jon is inline behind a young woman with a full cart with a large variety of mostly vegetables and fruits.]

Jon: Decorating or eating?

Gloria: Eating, I have a large family.

Jon: Or maybe you are a witch and those are for your caldron?

Gloria: Find me a pedophile Jon Smyth and I will buy a caldron.

Jon: I will have to remember that.

[Gloria and Jon check out and leave.]

[In the parking lot it appears that some guy is bothering Gloria. Jon puts his hands on the guy's shoulders and he is in pain.]

Jon: Are you bothering this pretty lady? Because if you don't run fast, you are not going to be able to lift you hands over your shoulders for weeks.

[The guy runs away. Car tire squeals in the background.]

Gloria: I am Gloria and when you are not sterile let me know.

{Jon telepathically to Gloria: I will let you know. Is your family okay?

Gloria to Jon: Yes, we are okay. Bye Jon.}

[Serial Rapist Victimized.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Basement. Time: 5 days later.]

Jamie: Jon, I am not sure they gave this report to me because of my job or because they know I live here.

Jon: Both. They are grabbing straws. This serial rapist is grabbing his teenagers from completely random locations, taking them somewhere, rapes them exactly 3 times and then dumps them roughly 12-18 hours from the snatch. I have no clue how he is picking them. They don't seem to have anything in common but 14+ teenagers; no pattern to looks, weight, age or even hair color, pickups or drop off locations. He is not violent, using some kind of lubrication. No lasting physical damage, one must have been hit with a small object, very mild concussion, which might have been the door when removed from the car or truck he uses.

{Jon telepathically to Sherrie: Can you come down and help see if we can put an end to a serial rapist?

Sherrie to Jon: See you after last bite.}

[They work for the next few hours and then go to bed.]

[Location: Basement Computer Lab. Time: Next day, 10:30 AM.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jamie: Your hunch was right, they all sat in one of the front bus seats the day they were snatched.

Jon: Thanks. I am so glad I wrote this software for the schools. I will know who soon.

Jamie: Do you have to catch him in the act or not?

Jon: Don't know yet. Thanks.

[Location: Some barn. Time: 4:32 PM.]

[Dorcie is drugged and tied up and the rapists is starting to take off her pants when a knife falls out.]

Rapist: Little girls should not have knives.

Dorcie: You are right; they should have claws.

[Dorcie after waking up, cuts her ropes with her claws, rips off her face covering, locks her legs around the rapist stomach and grabbing his face putting 2 thumb claws in front of both eyes as she scratches his head under his hair with the others.]

Samantha: I am awake now.

[Time: 5:30 PM.]

[The rapist wakes up, gagged and tied up the same way he did his victims and the 4 teenage victims are looking at him, but in a different barn.]

[Location: Basement Computer Lab. Time: Next day, 6:35 PM.]

Jon: Hi Tracy. I didn't do it, whatever it is.

Tracy: I doubt that but I thought you might like to know teenagers are going to sleep better tonight and here is the picture of their victim. He called 911 from your barn.

Jon: I don't have a barn that I know of, but Adrienne might have had one at some of the rentals.

Tracy: 10004 Jersey Road.

Jon: That is Bubba's and his sister's house, that way 2 miles. [Jon pointing.] But there is no barn there when I gave the farm to Bubba to work.

Ouch. I love the caption. Sure you didn't tattoo him, Tracey?

Tracy: Never thought about doing something like that. Thanks for the idea Jon.

Hubby says he is going to beat you this Saturday.

Jon: It is good to dream once in a while.

Enjoy your nap, Tracy. I hope Ellen gets over her pneumonia soon and Selena gets back to full time.

I am sure you are exhausted by now.

I am not sure what I should do with this picture though. Bye.

[15 minutes later.]

Jamie: Tracey left. That is sickening and sweet at the same time. I wonder how he didn't bleed to death after castration. Should I show it to the girls?

Jon: No! They might not be surprised and might expose themselves if they were in anyway involved. Someone sure did this to him. I do like the welts. Those are African torture sticks. They must have beat him for hours. Justice has been served. It is a beautiful day.

Let's see what they sewed him with.

[Long pause.]

Hospital report says, they used fishing line to stitch him but they had to give him whole blood at the hospital anyway. So they were not real good at the sewing or at the surgery. They could not reattached the penis and testicles. No explanation given on the surgeon's report in the hospital's report.

Time for ice-cream.

{Amy to Jon: Did it work?

Jon to Amy: Yes we are live.

I have some new students who are teenagers. But you will need to sign the papers for Samantha and Nora. Are they what I think they are?

Jon to Amy: I am pretty sure they are. Samantha and Nora are; Samantha has been looking at some security footage in Dearborn to see if she can get us the 4 Muslims who were there to bid on her and others. Justice in Dearborn is going to be hard since they have almost none of my camera systems.

We are hoping to find some of the other preteens who were with Samantha to be witnesses.

Amy to Jon: Thanks. I may change and have a rape victims class and let people slowly join it over time who want others not to know.

Jon to Amy: I am going to attempt to connect Tam.

Jon to Tam: Hi Tam, this is Jon and Amy.

Tam to Jon: This is freaky. I am in the shower turning into a beet. I was on assassin call for 5 hours today. He finally let his victim go. WV would not let me call you.

Jon: The house you rented before your dump. Would it cause you pain to teach rape victims in that basement all the dirtiest of tricks? I own the house through Adrienne. The renter just left.

Tam to Jon: That basement is one big and tall room, 28'x34'. I doubt it would bother me, but I will get the keys from your rental manager and check it out. I think when the cop car is parking there during classes and a group of women only it will not matter that it is on a main road. I like the idea a lot Amy. The side yard would make a great parking lot. I doubt we would need to pave it.

Jon to all: After a few months, if you think this can be a permanent location, I will pave or concrete the lot. I have other options also available but might need gutted. Bye all.}

[I Luv U.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Dining Room. Time: 9 PM.]

Misty: I finally out shot Dad. See Sherrie.

[Sherrie is looking over the manual she printed on the dining room table when Misty lays down the targets.]

Sherrie: Which color do you like of my markers?

Misty: Violet.

[Sherrie takes out the marker and highlights the bullet holes in the target and they read, "I luv U."]

Misty [teary]: I really did win.

[Pause.] Is there an empty picture frame somewhere?

Sherrie: Right turn inside the junk garage on shelves close to the garage door.

[Smyth Car.]

[Jon sits in the chair next to Sherrie.]

Jon: Tell me we didn't design this car.

Sherrie: I would be lying on most of it. The roll cage is for sure you and all the brake lines and wiring through the removable rocker panels. A few things I don't think we did or maybe because of space were changed. But this is 95% us. I bet we could have this car in pieces in an hour not 2.

Jon: Look at the back page.

Sherrie [shocked]: Design by Jonathan Smyth & Sherrie Ann Smyth Brown, 2034 AD.

[Everything World.]

[Location: Jon's Bedroom. Time: 1 Week later, 7:15 AM.]

Sherrie: What should we do with the 200 devices we didn't design and the ones we did in the next 4 years?

Jon: I have thousands of them being made and once the programmer catches up, release them. Let's release all of our designs now, Big City Productions says they have enough for the first wave made already. I am sure all The Franchise Stores will carry them. All the sub-contractors were given our designs up front so no duplicates and hints on what to design for our Automated Everything World.

[Another Clara Takedown.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Court house steps: 3 month later. 9 AM.]

Jon: What do you want Dragon Lady?

Clara Jones: Are you going to plead guilty of violating the rights of all of those in the western side of town.

Jon: Why don't you come out and say it in English? You think I am violating non-white individuals. Don't worry I will only be showing pictures today of those white boys who were paying to have sex with minors. The minors who were being held against their will and whored out by those on the western side. White boys who were buying heroin or meth or some other illegal drug. I will only be showing pictures today of those white boys who were buying illegal guns from those non-white boys, because the hood has 10's of thousands of those guns.

Because I don't need to show the others most are in jail where our system gives them no rights. That's the Law. You should read the constitution part about "all men are created equal". Most of those white boys were arrested last night or already in jail or on a long list of Sex Offenders, many of the victims and there families are getting the fines laid down on the those white boys but that is a news story your propaganda news service is not at all interested in showing the world.

Boo, your question.

Boo: How did you know my nickname, never mind, since the cameras and theater systems have been going up what has the crime rates done?

Jon: Until the FBI does their job, we can only do rough percentages, based on reported crime through 911. The Hood as most people call it is 7% lighter because the criminals are dead or in jail but the overall crime rate is down 35% on the violate crime in the city, arrests are up 50% . Shoplifting is down 44% . Non-violent crime is down 17% percent.

But the interesting statistic is for the first time in 10 years people are moving into the main city and not out to the suburb areas; NONE of them have criminal records past traffic tickets. Business are showing a growth in sales over the past 3 months. It shows a healing process.

And a bonus to all of this, 40 criminals who could not be identified after an assault, have been thanks to the Theater Billboards and are awaiting trials.

Sorry, I need to go play videos for the court. I will be back soon so everyone but Dragon Lady is welcome to stay. This will not take long at all.

[Same location: 15 minutes later.]

Boo: Start rolling. [Pause.] Mr. Smyth, recess already?

Jon: Please call me Jon. I am not good enough to be Mr.

No recess, the judge laughed them out of court. He said, "It's called Public because it is PUBLIC. So are criminal records. Stay home, if you don't like it."

Other questions ladies and gentlemen? Eleanor?

Eleanor: Is the city expanding the Billboards?

Jon: I can't be for sure, but I have not heard from the franchise store in town of any cancelled orders. So I would say yes.

The Mayor is going to clean up his city and there is nothing anyone can do about it for 7 years.

Eleanor: 7?

Jon: Do you think the mayor will not get reelected?

[Everyone laughs and claps.]

Jon: Dragon Lady get all your commie friends to find someone to run against him and start your millions of dollars coming in now to create more racism and tell all these people how the DemonRats are going to save them from it. I love seeing paper burn. Remember everyone, those who claim Racism among the people ARE the Racists. Any others?

[Long pause.]

[Jon walks off and gets in the Rainbow Nova. Genny smells Jon.]

Genny: Still smells like a rose to me.

[The Haunted Cave.] [TOC](#)

Jon: Onward to the Haunted Cave, ready Shortie?

Misty: Yes. Are we going to drive by the dealership on our way out?

Genny: Yes, we are because I love seeing cars painted the colors of the rainbow. Which one is selling the most now?

Jon: Not orange or yellow, the rest are bumper to bumper.

[Everyone laughs.]

Jon: We have 30 warehouses converted to manufacturing and can't keep up. I have every Winged-folk and Beastie employed, some humans too. I guess people like \$10,000 small and \$12,000 mid-sized cars. The non-heavy duty work type small truck comes next if we can keep fixing up warehouses from my inherited trucking companies and meet demand for Smyth's.

Misty: Are we going to export them?

Jon: No plans whatsoever. Let them sell their expensive inferior cars in their own country. Our American car and truck manufacturers can keep on filling gaps with cars and trucks here. Our semi-truck rebuilds are also about impossible to keep up too. Our trucking company is in all 50 states and doing about 2% of the road traffic of the 1-4 state hauls. What are we going to do with all this paper?

Misty: Buy me a Smyth for starters. I am officially able to terrorize the roads next week over 6 months late.

Jon: We are moving in with you, so she has to wait for Indiana citizenship.

Genny: Okay.

[Jon perks up, looks at Genny and smiles.]

[Location: Genny's Garage. Time: 1 PM.]

Genny: My dad's old car. Old junk room and utility room. My birth home is next door, nothing special, a museum for pass memories I guess. This is the corridor to get to my residence. You can walk it but the golf cart is so much easier.

[Location: Genny's Cave, Corridor to residence.]

Genny: The double doors are where I have about 6 months of groceries stored and other stuff stored, just in case of a cave-in. Door to my house.

[Location: Genny's Cave Residence. Time: 1: 15 PM.]

[Genny, Jon and Misty walking through residence.]

Genny: Nothing special but it is home. My bedroom and bath. Kitchen and dining room. My sunken living room, walkway across the back is 3 small bedrooms. One is used for my diamond cutting.

Jon: Diamond cutting?

Genny: Yes. My cave has gold and diamonds in the streams from the water fall and other pretty rocks. I never tell anyone or there would be thousands of people here stealing it. I have a place in town that gives me cash for the stuff. It's a pawn shop ran by an older couple Samuel and Irene and Kala, their daughter; just off the highway at the edge of town. Virginia City is about 6,000 people. That is the way my friend and I came in here the first time. The only daylight this place has. I sealed that entrance with an acrylic, 8 inches thick.

[Location: Main Cave Staircase.]

Genny: Lights here. I have 480 volt and 220 volt feeds directly from the powerplant in town. The town could buy cheaper electricity but they like having lights during tornados and such. I like having a direct feed for the same reason. The landing there goes to the Ballroom. Come on follow me.

[Location: Ballroom.]

Jon: What was the date on this door and the entrance doors upstairs?

Genny: This cave is volcanic. It pukes out sulfuric acid, clouds of black smoke and powder for 7 days every 7 years. It was celebrated by the Indians centuries ago. I have a golf cart here too, the walls in here have all kinds of veins of rock in them very pretty. We thought they were paintings at first, until I tried to chip a piece off. The entire cave but the Black Cave is like this but the veins are not so close together or as beautiful as in here and this area has more colors of veins.

[Genny drives the 3 of them around the ballroom edge showing Jon and Misty the beauty of it all. Then parks the golf cart and everyone gets off.]

Genny: The grand finale.

[Genny switches on a breaker box and the whole Ballroom is lit up by a gigantic chandelier in the middle of the room.]

Genny: My pipe dream of entertaining guests here. No real way into this place. There is a possibility about a quarter mile from here but who wants to come to a party riding golf carts for that far, then up that flight of steps or an elevator.

Jon: How did you polish this floor?

Genny: I didn't. It was already like this when we got here.

Jon: Interesting. I can understand why you thought the walls were painted almost like a history story. [Jon moves his fingers as he is looking around the wall.]

Jon: It is a story or history. But not any language I have ever seen. Your haunts must have wrote it.

[The Wall - Jon.] [TOC](#)

Genny [screams]: Don't touch [slight pause, normal] the wall.

Misty: Dad are you okay?

[Jon has one arm extended touching a grossly black vein in the wall with a completely emotionalist reaction, his eyes and head moving like he is watching a movie.]

Genny: Don't touch him or you will be draw in. Jon please come back to me. I can't live without you. I love you. I need you. PLEASE COME BACK!

Jon [still touching the wall, monotone and emotionless]: Did you rehearse a speech before you rang my doorbell the first time and Misty opened the door? "I generally am not this bold, but".

Genny: Yes.

Jon [dazed]: Why were you screaming?

Genny: Please take your hand off the wall.

Jon [normal again]: Sure. That was intense. Now I know what Meth or a bad LSD trip is like.

Misty: Dad are you okay, really okay?

Jon: Do you think Genny would make a good stepmom?

Misty [jumping up and down]: Yes, yes, YES!

[Jon reaches out and straight arms Misty by the blouse.]

Jon: You [pause] did pee yourself.

Genny: Hop on, we can clean up later. I will take you to the hot springs you can wash off there.

[Location: Main Cave floor.]

[Genny throws another breaker box and you can see the waterfall in the distance. You can barely see the 3rd stream at a distance.]

Genny: Walla, the Main Cave.

Jon: That water fall is massive. I can't believe is it still quiet over here. Same polished floors. It would take modern equipment 10 years to do this area and centuries to do the whole cave.

Genny: The left creek is sewage if you need to go and can't make it to the portable or upstairs. I have NO idea where the water comes from or where it goes and why it is bathtub warm. The granite is not just granite, the lab called it compressed granite. It is about as hard as steel. I told you this cave is haunted. I am going to kill all the lights we are going to walk toward the waterfall.

[Genny flips off the breaker box and flips off a light switch that kills the staircase lights: total blackness.]

Genny: Look up at the ceiling and walk toward the waterfall.

Jon: It's a road map.

Misty: This is gorgeous. If you understand the map you can't get lost.

Genny: Turn around and see the little peak on the left. That is the double doors close to the breakers. I discovered this in the hot tub, the only time the power ever went off in Virginia City and here. A lightning bolt hit the substation outside and it took about 15 minutes to recover. By that time, I was sitting on the steps. Hold my hands, we are going to the hot springs so Misty can freshen up and we can soak.

[5 minutes later.]

Genny: Sit on the floor and scoot your feet into the hot tub. Yes Jon, I am taking off my clothes. You can't peek. [Pause.] Now if I can find the switch for the jets.

Misty: This is nice [pause] and weird.

[Long pause.]

Misty: If you two are finally having sex I can probably find my way to the steps.

Jon: Sex in water is for movies.

Genny: NO way. We will leave and you can soak for a while. Don't go too far. These honeycomb caves go over 5 miles in most directions. We will never find you. There is also a tar pit in the Black Cave that is hard to see.

[5 minutes later. Genny flips on the lights and Jon and Genny go up the stairs.]

[Location: Genny's Cave, her bedroom.]

[45 minutes later.]

Jon: This is hurting you, isn't it?

Genny: Some. Change positions maybe, I don't want to stop our first time.

Jon: Okay, this way you decide what hurts or not. You never said you were a virgin.

Genny: I'm not and shut up, doctor.

[1 hour later.]

Genny: I was a virgin till I was 23 and raped by a client, a judge no less. I know I have scar tissue. The gynecologists say the surgery might fix me or may make it worse. I wasn't too worried about it till now. I want you to have a great sex life with me.

Jon: Don't worry so much, this is really your first time. Every couple has to learn each other and what works for them. As long as we are communicating, none of this is a problem. We still haven't used the Stardust.

Genny: I slipped and fell in a mountain of silver dust and zero effect on me. You are so kind. I forget this side of you since you walk around the house sometimes with a gun in your shoulder holster. Oh, we better go get your prune soon.

[Location: Genny's Cave, Dining room.]

Jon: Hi Shortie. Interesting rocks you found. Genny hold your left hand open.

[Jon places a diamond and a gold nugget in Genny's left hand. Jon kneels down.]

Jon: Genny would you be my wife?

Genny: What did you see when you touched the wall?

Jon: Our long life together. My death. Conversations I never had with you. Events that never happened paralleled to the ones that did. A cave full of people, like really full.

Genny: I will marry you. I think I have always wanted to marry you. Sorry but I already made my wedding ring if you don't mind. I will show you later.

Jon: That one is a little crude but I figured it would get the message across.

Misty: I am still in the Twilight Zone. We are all nude in a dining room and with a marriage proposal.

Genny: Are you like Phoebe is naturally, not embarrassed nude?

Misty: Not like Phoebe. I was very well clothed all the time, even flannel pajamas till the day I dropped my towel in front of my foster dad, Jon.

His comment was, "You can't go in your birthday suit to school." I am not sure he even looked at me and my torpedo breasts are kind of unique. Then with all the other females running around nude or close, I didn't see that it mattered except for the underage thing. So all in my little clan are careful when guests are around.

But back to you two. I am glad, dad, that you FINALLY DID IT! Can I let everyone else know after we eat?

Genny: First door and pantry doors are 1234. Residence is 4241.

Misty: She is in love, using your phone number.

Genny: I picked that before I knew Jon. I don't even know why that number. I have never used it for anything else.

Jon: In this timeline.

Misty: Timeline, what?

Genny: Let's complete my tour, after we eat.

[Location: Genny's Cave, double doors, close to bottom of stairs.]

Genny: When we got here we looked around upstairs and found this drop off and could hear water rushing. So we scaled down that wall where the staircase is now. We shot off a flare and could see roughly we were in a gigantic cave. We started smelling sulfur and saw the cloud coming for us. We ran in here, hoping to have a way out and we hit the time portal. I appeared over my own bed, 1 week

earlier. I woke up looking at me standing completely nude looking back at me. I told myself wait 2 weeks before going to the cave and take tons of lights. I had this obsession to touch myself and when I did, only the me in bed was still there. I called my friend and very similar story.

Misty: That is my bad dream. But the other me never talks and is much older wearing something like patches of leather; I can't explain. The dream puts me in total full on panic mode.

Jon: I have tried to catch the other you; if there even is one now. It could just be flashback after flashback.

Genny: What is worse, we came after the Sulphur had all gone and wired in some lighting, we found that the corridor had dirt at the end. Later we dug away some of the dirt to see if we had an easier way in. We heard my father start the tractor up through the broken garage floor. 1 year later, I dug the dirt away and found that was the part of the garage wall.

But back to the day we came back here.

We scaled down the same wall and took the lights with us and made the same mistake. We went through the time portal. But this time during eruption week. I ran out to the entrance and saw the sulfur coming out. It had all the cows spooked and they were far far away. I had to soak my feet for an hour in water. I was barefooted and snow on the ground.

My mother got really sick that year and died. Dad just faded away. He went to bed one night a month later and never woke up.

They had a great life insurance policy and I went wild; ended up in jail, found guilty a month later. Thank God, Judge Eddings put me on probation.

I cleaned up my life. Saw an agency advertisement to be an escort. I applied and got the job. Later the agency got busted for prostitution and they found me and a few others were not part of it. I bought the agency for dirt. 6 months later sold it for 3 times what it was worth originally.

Oil and gas people came into our area and offered me the moon and the stars. I took them up on it. The granite is too hard and they went belly up. I bought the company from bankruptcy court basically to have the mineral rights. I had discovered the diamonds and gold by that time.

I had a very sleazy client who helped me get lots of cash. The oil and gas company had some very unique fine print that allowed me to buy the abandoned property at the end of my Wet Cave and a few others. This area was used as a missile location during the cold war; I think soldiers are still in here in an offshoot of the Wet Cave. The missile silo is empty except for some old furniture and junk they didn't want.

Jon I will get a Prenuptial Agreement drawn up for us.

Jon: Why? Do you really think we could ever not be together? We have found each other 2 times, which I know of.

Genny: Because it is right thing to do.

Jon: Don't waste the money.

Genny: It is only paper.

Misty: Why don't you 2 go back to bed and fight all about it? Dad, it doesn't matter.

Genny: I like you Shortie.

[Genny puts her arm around Misty's shoulders and neck.]

Jon: Continue the tour. Ladies win.

Misty: I am not jumping up and down this time but you can Genny.

Genny: No. I found some folklore from the last couple of Indians who had lived in this area and found that there was a tribe of Indians who had lived here for a very long time. Uh.

[Long pause.] They were Winged-folk. I figured the 'fly' part was just added to scare kids or

something figurative. Would Winged-folk have different skeletons than humans?

Jon: When first dead, yes, but only the ones who had claws, but those joints would turn to dust soon where the claws are at. They are very low calcium, almost plastic like.

Beastie fang teeth might survive but not sure, since they can regrow them. If I ever can find a way to do it, I would love to dissect them in a non-harmful way. Why all the questions?

Genny: A bunch of bones in the Black Cave which is this way. Eerie part is they are in a perfect circle like the 13 all sat down and died quietly all at the same time. In one spot, the bones are missing which is just as strange.

[10 minutes later.]

Genny: This cave gives me the creeps. The walls move. Watch when I shine a light on the wall. See it moves.

Jon: Chemical or biological reaction to the light.

[Scary voice.] BUT it is still alive and can get you.

[Genny punches Jon.]

Genny: Don't say that. So now smart man.

[Genny screams.] Hello.

[Long pause.] No echo. I know for sure this cave is over 2 miles because my drone lost contact.

Jon: The spooks ate it. How far do we have lighting?

Genny: Just past the tar pit.

Jon: Let's go.

[10 minutes later.]

Genny: There is the tar pit.

Jon: That is not tar.

[Jon walks up to the lake and sticks his finger in the black lake and takes a taste.]

Jon: I can see why the Winged-folk lived here. This is called simply 'Black'. It helps the Winged-folk and Beasties heal and stay alive longer. To them, this is far better than gold.

Genny: Suck up a barrel and sent it to them. But not now, I always think someone is watching me in here.

Misty: I do too.

Jon: We should try and meet them.

[Location: Wet Cave. Time: 20 Minutes later.]

Genny: This is the Wet Cave, don't touch anything or it will stop growing. I wanted you to see this but I think we should get back get a bath in the hot tub and go to bed. Misty if you want to stay up and watch TV that is just fine with me.

[Location: Genny's Cave, dining, kitchen area. Time: Next Day, 8 AM.]

Genny: I need to go get some tarps put down so the acid will not eat some equipment.

Jon: I will help. Misty can keep doing her gymnastics in a tube top and no panties.

[Jon wagging his head.]

Misty: I am only worrying about the top drooping later not the bottom. Ouch. You pitched me again on the other place.

Genny, one day I was running late for school and didn't put on a bra. Dad pitched my nipple hard and told me to go get on a bra. Of course I argued with him being a good teenager till he told me that he didn't want me to be some teenage boy's fantasy in bed tonight.

[Genny starts laughing.]

Genny: Bet you put on a bra.

Misty: This still is gross to think about. He said the same thing about leggings too. Do you need help?

Genny: Jon will do just fine. I really don't have a lot of prep I need to do. The cave is very empty and I really wish it wasn't.

Misty: Build Smyth's there. They will fill a small piece. Then I can pick mine as it gets off the line.

[Location: Main Cave, hot tub area.]

Genny: What is the problem with not meeting demand on the cars?

Jon: One thing is the old trucking companies were full of junk and trash and few were insulated or even had air-conditioning or heat in the larger areas. Another thing that is a problem but not a big one yet is I am only letting Winged-folk make the batteries. They are by nature trustworthy so far with my dealings with them. The way the batteries are made is the real secret. The goo inside could be made in a lab probably. Since these cars could last 15 years, easily. Eventually, I have a bunch of facilities that are of no use. I am not sure making modern duplicates of old cars is going to be worth it. Do you want a 1957 Cadillac? It is big enough to park both our cars inside. I am just not sure where to go from here.

Genny: We need to go about 1/8 mile straight that way. Here is your flashlight and here is mine. If you start down a steep slope, stop. If you catch me, you can have me. First to the wall wins.

[Genny takes off running and Jon follows. Right before Genny touches the wall Jon runs in front of her does a 180 degree turn and she collides with him.]

Genny: Good you won.

Jon: What if I would have lost?

Genny: The same thing. We have to skin this wall, I have only been to this other cave once a few years ago. I tried to map them but it is impossible. There are just too many square miles. The roof road map only works in the area you are in.

[10 Minutes later.]

Genny: Real steep slope but I bet a car could drive up it. Can one of your machines fit through the opening?

Jon: Yes I believe so. If not, this wall right here is not super thick for about 10 feet. I think we should slide down the creek. It will be more fun.

Genny: You're the sled.

Jon: Hold on.

Genny: Weee. This is fun.

[Long pause.]

Crash. I am shooting off the flare now.

[Long Pause.] Big enough for Smyth production?

Jon: Absolutely. This place might have more space than the rest of my trucking warehouses altogether. I am not sure I am even seeing the end. But I don't think your staircase can let a car leave. Unless you have Scotty on call.

Genny: I think I can get you a way in. But you first and later for cars to here.

Jon: Oh, I get what you mean. Misty is just going to have to entertain herself for a while.

[Location: Genny's cave, living room. Time: 2 hours later.]

Misty: You two are back awfully early.

Jon: Did you expect much later?

Misty: I figured both of you would have sex till you couldn't walk and wobble back here eventually.

Genny: After we are married, I will have to try that idea. I have to make a phone call then I will join you in the shower.

Genny: Call Ralph. [Pause.] Remember that possible entrance way into my cave close to the highway? [Pause.] Please open it up. I have the cash when you are done. Thanks.

[Location: Shower.]

Genny: How much money do you make per car?

Jon: \$3,000 to \$4,000, it depends on which facility it comes from mainly. I have no clue why our Time Ghosts want me rich; very filthy rich. I and all the extended family can't spend what I have already coming in per month in just royalty payments and 10% from my businesses in a lifetime. It actually bothers me. I still have to launder 50 plus million and that has nothing to do with a couple of other money caches. The only money I have been really spending outside of the need be is all kinds of lawsuits against the FDA. I think I already told you, that I have to shoot a commercial soon in Indy to promote those to the general public. Americans don't need doctors and a Deep State Agency for babysitters.

Genny: If we are King and Queen, I don't mind being jerked around. But if we are pawns, I would love to know what the big picture looks like.

Jon: So far, I haven't seen anything I dislike. Misty's dreams may or may not be part of our spandex twins. We have each other; nothing we can't do.

I altered my course from their plans once, so, I have some control.

Even the Smyth Cars are very fulfilling to me on many various levels. They are easy to fix if they were to break and easy to build, nothing like modern junk. I see so much of Sherrie and me in them.

Genny: Where to now?

Jon: We leave tomorrow or I get Sherrie to come this way with computers and such. I need to get fiber-optic cable this way too. Misty will not be bored, once I get computers here, we always have plenty to do. When the new opening into the cave is done and get us a road made outside, Smyth's can get built here.

We need to get married.

Then there is Nellie, Linda and Nurse Lily always figuring out how to make us more money.

Genny: I expect the hole into the soon to be Entrance Cave will be done tomorrow. The bubble at the very end will be gone. I presume they will have to make at least some kind of road to get a bulldozer down here to move the rock out of the way. We for sure should not be in the Main Cave tomorrow in case of flying debris.

Jon: Remind them of the Haunted part and the resident female bears with cubs. They will not venture toward the creek. Will the eruption exit through the new hole in 3 days?

Genny: It was very minimal outside my original way in here so maybe it will leave some black dust or not.

[The Beautiful Woman.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Main Cave, next to staircase. Time: 2 weeks after the 7 Year Eruption finishes.]

Jon: Hey Shortie, I am going down to the Main Cave.

Misty: I will come with; I want to do laps.

Jon: Okay, I will see you down there. I am going to the Black Cave. Make sure that you bring your cell phone in case I need to call you.

Misty: Yes I will, dad. We should have coverage in most of our explored areas.

[Jon gets on the golfcart and Misty walks over and gets into the hot tub area.

[Location: Black Cave, Jon's Project Site.]

[The area is a recessed area full of barrels of Black, which Jon had pumped out of the Black Lake just recently. When Jon arrives the lights turn on automatically which he had wired into the area. He starts adding more crystals to the strange object from piles of crystals he had previously gathered. He does not know what it is or why he is there.

After an hour, he decides to take a rest in what appears to be a stone chair made from the Beryl crystals. Jon starts to fall asleep and is awoken by what most men would call the perfect example of a woman. All the right curves on all the right amount of everything in all the right places with long straight jet black hair and a pale but yet darker complexion completely nude walking toward him.

Jon falls into a trance, and this woman proceeds to sit on his lap. Shortly thereafter, they are having sex. She is enjoying herself very much with multiple orgasms, and then finally Jon has one. She looks at him.]

Beautiful woman: I think I can have fun keeping you around as a hobby. You do very well for a human, especially of this time.

[Then all of a sudden, she looks at him closer and gets an extremely frightened look on her face, terrified to death.

(The whole area becomes bright like daylight.)

She slowly removes herself from him, stands up and walks away toward where Misty is.

(The whole area goes dark again.)

The beautiful woman walks to the edge of where the light is, Misty is not there. She walks over to what appears to be sandbags which Genny had filled before becoming an Arbitrator and 'Arm Candy'. And she opens one of the sandbags and reaches into it. All of a sudden, she has a ghostly glow around her after touching what was inside the bag. The white in her eyes turns silver. She grabs some of the powder out in her hand and proceeds to walk back into the dark area. She comes upon Jon again, and he is completely out.

(The area gets bright again.)

She takes some of the silver flake and she rubs it on his chest. She still has a scared look on her face.]

Beautiful woman: You won't remember any of this, but I just added years to your life and I don't know why I would ever do that. I'm not the kind of person you are; you scare me to death. I kill human men when I am done playing with them. I have never met anyone that I thought was good.

[Pause.] I can't believe a human knows how to make a Table.

[She walks again to the edge of the light, and looks to see if she can sense Misty. Then she sees some robes hanging up on some hooks on a clothing rack and she takes one of them and puts it on. She proceeds to get more of the powder out of the sandbag and puts it into the pockets that are in the robe. She zippers the pockets, looking around again, and sees a couple gold nuggets and takes them with her toward the Wet Cave, staying out of sight in the darker area.]

[Jon wakes up, kind of dazed. Jon continues to build on the project that he has started and he does not know why. Jon has one terrible headache. An hour or so later, he hears a golfcart. It is Misty, coming to check on him. Misty and Jon ride back to the Main Cave. But Jon and Misty both go back into the hot tub and Misty washes his back and hair. Jon likewise washes her hair and back. They talk

for a little while and then go back to the residence.]

[Jon's 2nd Marriage.] [TOC](#)

[Jon marries Genny with guests: Genny's best friend, Amy, Amanda, the House clan, Nurse Jane, Nellie, Linda, Nurse Lily, Adele, Marshal, Mila, Serenity, and Briana.]

[Kala.]

[Location: Black Cave. Time: 1 week later, 8 AM.]

Jon: Are you one of the haunts or a trespasser?

Kala: There is something here I need.

Jon: But what if I don't let you have it.

[Kala flies over and with her wing finger claws showing dripping with poison right next to Jon. Jon looks at the fingers and licks a finger.]

Jon: I am immune to your poison.

[Gun under Kala's chin.] Are you immune to mine?

[Jon cocks the hammer.]

[Kala retracts her wings but is having a problem getting them back in.]

Jon: I can fix your wing problem. Your poison sacks have to be removed. Take off your blouse and bra then open your wings full, straight out.

Kala: So you think a 1 minute conversation is good enough for sex?

Jon: I can't get down your slits if things are in the way. I have done this tons of times.

[Kala takes off her ripped blouse and bra. Jon reaches under her wings and touches the first set of poison sacks. Jon feels something against his pants.]

Jon: Transvestite?

Kala: No both.

Jon: They have surgery to fix that.

Kala: They didn't in 1827. They would cut the cord to let the demon child die. Mom saved me. I have removed the male parts before more than once. They just grow back. But if I turn around, you can continue what I am sure is going to take place.

[2 hours later.]

Jon: I have never seen a Winged-folk with so many poison sacks and all over the place.

Kala: I need Black, my family's supply dried up and they have been cutting their dose to save me. I just found this out this morning.

Jon: I have plenty. I will give you some today and I want to meet your family. How much do you all need per year?

Kala: About a quart normally.

[Jon walks over into the darkness. Then Jon comes back to where Kala is, holding a gallon jug. Kala grabs the jug and takes a gulp.]

Jon: How long before it grows back?

Kala: If testicles come out too, about 9 months but until about 1 year, I still can pass for a pure woman. At one year, things look weird, wet dreams, 15 months all grown.

Jon: I did reconstruction surgeries in China. I can fix all of that so you at least don't have a male - female battle every day. I can only imagine how hard that is.

Kala: I need to leave but I will contact you later, Jon Smyth.

Jon: Goodbye Kala Angel Smith. I forgot something. How many is in your clan?

Kala: Me. My parents are human, long story for a different time. Thanks for everything, including the shirt.

[Kala flies away carrying the gallon jug, her clothes and Jon's shirt. Jon gets on the golfcart and drives to the new Entrance Cave.]

[Location: Entrance Cave. Time: 11 AM.]

Misty: Where have you been?

Jon: De-poisoning a Winged-folk that lives in town. She came looking for Black, her family was out. Now they have some.

[A crew of people are unloading and getting Smyth printers into the Sunken Cave.]

Misty: They said all 50 are coming today. Is there a reason you are behind me?

Jon: Waiting for the effects to die; she had 2 times the poison that most do.

Misty: Also a Smyth body made at 5x speed and one at 1x speed. All of these have the units to run at 5x. They left old parts; shipping one set of new parts for every machine. The guy said new designs or new production should be 1x then try at 3x then 5x. They can do this without us. I paid them already. I will drive you to the hot tub.

Jon: For now it is okay to at least get started but I need to make that ramp a whole lot less steep so we could put all the tankers down in the cave. I hate having this much hose. I would hate for the epoxy or tar to leak and someone get stuck in it. But Genny is right this is great location once we get blacktop outside up to main highway. They are finally to the leveling stage to start dumping some smaller gravel. I expect in 3 days we have some concrete poured and a week later blacktop. A week later, we can drive the cars out of here.

[Location: Main Cave, hot tub area. Time: 11:30 AM.]

Misty: Don't let me drown. I am taking a nap.

[Me-Tis.] [TOC](#)

[Misty falls asleep. Jon has his arm around her so she can't slide in. A sparkling humanoid figure walks up to the hot tube area with very indistinct features.]

[Quiet conversation.]

Jon: I was wondering if I was ever going to meet the haunt part of the Haunted Cave. Thank you for saving my wife from drowning. I would really miss her.

[Jon reaches his hand out toward the humanoid. She touches his hand. Then pulls her hand back. Then she touches Jon's hand again and holds onto it.]

Jon: Come on in; the water is warm.

[The humanoid sits on the side of the hole on the floor where the creek is and then jumps in and Jon pulls her over to him so she can lay next to him like Misty. The humanoid slowly starts taking a shape like a woman. Jon realizes she is copying Misty's shape.]

Jon: You don't want to look just like her we need you to look like you. May I help shape you?

Humanoid: Yes.

Jon: Let me see if I can get my arm free and Misty not wake up. Bingo. Do you eat?

Humanoid: Yes.

Jon: How do you pee and poop?

[Humanoid stands up and turns around and shows Jon a hole that looks like what a bird has.]

Jon: Can you make this area look like Misty's?

[Humanoid's butt changes and looks like Misty's.]

Jon: I need to shape your back area to your front. Misty's front genitalia area is not common looking to most women.

[Very long pause.]

Do you have sex organs?

Humanoid: No.

Jon: Good, that saves a lot of work. Can I remake this some if I need to tweak you later?

Humanoid: Yes for a little time.

Jon: Do you have a name?

Humanoid: I don't need a name.

Jon: Then how am I supposed to find you with no name?

Me-Tis: Call me Me-Tis.

Jon: I use the English of that name too, once in a while. Glad to meet you No-one. I am Jon, but you already know that.

Me-Tis: Yes.

Jon: I am going to make your stomach less muscular, more attractive to most men. [Long pause.] Now breast changes to be more like Sherrie's. [Long pause.] Now for the hard part, you need to not look like Misty with her sharp nose.

[Long pause. Jon is reshaping the face.]

That was a lot easier than I would have thought. Can you shift your hairline to where my finger is?

[Pause.] I think I see a very attractive young lady in front of me. Now all we need is to find you some clothes later.

[Me-Tis' hair starts extending and wrapping around her till her fake private areas are covered and breasts.]

Jon: Hair in the air and spin around so I can see you complete.

[Me-Tis puts her hair out like the windblown look of some modeling photos and slowly spins around.]

Jon: For now, you look good. I need to possible change your butt and genitalia slightly to hide your poop hole better since it is not exactly where a human's is located. But I think they know you're not human in your silvery form.

[Me-Tis kisses Jon and vanishes.]

[There is a bright light shining from the Entrance Cave so the Main Cave is daylight in its path. Misty sort of wakes up and rolls close to Jon and puts her leg over his leg.]

[15 minutes later the light goes out and Misty wakes up.]

Misty: Too bad, I could do this all the time. That was a great nap, but I would look 80 not 17.

Jon: I need to go to the other cave and see where we are at.

[Jon and Misty get dressed and drive the golfcart to the Entrance Cave.]

Misty: I have to still be asleep. That ramp is shallow, what did you do? Or better how did you do it?

Jon: One of the haunts helped me out. Maybe one day I will be able to explain how. I am starving. Let's open our picnic lunch.

[Sunken Cave, Smyth Production.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Sunken Cave.]

Misty: Use me first. That is a fairly specific sign with 1 foot letters on that printer

[Jon and Misty walk over to the machine. Power on the machine and then the computer wakes up from being asleep.

Jon: Cached version. Okay I'll bite.

[Jon clicks on icon and 3D printer starts up.]

Jon: I know these things are not 80 decibels but in this cave they seem loud. Let's go to the Entrance Cave to eat.

[Location: Entrance Cave.]

[Kala Gains a Clan.] [TOC](#)

Misty: How is the side effect?

Jon: Tolerable. It is actually raining hard. Thunder, we are going to have lots of rain.

Misty: Did you see that when the lightning flashed?

Jon: Let's sneak over to make sure.

[Lightning flash.] That is Kala who is standing there now.

[Jon and Misty sneak around the shadows till about 10 feet from them.]

Jon [whispering]: Stay here in the shadow in case that is not Kala.

[Jon walks out into the dim light.]

Jon: Hi Kala. Hi Winged-folk. I am Jon Smyth. I know about your race.

[The Winged-folk act like they are going to leave but Kala puts out her wings to stop them and flips up her fingers. They are really scared.]

Jon: You don't need to be scared. We need to talk; that is all, once the storm is over you can fly back home. I am going to show you, that I know your race very well. First are any of you married or currently involved with a human?

Aubrey: You can't be serious.

Jon: Walk over here leave your wings open.

[Jon reaches into the fold where her wings go. Aubrey eyes get big, face is a little blush and surprised look.]

Jon: Did you get off or should I do more?

Aubrey [choked up]: Yes. I guess you know about us.

Jon: Who is queen?

Aubrey: If we were to have one it would be Kala. We are all kinfolk. None of us want to die.

Jon: Kala, it looks like you have a clan to get to know. But who can't hide their wings in public around the humans?

Aubrey: Everyone but me.

Jon: Then you are last. I can fix your wing problems but as you can tell it is very erotic and painful when I pull out those poison sacks all at the same time. They will grow back in time but that could be years or decades. Do you want me to do this for all of you? Talk it over among yourselves.

Kala: He did mine earlier today. I have notice you flying but I didn't want to fly, too afraid I would not be able to get my wings back in. Tonight I just wanted to fly, it has been years. Do you know of other Winged-folk? I have blended in for over 173 years with the humans but if others like you are around we need to let Jon de-poison them too.

Jon: I will need to draw blood from all of you to make sure you have nothing I can get infected with and see what kind of health you are in. It will take a few days before I can get set up here.

Misty: Why don't I go to town and buy some condoms? Take the van and buy some padding or a mattress and rubber bed bags?

Aubrey: We are going over there to talk.

Jon: Why? You have telepathy use it.

[All the Winged-folk look very puzzled.]

Jon: Kala you first, come here.

[Kala walks over. Jon puts his hands on her face like he is going to kiss her. Kala kisses him.]

{Jon telepathically to Kala: Not exactly needed, can you hear me?}

Kala to Jon: Yes. This is how you knew my full name.

Jon to Kala: Names are easy. Every time I am around Winged-folk for a long period of time, I end up with telepathy too. A couple of my friends and I have kept it between us.}

[Kala and Jon quit kissing.]

Jon: We do not have to kiss, Kala improvised.

Misty: Hi, I am Misty. Jon's daughter. Eeee.

[Excited.] Dad look at the monitor in the Sunken Cave. I am going down to look closer.

[Misty runs down the ramp to where the 3D printer is printing out the smaller Smyth car.]

Misty [loudly]: It is complete or well what is showing is complete. This is fantastic. You can take orders again soon.

[Misty runs back.]

Aubrey: I didn't know that is how they are made.

Jon: A trade secret. Why do you think we can sell them to dealerships for \$10,000, delivered? If everything was set up here and the 5 of you were trained. You could have that car shell over there [pointing] built in less than an hour and ready to charge the batteries, add the propane tank and drive off with our temp title and plates to some dealership or onto a car hauler. Want a good paying job ladies? You can work nude with wings hanging out for all I care. You decide when you let the humans come inside to take tankers away or bring them in.

Cora: Mom, may we?

Aubrey: Of course. Thank you Kala for blocking our exit.

Jon: Sold. Now back to task at hand.

[Jon slowly goes one by one to all 5 of them and starts talking with them telepathically.]

Jon: As far as I know you will never loose this ability now if you keep using it. All of you will have to keep talking to each other to get your brains working together.

Aubrey: We want the jobs and the de-poisoning. When can we be trained and start?

Misty: Today you can at least get the shells and frames made. Are you hurting for money? Honest answer?

Aubrey: Yes.

[Misty reaches into the shadows and grabs a box. Reaches inside the box and throws Aubrey \$5,000.]

Misty: Your Christmas bonus now, Mom. It is for everyone.

Aubrey: Why would you do this?

Jon: I have yet to find a Winged-folk that was not kind, honest and trustworthy. I hope I never regret saying that.

Kala: I haven't either but one pure male once. I killed him. He was vicious even by serial killer standards, a Nazi spy. I could add charitable to that list too. I knew a few during the Civil war who

would feed anyone on their door step, black, white, Rebel or Yankee, even a couple of Indians. They actually were Rebels in upper Kentucky bordering Ohio.

Jon: Misty, get some shells started and show them how to do that and make some frames. We have lots of space right now. We need to get lots more lights set up in here. I am going to call Linda and see how to get some people here to train and help. Then Genny can see just how much of her cave I can invade.

Kala: Are you planning to stay in pain Jon or not? I will get the stuff you need tell me what Genny says. I have a credit card.

Misty: Dad, 10k?

Jon: Sure.

Misty: Here is \$10,000 and we don't need receipts and tip well for top of the list service.

Kala: Sure. I understand the ideas here. Every minute those 50 machines are down is tons of sales on hold. I will be back soon. Your car is a hit by the way. My family even wants a mid size.

[Kala takes off flying.]

Aubrey: I can't believe she can fly that fast, even in the rain. Wow.

Jon: Who is daddy?

Aubrey: One single person could produce good children and he is dead now. Of all things, shot by a criminal on meth who claimed he was a monster coming for him. I wish I had killer instinct. After him, I had some stillborn or broken necks. 2 Beasties that killed eat other at 2 years old. 2 of these have never been able to hide their wings, so they were hunchback looking for a while till it got worse. 4 children died in their teens but were always sickly.

Jon: Black didn't help?

Aubrey: I have heard of Black but never saw it. A question from earlier, there are 2 clans in this area. We know what we are to each other but we never went past that. I think I could find them again. If they have a queen, I doubt she is any match for Kala to kill.

Jon: How stupid, between you killing each other and the humans killing you. You are almost extinct. There is NO killing anymore unless we run into another serial killer male. Got it?

Aubrey: Are you sure you don't have wings?

Jon: Want to check, Kala took my shirt earlier because she was wearing regular clothes when she attempted to convince me into thinking she was a haunt in the Haunted Cave. We need to get in touch with those clans. They may be in dire straits like you.

Aubrey: Were. Thank you. I lose my job in 1 week so this couldn't happen at a better time.

Misty: Please, would you follow me? Dad stop talking and start dialing.

Jon: Call Wife. [Pause.] Hi honey, guess who I de-poisoned today. You know her and her family who are human.

Genny: No clue.

Jon: Kala.

Genny: Wow. That makes some sense; they haven't aged much if any in the years I have known them.

Jon: The 50 units were delivered today and while we were at this end of the Entrance Cave, it started to rain, then thunder and lightning and 5 people landed in the doorway. So I have some new employees.

Genny: Have you smelled yourself?

Jon: I am good. God is good.

[Pause.] Good, they all just left. Now I can talk about the big reason I called. You wanted to fill the cave. I have 5 people who probably would love to live here. Since only one has been working, I am

guessing they are living in a barn or similar. The new printers are very much upgraded and production here could easily surpass all the other facilities together if I can get the help to move here. So now, I can haunt your cave for sure now.

Genny: Jon, it is not my cave. It is our cave. I really would love to see the Caves being used for anything but a hot tub and my stones. What are we going to do about the stones?

Jon: I doubt they would steal anything. Kala even said they were trustworthy in her 173 years which is way off. She was born in 1827.

Genny: Oldest so far?

Jon: As far as I know, yes. It was a wise idea to keep raincoats down here.

Genny: Before I forget the original Winged-folk lived in the Black Cave. I guess because the Black Lake is there or maybe they liked the moving walls for some strange reason.

Jon: I met the haunt that pulled you out of the hot tub, not over the phone.

Genny: I love you; do as you wish or need to do. Bye.

Jon: I love you too.

{Jon telepathically to Kala: The 5 are allowed to live here and whoever else we find. I am guessing dump would not describe where they live now. You will need to make some time, I need to train you in case you find a Queen who wants to fight you. I have to teach you how to hurt her, not kill her. This caveman tradition of killing the strongest in each clan stops now.

Kala to Jon: Why do you think I am better than I am? I am a simple farm girl. The biggest thing I ever did in my life was help during times of war as a nurse.

Jon to Kala: When you prove you're a piece of crap, I will treat you like one. The Winged-folk need a queen or you can kiss your race goodbye if you live another 50 years, you might be all there is. So ready to step up your game, farm girl?

Kala to Jon: Yes. I will see you soon. Should I get a microwave for the employees? A couple of folding tables? I am bringing Pizzas and Chicken from the local shop too.

Jon to Kala: Use your judgement; it will be fine. I trust your wisdom. Bye.}

Jon: Call Linda, Nellie and Nurse Lily. [Pause.] 50 units arrived today. They run at least 5 times faster. I need to "Winged-folk" or "Beastie" this place. I only have 5 employees right now to train.

Linda: We have the improvements here too, but that place has location, location. I will ask everyone to see who would like to live in No-Where-ville, Indiana.

Jon: Icing on the cake, in the cave here, is where your Indian ancestors lived. I found our queen, I think here too, born in 1827. Once we can get up enough lighting the Main Cave has a 150 foot ceiling Winged-folk can fly in.

Linda: How do you smell right now?

Jon: Like a freshly picked rose in full bloom.

Linda: Genny was right. Bye.

Misty [screaming]: Come here, quickly!

[Jon takes off running and gets to Misty to see a strange note on the screen. Jon takes off running to get outside the cave.]

Jon [breathing hard]: Call Wesley, Cory, Phoebe, Sherrie. [Pause.]

Phoebe: What is wrong?

Cory: Here and Wesley next to me.

Jon: I will text you directions they need to be to the minute. I am going to make some billionaires

suffer where it hurts. Get into my computer Wesley and do it. Call me back in 2 hours. Sherrie get in the wallets on the phones. Sending picture first, then the text.

[2 hours later.]

[Jon is eating pizza with Misty watching the rain in the doorway to the outside of the Entrance Cave. Jon's phone rings.]

Wesley: Robin Hood, how do you feel? Is the rose smell burning your nose yet? The smoke hasn't settled yet but it appears you are going to be a multiple multi billionaire and the other crypto that was recommend to sell off should fill the holes I made.

Phoebe wants to talk to you. I can probably get you the names of the billionaires you hurt badly.

Jon: I have only liked one billionaire and, but mainly what he is doing for America to make it great again, like energy independence for one, almost no cost of living increases and gasoline ½ of what our Muslim King's rein of terror did.

Phoebe: Thank you Godfather for the tips. I drained dad's account, probably can put it all back tomorrow. I have a nice supplement income forever. I will hide some for dad if he would ever need it. But you and I know working is the best thing he can do. Thank you. Everyone else in the house thanks you for their college funds. This was fun, when can we do it again?

Jon: Don't get greedy or you will die one miserable 12 year old.

I don't care what billionaires got hurt. Most need to learn how much groceries cost and see the price increases of goods for themselves thanks to their constant American exodus to China, screw America attitudes and putting the working class Americans LAST. Bye and thanks everyone.

Sherrie: Just us on the phone now and I am upstairs, so why?

Jon: I don't know. But there is some reason, we will know soon I hope. If it doesn't show up in the next few years, I am going to dump it into charities and medical research. Screw it, I need to get a genetics lab working on how to breed Winged-folk and humans. Bye. Call Mary. [Pause.]

Mary: Are you in the news again?

Jon: Me, why would you accuse me? What news?

Mary: Bitcoin supposedly did a super crash and then is now very quickly climbing again supposedly straight up.

Jon: It actually was more than just Bitcoin. I played Robin Hood. I heard when the Billionaires had their computers programed to dump Bitcoin, and then buy on the dip and buy up any little guys who got scared and dumped. They are slowly milking the cow till they own all the milk and the cow. Then the little guys are always going to get bled. Never sell Bitcoin or Ethereum unless you have no choice. I dumped mine before the computers did the dump at about ½ price that it was 5 minutes before. Then I starting buying it all back up so I am the rise and the fall but the only real blood shed is those who where planning to screw everyone. Most little guys probably never knew about the whole ordeal till after the fact.

Different subject, did you ever read my fantasy booklet?

Mary: Yes actually. It was a kind of a weird Hitchcock like ending.

Jon: It is all true. I want a genetics lab. I need to find who can be a good sperm donors to produce a healthy Winged-folk child. The mother here has lost more children than she has.

Mary: I don't know if I like that you can keep surprising me or I hate it. I will see what it would take. I am not very familiar with that kind of research. Your other lab is close to being finished and the applications are being screened, 10 for sure employees so far. I have to figure out a way to ask for

Winged-folk or Beasties to APPLY HERE. Bye.

Jon: Don't I wish. They build Smyth cars.

Mary: Double whammy. Bye.

[Location: Residence. Time: 3:30 AM.]

[Jon crawls in bed with Misty.]

Misty: All done Dad?

Jon: Yes and a second clan also. 3rd clan showing up in the morning about 11, wake me up at 10. There is so much to...

[Jon is asleep.]

Misty: Goodnight Dad.

[Time: 8 AM.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Misty: Hi Linda. Dad de-poisoned 2 clans last night. Can I help?

Linda: I shut down 3 car plants. A tour bus should arrive about Noon with 40 Winged-folk and Beasties. The idea of being able to fly and run on all 4's far outweighs No-Where-ville, Indiana. They donated what was left behind to the Center here. He has 6 newbies in the bus, already tested clean. We finally found the silver in Briana's house by accident, in her compact make up, the last one of many it appears. Her husband must have known it would help her. She is biologically 39. I would have expected her to take that badly since she is going to outlive her boyfriend probably by decades, otherwise, a complete lose. I think that is all. Bye.

Jon: And?

Misty: 40 coming to live here, 6 newbies.

Jon: Good 3 shifts.

[Jon is back to sleep. Misty crawls up next to him and goes to sleep.]

[Time: 3 Months later.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Sherrie: They sentenced the kid who hacked the school camera to prove the girl had been raped on school property to prison. This is horrible, he did a good deed to put away a rapists and will serve more time than a person who tampers with elections or the rapists!

Jon: We will figure out a way to get this country back to JUSTICE one day, even if I have to sue every last one of the democrats and RINO's one at a time.

Call Amanda. [Pause.] Call me back please. I want you to cut someone loose who is a hero but got caught doing a good but illegal deed to help a put away some rapists.

Call Jail North [Pause.] Airhead how are you?

Airhead: Wonderful, you just made my day. What kind of trouble are you planning this time?

Jon: Do you still have the serial killer in your solitary cell?

Airhead: Yes, no one wants to take Maniac.

Jon: How about letting him out and schedule him for a talk with me on the phone. The kid that got railroaded needs a bodyguard and Maniac will not do something I don't like.

Airhead: I am so glad you are not a criminal with that mind, 9 AM. The Sheriff is going to flip out. The kid is still at his home, till he has to report here Wednesday.

Jon: You figure out how to bury the judge. I will pay for the advertisements on radio, local TV and newspapers before reelection.

Airhead: I love you Jon. Talk later, after 9AM tomorrow.

[Gloria 2]

{Jon telepathically to Gloria: Hi. I think we need to talk, actually talk.

Gloria to Jon: Can you see what I am doing?

Jon to Gloria: You are in the shower washing your breasts. Sorry you asked.

Gloria to Jon: Does it bother you?

Jon to Gloria: No. If you were rubbing them against me in a sexual way, maybe.

Gloria to Jon: I trust you and don't have a clue why. [Pause.] Are you sterile still?

Jon to Gloria: Yes I am, sorry. So how many is in your family?

Gloria: Thousands, large amounts are married. I drive around the country visiting them, pick up the strange items and introduce them to different foods and I cook a unique meal. I have been a cook all of my life.

Jon to Gloria: How many of your family would like to build Smyth cars for a living? Beasties are included also. I need workers who will be with their own. I use some of your extra abilities to help. Did you read my booklet?

Gloria to Jon: No, but I will and think about your offer. I don't mean to be distant but we have been hiding for a long time. Bye Jon.}

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Airhead, how is it going?

Airhead: You are wonderful. Maniac has made 5 people confess to crimes we didn't even know about. The kid is dead (not really) and long gone. Sheriff is going to leave Maniac out for now. I will keep you informed.

Jon: Great, bye Airhead. Call after work.

[Location: Genny's cave, bedroom.]

Genny: I have to go. I can't believe you pulled it off. You are running 24/7, 350 days a year production out of our cave. I am not sure I will ever get bored watching them fly around at the end of their shifts. The Beasties love looking for diamonds and gold and splashing in the water.

Misty: I think the splashing is their first choice. They are like dogs one minute and humans the next.

Genny: How many to de-poison today?

Jon: 8 on hold. They can work just fine and their wings don't bother them. I am waiting for a day to do everyone and you, unless some emergency arises. Call me later when you can. The 2 of us are working on the computers in the Ballroom probably all day with the other programmers. The cave is going to be infected Monday with Sherrie, Amanda and Mary Ann.

Misty: We need to go to town.

Jon: Hot tub or shower ladies?

Genny: I am going dirty to the motel and shower there.

[Sheriff vs. Jon.] [TOC](#)

[1 hour later.]

[Location: Virginia City, Hardware store. Time: 10 AM.]

Jon: Hi Sheriff.

Sheriff: Hello Jon Smyth.

[Sheriff walks off.]

Jon: Hi again. Why do you hate me?

Sheriff: Why Genny married you is beyond me. But I don't trust you at all, I think everything you do has a motive. I think you're dangerous.

Jon: It's called love. I hope you find it. I have tons of motives I will give you that, but you don't know me well enough to judge any of the motives as bad.

Misty: Yes, Dad is very dangerous if you are a criminal.

Sheriff: I really have problems when I talked with the old sheriff and he tells me, "Don't worry about Jon, and just go with it. Then the secretary saying, "We lost a good one and you gained a good one." Don't worry, when you fall, I will be standing over the top of you looking down.

Jon: You will be just fine one day. Bye Sheriff.

Misty: If she could spit nails, you would be dead.

Jon: What is Barrel to say, Jon will do whatever it takes to save a kid from a pedophile? We need to get moving to make our deadline.

[Location: Outside area of the Entrance Cave.]

Jon: Please tell me that is not a bus I see.

Misty: I would be lying if I did.

[Location: Main Cave.]

[Total darkness.]

Jon: Did we blow a breaker?

Everyone: Happy birthday!

[The lights come on.]

Jon: Hi Genny. I thought you were arbitrating tomorrow. You know my birthday is next month.

Genny: Yes I am, the 50 Winged-folk and the humans in between. By the way the deadline on that software upgrade is, whenever you get to it. We never celebrated last year so we are doing it early. So you can have a lot of sex with your favorite humans or go work on your upgrade.

The cooks from the house are here with Sherrie in town, they set up a temporary kitchen in my old abandoned building. Sherrie is getting the other part remodeled so they can just stay there and pack freezers here. I thought we should have a ton of food here, call it a fringe for making Smyth cars. The cooks are doing all the cooking for the next week or so. A semi is coming soon with freezers full of food to park in the Sunken Cave. You might say it is a coup.

Misty: I ordered 50 more printers and they will be arriving soon, sometime while you are in bed in the Narrow Cave.

Briana: Paul and Noel sent their best, ME.

Nurse Lily is here somewhere; she said that she can do business while doing other things.

[Kala comes flying in and lands next to Jon and Briana.]

Briana: Wow, you have some massive wings.

Kala: Thanks. Jon, what is the bus?

Jon: 42 and the 8 already here.

Kala: Oh, this is bad. I have 16 coming. I can't believe there are so many in this area. I guess farming is a good way to avoid scrutiny.

Nurse Lily: I need to mix up lots of vitamin mineral cocktails for Jon.

Nurse Jane: I am Jane, but the clan calls me Nurse Jane. I already have the formula I am your counterpart at his old home. I will help.

Nurse Alice: I am as they call me Nurse Alice. Jon offered me a job here and I took it. I am really tired of the nursing home and mental ward job. It just doesn't seem very fulfilling any longer. So who is doing the blood draws or all of us?

Nurse Lily: I have more bad news for you Jon. Do you know about the energized sex Kala?

Kala: No.

Nurse Lily: Jon with humans and Winged-folk mixed went over 24 hours once in PA. Genny is running the show so talk to her Kala. Question is: are there enough humans? I am Winged-folk. Alice are you human?

Alice: Human. I never had sex with Jon.

Nurse Jane: You for sure want to. But that is totally up to Genny first. Everyone else here is a repeat, I think.

Nurse Lily: I think Jon checked out. Someone tell him later, this bus is 1 of 3. We all of the sudden have this massive surge of new Winged-folk and Beasties at the PA Center. We are not sure how or why; some are coming from New York, New Jersey and Maryland besides all over PA.

[Age 26, May.] [TOC](#)

[Saving Amy-Ann.]

[Jon gets one of those 'zoned out' looks on his face and starts walking to the Nova.]

Jon: Misty come here.

[Jon and Misty get in the Nova and Jon beeps the horn twice to let anyone know to get out of the way in the Entrance Cave. On the way out, Amanda and Mila are getting out of a car.]

Jon [loudly]: Hop in!

[Jon drives to the Grade School.]

Jon: Amanda, if some 40 year old runs this way bounce him off the concrete.

Amanda: Sure thing.

Jon: I need to go toward the rest rooms. Misty and Mila stay here.

[Jon goes toward the restrooms and a 40 year old and an 8 year old come out of the Men's Room. Jon notices the hair looks like a bad lawn mower job on the 8 year old. Jon looks right at the kid. The kid has a pencil in her pocket and she stabs the man in the leg. He lets go of her neck and she runs to Jon and is hugging him. Jon pulls out his gun and puts it to the 40 year old's chest.]

Amy-Ann: He is trying to steal me.

Jon: Not today he isn't, Amy-Ann, not today.

[Amy-Ann's mother shows up and sees Amy-Ann.]

Amy-Ann's mother: What did you do to your hair? Eeee.

Amy-Ann: The old man was trying to steal me from you, Mom.

[3 Minutes Later.]

Sheriff: Jon, what are you doing?

Jon: Stopping a pedophile.

Amy-Ann: The old man was trying to steal me.

[Still hugging Jon.]

[Jon sees Misty and Mila walking over and his head says, 'No'.]

[Sheriff, confused, starts looking the 40 year old over and then lifts up his one sleeve to expose a tattoo, "Candy Man". Sheriff gets out her handcuffs and arrests the pedophile.

Jon picks up Amy-Ann and she bear hugs his side and he is using his arm to hold her on. Jon puts his gun away.]

Sheriff: I will need both of you down at the station, but not today.

[Sheriff walks away with pedophile and glances back at the little girl who Jon puts on the floor, hugs her and she goes and grabs Mom's hand. Jon walks away.]

[Location: Grade School's parking lot.]

[Sheriff sees Jon, Misty and Mila walking out and Amanda then joins the group. The Sheriff knows Mila but can't remember the reason.]

Sheriff [loudly]: Jon, how did you know?

[Jon walks over, everyone else gets in the Nova.]

Jon: If I told you, you would not believe me. There is a reason the Sheriff told you what he did. The Sheriff has only known me about 12 years. Please, throw Mr. Pedophile under the jail. Bye.

Sheriff: That is about when your records were sealed.

Jon: That is when my journey and my pain started.

[Harsh.] Do you really think you want to know and be changed forever?

Sheriff: Maybe another time. I would like to see if I can throw Mr. Repeat Offender Pedophile under the bus. Bye Jon.

Jon: Wonderful idea, multiple times, please. Later Carrie-Ann.

[Need More De-poisoning Men.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Cave Dining Area.]

{Jon telepathically to Isabella: Hi Isabella.

Isabella to Jon: Hi Jon. You must be with lots of Winged-folk.

Jon to Isabella: Yes, I am. I have a large group working for me making the Smyth cars in the Main Cave here in Indiana. How is Carlos and your extended family doing?

Isabella to Jon: The farm is doing well and the town is doing well thanks to you.

Jon to Isabella: Recently there has been a large influx of new clans. I am overwhelmed with de-poisonings. I have found that extended de-poisonings and then 1 human that I can last for over a day straight now but I can't keep up. Would you please check and see if there are men in your group that could do this?

Isabella to Jon: I will ask a few of the married ones and their wives to see if they want and then if they have some humans who would like to experience ecstasy to assist.

Jon to Isabella: Also, I can use more workers to help build Smyth cars. I could get temp visas and rotate Winged-folk or Beasties here for a great job and good money because Room and Board is free and no dress code.

Isabella to Jon: Oh. I might have some that might like that a lot.

Jon to Isabella: Another thing I have discovered is if you would like to find other clans, a dog whistle hurts your ears. The Queen here wants to unite all the clans and NO killing of other Queens. You're almost extinct so for sure no killing. All we can do is try.

Isabella to Jon: I love your ideas. I will discuss with Carlos and keep you informed. You have done so much for us, we will try our best. Bye Jon.

Jon to Isabella: Thanks Isabella.

[Ruth and Sister.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Virginia City, Grocery Store. Time: 3 weeks later, 5 PM.]

[Jon and Misty are waiting to check out and a man and women are in front of them. The man pushes the woman and starts yelling at her.]

Jon: Hey little boy, here in American women are not slaves except to the Muslims. Apparently you are not manly enough to beat on someone your own size.

[Condescending.] Sorry wrong wording, you're a coward that is why you beat on women. Do you pee in your pants too? I will be happy to let you proof your manhood outside, if you have any at all. You are a pathetic piece of trash, little boy.

[You can see a couple people in the store wagging their heads, 'No'. Misty is trying not to smile so she ducks behind Jon. The guy walks outside and Jon and Misty go also. Misty turns on her body camera.]

Jon: Well let's see what you got, coward.

[The guy punches Jon. Then Jon starts punching him, blocks or defects all of his punches and just keeps punching on him trying to cause him pain and not knock him out. By this time there are 50 spectators and phones taking pictures and video, finally, the guy ends up passing out and falls on the blacktop. The wife runs over to her husband on the ground.]

Ruth [bluntly]: If you help him, or stay with him. I swear I will never talk to you again as long as I live. This all ends now. I mean it!

Wife: Okay sister.

[The Sheriff arrives and walks up to Jon and the other guy.]

Sheriff: Has someone called an ambulance? 3 hands go up. [Pause.] What happened here?

Tammie [store manager]: He punched Jon and Jon defended himself.

Sheriff: Anyone disagree with that?

[No hands go up in the air.]

Sheriff: Please everyone who saw this fight from the first punch, please leave your name with Dia over there, just in case this idiot wants to file charges.

Misty: I have all of it on camera. I am going to put it out on the internet. Want to preview now, Sheriff? We can watch it in the Nova.

Sheriff: Sure. Jon you're free to finish shopping.

[Jon goes into the store and gets back in line. The ambulance comes and takes the husband away. The Sheriff and Misty go to the Nova to watch the footage.]

Ruth: I am paying for Jon's groceries.

Jon: Thank you, but you don't owe me anything.

Ruth: I owe you a lot because one day I expected to bury her.

Jon: Thank you, please send me a picture of your sister. I keep records of things like this. Just something I have always done since age 15. Here is my card.

Ruth: Sure I can do that.

[Jon finishes check out and Ruth pays for it. Then Jon goes to the Nova gets in the passenger seat and the Sheriff and Misty are in the back. Jon gets out a steak and puts it on his cheek.]

Sheriff: Why did you let him punch you? For sure you were just playing with him.

Jon: Because there is a sheriff in this town who probably would have thrown me in jail for attempted manslaughter if I had blocked his first punch.

[Sheriff opens the car door and leaves.]

Jon: You drive.

Misty: Okay.

[Long pause.]

Jon: What is out there that you were looking at?

Misty: I was trying to see if the Sheriff was dripping blood. That was deep and she needs to wake up. She is the enemy because her obsession with you is keeping her mind off of the criminals.

Why did you let Ruth pay for the groceries? I probably have more money than she does?

Jon: Because it made her feel good. Jesus taught 'It is more fortunate to serve than be served.'

Misty: That too, but better "to give than to receive." I get it.

[Sheriff repents.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Cave, Residence, 2 hours later.]

[Door buzzer goes off. Sheriff is showing in the TV. Jon buzzes her in.]

Misty: Dorcey, human coming, flip on the warning lights.

[Jon unlocks the door.]

Jon [over speaker]: Sheriff the very end of the hallway, but you might want to take the golfcart; it is a long walk.

[Long pause.]

Misty: I have the picture, cool.

Jon: Hi Sheriff business or pleasure?

Sheriff: I think you gained a few points on my scale today.

Jon: Am I out of the hole yet?

Sheriff [smiling]: Yes, you're barely there.

[Misty is putting Ruth's sister picture next to Amy-Ann's picture and closes the case. The Sheriff looks at all the pictures and you can tell her heart is aching.]

Jon: The first picture is downstairs if you would like to meet her, much older now. I think I was 15 at the time. 2 more of the first ones will be arriving later. Mary Ann still drives the kidnappers' car around most of the time.

Sheriff: Strange trophy.

Jon: She did not kill them, I did. I told the Sheriff you know, then just a deputy, "To the victor goes the spoils and Mary Ann wants that car." I left and took her to her parents. Actually the young ladies are getting their self-defense lesson for the day, you're welcome to join in. But you will have to get out of those clothes for a robe or just your underwear or you will ripping out about every seam.

Misty: Come on, I am going to beat Dad today.

Sheriff: How is your cheek?

Jon: It is okay. I was beaten far worse before I killed my father for killing my mom.

Sheriff: Oh.

Jon: Mary Ann's father sealed the records the year before I saved Mary Ann, the #1. If you saw parts of my background check blacked out that is because you are not in the right paygrade.

Sheriff: Call me Carrie-Ann. I was real wrong about you. I am sorry.

Jon: Apology accepted. Are you coming while Shortie is still dreaming?

Sheriff: I will walk down.

[Location: Main Cave, Floor area.]

Sheriff: You have been busy. You can actually see in here.

Jon: Yes we have lots of workers assembling Smyth cars in one of the other caves.

Misty: Here is a robe for you.

Sheriff: I will just watch.

Jon: Okay ladies show me what you have. Once down, stay there.

[Jon and everyone start sparing. Phoebe sees what is going on and runs full speed at Jon's back. When she launches to kick him, Jon just swats and Phoebe goes right over him and Dorcie moves and Phoebe lands, tumbles a couple of times and lands flat on her back.]

Jon: Are you okay Phoebe?

Phoebe: Only my pride is hurt and my wind. I thought I had you.

Jon: Carrie-Ann, this is my Goddaughter Phoebe. She never wears clothes, if she can help it, from age 9 to 20 or so. She is one of my programmers, so is her father.

[Dorcie is attacking Jon at lightning speed and Jon finally just trips her onto the mats with his foot. Carrie-Ann is totally surprised. Jon then puts Mary Ann and Misty on the mat.]

Jon: Phoebe what did you do wrong?

Phoebe: I should have spun in the air when I missed and at least I would have landed better.

Jon: For sure that was a mistake but what if you would have kept one foot lower. If you would have landed, difference?

Phoebe: I would have kicked your shoulders and butt. You probably would have fallen over easier.

Jon: Practice that a few times with thin air and see what you can learn. Then try on the tackle dummy. Dorcie what did you do wrong?

Dorcie: I should have been dancing so you could not sweep me off my feet so easily. I will practice that on the punching bag.

Jon: Mary Ann, what did you do wrong?

Mary Ann: I didn't guard my chest very well. I keep forgetting to leave fist and forearm at about 45 degrees. I just can't remember when you do the sweeping motion with your arm to just forearm block.

Jon: Misty what did you do wrong?

Misty: I was concentrating too much on me and not you.

Jon: Let's see how many or how well Carrie-Ann can do.

[Jon goes for Carrie-Ann every time she can't block, he touches her nose.]

Kam: That is pitiful.

Jon: Shut up Kam.

Kam: Yes dear.

Jon: That means she isn't shutting up. Kam teaches the female police cadets and a Self-defense course in her town. She is also a very good sniper.

[Another Para-military Group.] [TOC](#)

Sheriff: Hi Kam. Now I have a face to the line on the report.

Kam: Yes I am on loan to the police in Big City. Sheriff, do you know what is happening tomorrow?

Sheriff: I wasn't privileged to know but I am working 16 hours tomorrow so 2 of my deputies can help.

Jon: Misty or Mary Ann are we packed for tomorrow?

Kam: We are. You, Amy and I have your full autos. I am giving 2 of their S.W.A.T. the full auto

Glocks since they are close range with the suppressors. The stray bullets will not hit anything we care about.

Sheriff: Aren't those a little illegal? Never mind that I asked.

Kam: Criminals have them. Why shouldn't we, just saying? I packed Sarge's goodie bag in the Rainbow Nova.

Sheriff: Why do you call your car Rainbow?

[Jon reaches over to the bench and grabs his phone.]

Jon: Nova please come here.

[2 minutes later the Nova is behind the Sheriff.]

Jon: Carrie-Ann what is your favorite color?

Carrie-Ann: Dark red.

Jon: Sicko. Nova we would like you to be psychopathic red in color.

[The Nova turns blood red but with the changing of the outside to appear to be bleeding from gun shot wounds to the hood.]

Carrie-Ann: Nice and you call me sicko. Teal. [Pause.] That is gorgeous. [Pause.] Rainbow.

Nova: Reversed or normal?

[Carrie-Ann jumps. Everyone chuckles.]

Carrie-Ann: Reversed.

Jon: Stay that color tomorrow, till we get to the city limits and then turn to dull camo green to match the grass where we will be parking. Goodnight.

Nova: Goodnight everyone.

[Nova drives itself back to the Entrance Cave.]

Jon: You know me because of all of my gun stuff, but I am a programmer and inventor by trade and a bounty hunter was to basically cover up all the stacks of dead pedos and rapists.

Kam: And a few drug dealers.

Jon: But not in comparison to you.

Kam: I had a good teacher, teacher. I still use the drug dealer out the window for an example.

Jon: Kam and Amy have been on many of my bounties, mostly drug related.

Carrie-Ann: Thank you. I think I would like to learn more Karate.

Jon: Kam if you have any time left would you like to teach her some of your "I really hate men moves."

Kam: I don't hate men, just every one of my boyfriends but you.

Jon: Yes dear.

Carrie-Ann [smiling]: Bye everyone.

Everyone: Bye Sheriff.

[Location: Sheriff's Office. Time: 2 AM.]

Deputy: We can finish out the shift. You have been here a long time today.

Sheriff: How did it go? I watched the news but you were there.

Deputy: Jon Smyth took over the whole operation, really glad that he did. Otherwise there would have been a lot of dead cops. Those para-military or Muslims were planning to make a show of their victory against the police filming everything on live streams. It finally came down to the fact they were only leaving in body bags and Jon dropped the house on top of them and the underground exit. If anyone got away it was before the fighting started.

Sheriff: Where did he get the explosive?

Deputy: I think he cooked it up on the stove. The blasting caps were military tech. He saved our lives and I don't care where he got any of it. Those snipers and Jon took out a group who were flanking us.

[Wagging his head.] Sorry, too tired. The tunnel led under the garage we found out so at daylight they are putting in CO2. Unless the people in there surrender or have oxygen, they will all suffer a horrible death.

[Location: Main Cave. Time: 11 AM.]

Sheriff: I bought you a new picture collection.

Jon: I doubt this is all the police in these 2 cities. So?

Sheriff: It is all the cops you saved. Without your toys and wisdom, I think yesterday would have gone very badly in every way possible.

Jon: Oh. Thank you Carrie-Ann. Ready to kiss the pads a lot.

Sheriff: Not really, but I am guessing it will be happening. The garage underneath had 3 women, they are so strung out it may be a week before we know who they are.

Jon: I can tell you; where are they?

Sheriff: Hospital in Big City.

Jon: Nova come here please.

[Long Pause.]

Jon: Hop in, road trip.

[Location: Big City, Hospital Room 209. Time: 12 PM.]

Jon: Here are the names of the 3. They were kidnaped. The drug used on them is from Communist China, so yesterday was totally funded by the C.C.P. All the fentanyl recovered and burned was good old China White grade. The reports about them will be on the 2 police fax machines. The LSD like drug has no antidote but time, 3-5 days probably as bad of health as they are in.

Sheriff: How do you know so much about this drug? How do you know their names?

Jon: As part of my training at the school, I was given it. Amanda was able to stop my rampage long enough for them to drop 4 steel nets over me to contain me. I still ripped through 1 of them. The next day, I didn't remember a thing and I was a mess with cuts, stitches and bruises everywhere. Mey, the doctor, had to reopen a wound so she could re-stitch it properly. I am shocked I didn't bleed to death.

I never did drugs, for sure now, never going to start.

Tracy, the all-round cop, probably the person you talked to, wanted to get me high with a couple of ball bats and let me stop the reoccurring inmate problem at the jail.

I have a link to females in trouble, just one more reason to just 'go with it'. Excuse me a minute.

[Jon has a dazed look and just walks away. Carrie-Ann follows him.]

[Location: Emergency Room. Time: 12:30 PM.]

Nurse: You are not supposed to be here.

Jon: And neither is this guy.

[Jon reaches out and grabs a guy by the neck and lifts him up off the floor.]

Jon: Is that not correct Mr. Pedophile?

Pedophile [gagging]: Yes.

Carrie-Ann: My turn. I know him from a report. Let's all 3 leave this nice nurse alone to do her job.

Jon: Nova please drive up to Emergency Room Exit and open trunk.

[Location: Outside Emergency Room.]

[Policemen coming unloading a prisoner who was in a fight.]

Policeman: Oh, hi Sheriff and Jon what do you have here?

Jon: A pedo who somehow got hired as a school bus driver.

Policeman: [Grunt.] I will be back shortly to take care of him for you.

Jon: Thank you. He will be waiting in the trunk and we are parking over there.

[Jon kicks the legs out from under the pedophile and into the trunk he goes and Jon closes the trunk.]

[Hospital Parking lot. Time: 1 PM.]

[Police takes the pedophile out of Jon's trunk and leave.]

Sheriff: Great, Clara Jones at 2 o'clock.

Clara Jones: So how many did you kill yesterday Jon with your guns?

Jon: Don't know, I don't put notches on my belt, like you do.

Sheriff: Mrs. Jones, I am grateful that Jon was willing to help out the police with the events of yesterday and the on-going investigation.

Jon saved many police lives and yes, Blue Lives Matter too. I am so sorry your quest to dirty Jon Smyth is going nowhere today. End of story, if you continue, I will arrest you for interference with a police investigation.

Enjoy your trip back to your commie home.

Jon: That means goodbye Dragon Lady.

[Smirk smile.]

[Jon waving his fingers in a very sarcastic way.] Bye Bye.

[Clara Jones and the Cameraman leave. The Cameraman walking behind Clara does a "Thumbs up" in the air.]

Sheriff: Did you see that?

Jon: She pays well, but he has done that gesture multiple times. He knows she is full of trash and she will keep being a good Democrat and keep believing the lies they tell her. Would you drive the Nova? I really want to get in a shower in case I came in contact with any of that Chinese LSD, and not transfer it elsewhere.

Sheriff: Sure. Can the Nova drive itself?

Jon: It can, but I would rather not test how well at 70 MPH in traffic. I am just glad she didn't pay attention to the pedo in the trunk.

Carrie-Ann [laughing]: You are a strange one for sure.

[Murderer at 17.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Entrance Cave. Time: 2 PM.]

Misty: May I kill her, please let me do the world a favor?

Jon: Let's see it.

Misty: Just the end part.

[Misty hands a laptop to Jon.]

Clara Jones: So there you have it one more time Jon Smyth on a killing rampage and included his underage daughter in the deal.

Sheriff: I am making some phone calls, someone is losing their job.

Misty did exactly what she was supposed to do, cut the wires going into the house, in lightning time I might add.

Jon: That actually was Dorcie. Misty was on the roof keeping an eye out in case the next door neighbors came to help. Misty needs to learn. Misty is a better shot than Kam or Amy, not that I ever plan to tell them that.

Misty: Want to see our video, but we need to have an intro by you and a closing?

[Video playing on laptop.]

Misty: Hi everyone. I am Misty Smyth and I love being accused of mass murder at age 17. So let me introduce all of you to Pole Climber Dorcie, a star in yesterday's show about criminals trying their best to kill the police trying to arrest them.

[Film of a hooded person going up a telephone pole in less than a minute and once at the top cutting phone and cable lines to the house and putting something that looks like clay on the electric wiring going to the house and it starts burning and blinds the camera as the wiring hits the ground.]

Misty: Now show us the tools you used to get up the telephone pole so fast.

[Video of Dorcie's hand and feet claws.]

Misty: What are those wide straps?

Dorcie: They are like nylon ties but much wider. I would be in a world of hurt if I lost my gloves and booties 30 feet off the ground.

Misty: Thanks for the demonstration, Dorcie, now back to you Dad.

[Video ends.]

Jon: Here film me on the couch.

Hi everyone, glad you could come see the show. Grab a drink. Now to my Daughter, Misty.

[Pause.]

Jon: I hope you enjoyed some great climbing from the Misty look alike, Dorcie. So Clara Jones go suck wind, so you have enough hot air to blow more smoke up the rear ends of your socialist audience.

Bye all and God bless.

Misty: It will be everywhere in 10 minutes. I actually did not get off a shot yesterday, no need. Once I told Amy we were being flanked. She flipped around and mowed down 6 criminals coming to help.

Dorcie: Uploading now.

[More for the Armory.] [TOC](#)

Misty: What is happening to the group's armor and weapons?

[Long pause.]

Dorcie: Amy has all of it and is coming here sometime today. Speaking of the devil she just drove in. I love the Theater Screens.

[Amy's Police SUV arrives. Amy gets out and kisses Jon.]

Amy: All full automatics were illegally brought into the country, imagine that. Sarge will clear once I let her know who got what.

Sheriff, pick the 2 you would like to store at the police department in case you need them and 2 of the full or upper armor. Misty pick one for your father, ha ha.

The 2 full auto Glocks stay here for sure.

Carrie-Ann: Uh.

Jon: I will help you pick. What is in your arsenal right now? .223, .308, 9mm, .45's or 50's.

Carrie-Ann: Just hand guns and shotguns. Maybe 2 AR 15's, .223. Nothing full auto.

Misty: Dad what is this beside heavy?

Jon: Ours. I didn't know they made such a weapon. 300 Win Mag full auto and we already have the dies for the auto reloaders. I am glad they didn't have that aiming at us yesterday.

Amy: They were too busy partying to set up for a war with experienced fighters. Do you know about the 3 women?

Most of this was in the escape room and route. They are bringing all the pieces later found when they get all the dead bodies out of the wreckage. Ammo is coming in a truck in about 2 hours.

Jon: I will talk with them once they are off the LSD high. 95% likely hooker to begin with. I hope they had some Win Mag or do you and Kam have to get back before play time outside? We have an oak tree that needs cut down.

[Kam comes walking up and kisses Jon.]

Amy: I win.

Kam: You are taking that old machine gun? Why with the other goodies? Is the Sheriff cleared to borrow the Glocks?

Jon: The 2 deputies with us yesterday are but I would prefer the whole Sheriff's Department.

I don't care it only shoots about 600 rounds per minute. Do you need faster to cut a house into pieces with that kind of ammo?

I will get her department cleared if they can pass.

Kam: Amy, and they call us crazy. I know where we learned it.

[Everyone laughs.]

Sheriff [stunned]: You hand picked everyone didn't you?

Jon: Of course, the 3 of us have had dealings with those types of criminals. By the grace of God, no one dead but bad guys.

Amy: Your ghost friend didn't show up so where is she?

Misty: Bored to tears, back on the carrier. But she will like the video of yesterday. I will meet our ammo truck. I will call you if playtime is available today or not.

[Clara's Ratings Drop.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Chicago, Clara Jones' apartment. Time: 2 hours later.]

Husband: Clara your ratings are going out the window. Watch this video.

Clara: Well when Congress gets done with Jon Smyth, he is just a 'has been'.

Husband: Be careful what you wish for. He always comes out smelling like a rose.

[White House with Miss Clara Jones.] [TOC](#)

[Location: White House. Time: 1 week later: 10 AM.]

Jon: Hi George. Did you kill the feeds?

George: Yes sir. You will have a very private meeting, Jon.

Jon: Thanks. Are you coming out of hiding in my wife's missile silo for our cave picnic Saturday at 1 PM?

George: I didn't know you knew.

Jon: I have a crystal ball, bring whomever else is there with you.

George: Thanks we will see you soon. Sarge you should be in hiding somewhere.

Jon: Amy, he is probably right at least till I get finished playing ball with them.

Sarge: I am not worried. You will have them devouring each other in a couple of hours.

Jon [firmly]: Go now Sarge!

Sarge: Yes sir, leaving now.

[10 minutes later.]

George: Here comes the sharks.

[Jon's phone gets a text message.]

Jon: Genny can't get here. Ugh.

News Lady 1: So what does Congress want with you, Mr. Smyth?

Jon: They could not find anything better to waste tax paper dollars on this week, I guess.

Heaven forbid they might think about working on getting some laws off the books, putting chains on Deep State Agencies who think they are God and other things like they did the last 2 years. I doubt jay-walking should be a federal law. We are law-ed to death as taxpayers and gun owners.

News Lady 1: Enjoy your early lunch, Mr. Smyth and thank you.

[Jon smiles and looks at the news reporters.]

Jon: Mrs. Clara Jones would you follow me please?]

[Jon and Clara Jones walk into a room and Jon locks the door behind them.]

[Location: White House, a small press room with televisions of the congressional floor.]

Jon: What is wrong, you look like warmed over death?

Clara: My husband has been having an affair. But before he left to go live with his girlfriend he drained all the bank accounts, reported my credit cards stolen and said that I had a nervous breakdown. I find out, I am 3 months behind on my rent and about to be evicted. Tom my Cameraman paid for the hotel last night or they would have put me in jail this morning or something.

Jon: That was cruel. Here is \$500, all that I have in cash.

[Bubbly.] But wait one minute.

[Jon pulls out his knife and then flips it open. Clara gets nervous. Jon reaches in a duffle bag he brought and grabs out a gold brick. Jon takes his knife and cuts off a strip of gold and hands it to Clara.]

Jon: This is about \$10,000 dollars.

[Writing.] Go to this address, you want to talk with Henry, wait on him if he is out to lunch. Tell Henry, I sent you and I said to treat you right. Don't put the money in the bank, pay everything everywhere in cash. Don't let anyone see the wad. Over half the people who live in Washington D.C. will put a bullet in your head for a \$100 or less. Get receipts only for the things you have to, like rent.

[Clara looks stunned.]

Clara: Thank you. I will pay you back.

Jon: No need. They will never know that a gold brick doesn't look that way. I need to get into my penguin outfit and you dress nicely so if I could get your assistance? Genny is stuck on the beltway.

[Jon hangs up his travel bag and unzips his general's outfit then takes off his clothes down to his underwear. Clara is trying not to look like she really likes what she sees. Clara helps Jon with his uniform to make it look perfect.

[Time: A few minutes later.]

[Knock on the door.]

George: Just me sir.

Jon [loudly]: Come on in, George.

George: Are you sure you can trust this creature?

Jon: Clara is not that stupid. She gives me up and no one is every going to find her body.

George: Please let me do it now sir.

Clara: Harsh crowd.

Jon: Is the hallway clear?

George: Yes sir.

Jon: Stay here and you can watch the show and hear it. Once you hear them, they can hear you, so if you sneeze, a large group of secret service will storm in here to shoot first ask questions later.

George will let you know when to get your taxi out of here.

[Jon and George walk down the hallway to the meeting.]

[Location: Congressional Meeting Room. Time: 11 AM.]

Senator (Colonel): I will now call this meeting to order.

Speaker: Mr. Smyth impersonating a General could be seen at an act of Treason.

Senator (Colonel): She is correct about that.

Jon: So please borrow my suit so I can have you shot Speaker. I am a General, this is not some hoax, Colonel.

Senator (Colonel): Kill the cameras and erase all of it.

George: They were already killed before any of you arrived, sir.

Speaker: By whose orders?

George: General Smyth, Mam.

Senator (Colonel): Why don't I know you are a General?

Jon: You are not on the right pay scale, Colonel. Wait one second, so I can get the Pentagon if you would like to talk with them. Call Pentagon. [Pause.] Hi Sargent Major. Please connect me to General Smith or his boss.

[Pause.]

General Jonathan: General Smith here.

Jon: Hi General, Congress would like to speak with you about my current enlistment with the Pentagon. You are on speaker, sir.

General Jonathan: I really hope everyone can never speak a word of anything you hear for the rest of your lives.

[Harsh.] OR the PENTAGON IS GOING TO BE VERY UPSET.

Senator (Colonel): Yes Sir!

General Jonathan: How did you get picked for a witch hunt, Colonel?

Senator (Colonel): I am the token Republican, sir.

General Jonathan: Yes Jon Smyth is one of the Generals under me. He has been off the books for a very long time. What he does and when he does is privileged information, which I only know.

Senator (Colonel): Thank you sir, sorry to have bothered you sir.

[Phone hangs up on other end.]

Jon: Your questions are?

Senator (Colonel): We are done here! Sorry to have dragged you all the way to Washington, sir.

Speaker: No we are not, Smyth is in contempt of Congress.

Senator (Colonel): You want to pursue this. I will re-enlist just so I can shoot you myself. Know that clause about enemies, domestic and foreign? This meeting is history and NEVER repeat a word to anyone, GOT IT!

Sorry General Smyth, this will never happen again.

[Colonel closes his notebook and salutes Jon and then leaves.]

George: All clear General.

[Jon and George go back to the small press room.]

Clara: That had to be the shortest congressional meeting in history.

Jon: Bummer, I wanted to use my bar of gold example.

Excuse me. Call Pentagon. [Pause.] Hi Sarge, come on home. Bye George see you Saturday at the cave. Keep your head low, Miss Jones, hard to say what your hubby might try next.

Clara: How did you pull off your person is at the front desk?

Thank you again.

Jon: She out ranks the person at the front desk. But the person on the phone out ranks me and in his eyes, Congress by a lot. Our current president has great respect for the man and all the military actually.

[Jon leaves in his street clothes and George takes his suit with him and Clara leaves the room 5 minutes later.]

[Clara Shows Hope.] [TOC](#)

[Location; Main Cave. Time: 3 weeks later.]

Misty: Dad, you have to hear this, recorded from last night's TV.

[News Interview.]

Talk Show Host: You have been an opponent of Jon Smyth for a long time. What do you think about his camera systems being used by cities? Do you think he is going to try and control the country?

Clara: I own one of those systems for my new apartment with the alarm modules. Every single room including the bathroom is on camera. Now that I am single, and a celebrity like yourself, I could acquire a stalker fan. He might still kill me, but at least he will not get away with it.

The Beta test city where this was done by the mayor has had a major drop in violent crime from day one. That is almost statistically impossible. I guess every city needs to see what is good for their citizens. I hope Chicago gets some, but I seriously doubt it.

Past that, I really have no personal opinion. Now the people I work for, I am sure are against it. But tonight I am not on their payroll.

Thank you for asking me onto the show.

Misty: Want to hack her camera video stream?

Jon: NO. She probably goes home and changes to her natural-self with horns, fangs and a horned tail.

[Everyone laughs.]

[Monster.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Residence, hallway to Misty's bedroom. Time: 3 AM.]

[Jon grabs someone by the throat from behind about to go into Misty's bedroom.]

Old Misty [hard to talk]: You don't want to do that dad.

Jon: Nice plastic surgery. But why Misty and not me?

Old Misty: Dad, I am her at over 100 years old.

Jon: So why are you terrorizing a kid?

Old Misty: She needs to be stronger and this is how to do it. After you died, I didn't have the wisdom to take over your kingdom and I made a lot of mistakes. Her future will be better. I just need to touch her.

Jon: Never going to happen imposter.

Old Misty: You know everything about this body. Check it out for yourself. No amount of plastic surgery can duplicate me.

[Jon examines Old Misty's Body.]

Jon: Don't get out much these days?

Old Misty: No one wants to date someone that is 100+.

Jon: You could pass for a 30 year old every day.

Old Misty: But everyone knows how old I am. I even forgot about my birthmark. Convicted I am your daughter from the future?

Jon: I will end you before you terrorize younger you.

Misty: Sorry dad.

[Old Misty takes off one of the patches of material that covers her and slaps it on Jon's chest. Jon passes out and Old Misty helps him down to the floor.]

[Location: Misty's Bedroom.]

[Old Misty touches her younger-self and then fades away. Misty wakes up in a panic, petrified in the bed.]

(Pause.) Then gets out of bed to go to Jon and Genny's bedroom when she sees Jon on the floor.]

[Location: Hallway overlooking the Living Room.]

Misty [panicked]: Dad, dad!

Jon: I'm okay. I just met monster you. She put something on my chest that is not there now to knock me out. Come on; you can sleep with us.

[Location: Residence, Jon and Genny's bedroom.]

[Jon wags his head.]

Jon: That was one fast acting morphine.

Misty: How do you know it was morphine?

Jon: The only drug I know that does not make me go crazy. I need to work this off.

Genny: I can arrange that. Misty you can watch or you can help, I don't care.

[Rapist Judge.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Big City. Time: 2 Week Later.]

Misty: Am I dressed like a typical teenager to turn on the rapist judge? I actually feel like a street hooker.

Jon: You are not that ugly on your worse days. You could turn some heads, hopefully his. Do you have your weapons and gear?

Misty: Yes, I am all ready to start my intern job.

[Location: Big City. Time: 3rd day on the job, 5:30 PM.]

Misty: I finished the last little bit of the filing. See you tomorrow judge.

[Judge walks toward her and the door and then sprays some chemical at her face.]

Judge: I think you are going to stay for a while so you can show me all those nice hidden treasures under those clothes.

[Misty is dazed.]

Misty: I can barely see and about to pass out.

Jon [over earpiece]: Fight through it, you don't have to see to be able to attack.

[Judge rips Misty's blouse.]

Judge: Nice.

[Misty start punching toward him and keeps advancing even though she can't see. Judge keeps moving around the room.]

Jon: Kicks.

[Misty finally lands a kick against the Judge and he tries to punch and rip at her clothes. Misty finally runs him into corner and Misty starts pounding on him, fists, knees and kicks.]

[2 minutes later.]

[Jon busts down the door and 2 policemen come inside with him. Jon grabs Misty from behind.]

Jon: It's okay. I am here.

Misty: You are never going to rape anyone ever again. It's your turn in prison.

Policeman over radio: Need an ambulance to...

[Misty regains sight to blurred vision and gets away from Jon to kick the judge as hard as she can in the testicles. Jon grabs her and puts her over his shoulder and goes outside.]

Jon: Calm down before you are the bad guy too.

[Location: Outside the judge's office.]

[Jon allows Misty to sit down. The ambulance arrives and the attendants haul out the judge. Misty spits on his face. The female ambulance attendant looks at Misty's torn blouse and acts like she didn't see a thing.]

Jon: I need a DNA sample that for sure is not getting sweep under the rug.

[Jon flips open his knife and pokes the judge in the arm.]

Jon: Thanks. I plan on having the U.S. Marshals check this sample against every rape victim in this country. They will finally have some justice.

Policeman: Thanks Jon Smyth. We thought this was going on but we can't touch a federal judge appointed by the democrats, somehow the records just disappear every time.

Jon: I plan on making a Rape Victim DNA Database so anyone can check it who has ever had a rape kit used in a hospital.

Policewoman: Here comes the News scavengers.

Jon: I can handle this, stay or leave as you wish. Thanks for your assistance.

[Ambulance leaves and the news people walk up to the police, Jon and Misty.]

Jon [quietly to his body camera]: Did you get my idea there ladies? See if we can get a DNA tester you can own or rent for all those who didn't report the rape. Justice likes cold food too. Add that info into the Hospital Software too.

[Normal.] Misty, they are all yours; you need the experience.

Misty [loudly]: Please focus on my face not my ripped blouse.

[Policeman takes off his vest and puts it over Misty's head.]

Misty: Thanks, I feel special now.

[Pause.] Judge Edward J. Hillman has been arrested for an attempted rape of yours truly. I wanted to learn about criminal justice and what judges do, so I took an intern job. I have to thank my self-defense teachers, Amy and Kam, Amanda, Master Don and my father.

Something for all other women to know. If you have been given some drug to knock you out or make you numb— FIGHT through it. Punch, kick, bite, throw objects. When you finally make contact with the enemy you NEVER retreat till they can't get up to follow you. NEVER go for the crouch first, it probably is well padded.

My father is going to make a way soon that EVERYONE who has ever been a victim can find who did it and register it against them. Keep looking at the website for more details.

[Misty looks at the crowd.]

Misty: Clara Jones are you stalking my father.

Clara Jones: I was here already for the NRA meeting this weekend, so I followed the police reports and ambulance. I had no idea your father was here. I am very sorry, yet glad this happened to you. I hope this time the judge doesn't escape justice. Did he gloat by chance on how many?

Misty: No, unfortunately. But we will try and publish various pictures of him in the database from youth up, if we can find them.

Mrs. Hillman (elderly woman): I can help with some. I am and now was his mom. I am his full Power of Attorney. I will liquidate everything if you and your father can help victims get the self-defense training they need which they can't afford and a gun if legally able to own it. What do you think of that Clara Jones?

Clara Jones: Liquidate it quickly before the ex-judge gets a lawyer to reverse your POA.

Mrs. Hillman: Great idea, thanks. I am going to the bank right now. Then see if I can get the house and business in my name.

Jon: I will buy them both now. This way the police can look for any souvenirs your ex-son might have kept, now vs. months from now. Now all you need is a local lawyer and tell him I will give him an extra \$500 to put this 1st on his list. If I sell them for more or keep them you can have the money or the difference in appraisal differences. You pick the local licensed appraiser.

Mrs. Hillman: Sold.

Policeman: Jon or Mrs. Hillman, I am sure the Mayor would love to buy this building for a new police station on this end of town, just staying.

Misty: Mrs. Hillman, totally up to you what or to whom it goes to, just do it quickly. Wait one minute.

[Misty runs back in the office grabs something out of the file cabinet, and runs it back out to Mrs. Hillman.]

Misty: Here is a bill of sale. I am fully authorized to sign this in front of all these witnesses. Sign it and get it notarized. I think it would stand up in court.

Mrs. Hillman: You should get some of this too.

Misty: Pass the money onward, I get royalties off of some inventions that Dad and I created. I am not hurting for money, others are. Thanks though. Any other questions?

News Lady: Are you going to speak at the NRA meeting?

Misty: Not on the calendar, but maybe with my father. Thanks for coming, have a great day and always remember to pray wherever you are. Christians need to do what God said. God bless.

[Misty turns around to Jon and the policeman and pulls off the vest.]

Misty: Thank you. Thanks for the stapler.

[Jon's phone rings.]

Beth: Your Rapist Database is live, and Big Brother is working to link all the victims under each DNA. Get that DNA you have tested quickly, so the Robin Hood gang can release how many victims.

Jon: You sick puppy. Thanks, I love it. Add a line in the Rapist Database to look for the "Carrie's" of the world and get them here.

Wesley: 5 possible DNA testers that are portable and 99.8% accurate. We could rent them for \$5 and \$500 deposit or make them a drive through or self-test somewhere. The Ancestor Database is also being linked to this database and criminal records. I will let the Lucy Ann's figure out how to contact any victims in there.

Jon: Misty and I will work on a touch interface. Any of these places to buy a machine close-by?

Cody: Indy, I am sending the info to your phone. We will be in touch. I will look into getting this a .gov address.

Jon: Ask Beth or the Lucy Ann's if she could get a chain store to hosts them or mount them on the outside of the buildings. Our camera companies? Our motels? I will know more later. I will ask Mila or Amanda to put a link under their main website too.

[Location: Big City. Judge's house.]

Maid: Hi Jon Smyth. He never tried to rape me but then he knows I have a gun and I keep it on me all the time. I just finished up when I saw the news and I just stayed behind to see who shows up first.

Jon: If he kept trophies, where would he have hid them? Did he ever have women here you know about?

Maid: Some hookers, I think, but I really wasn't here except when he wasn't almost all of the time. Hi Genny.

Genny: Hi Alexa. How have you been?

Alexa: I quit the stress job and this only pays about ½ but I sleep well at night.

Jon, I think I know the only place here, if there is one. This way, please.

[Location: Big City, Judge's house, basement.]

Jon: Good a cracker box safe, any sledge hammers around here you know of? I have one in the car outside probably. You okay?

Genny: Yes. I will go get it out of the trunk.

Alexa: Yes, I will go get it out of the garage.

[Jon and Misty push the safe over onto the concrete floor.]

[5 minutes later both sledge hammers arrive and Jon beats on one side of the safe and Misty hits the front side till the door falls open.]

Misty: Christmas. Here Alexa you have a tip for the week. [Pause.] This is sick. Mom you are in here too. Mini CD's. I want to puke. A headset camera, expensive one.

Amanda [at a distance]: Knock, knock anyone home?

Jon [loudly]: Basement.

[2 minutes later.]

Amanda: What did you find?

Alexa: Souvenirs.

[Alexa then turns around and pukes.]

Jon: Amanda meet Alexa a maid who cleans the house every so often.

Misty: The DVD's have dates. When mom?

Genny: They start later than me. But if the pictures are in order I was number 4.

Misty: This DVD was recorded for a long time.

Jon: She might be dead.

Genny: Oh no. I need some air. Jon do what you do best. Come on Alexa.

Amanda: We need to copy everything and get Big Brother to find these women and that teenager or teenagers. I can hold on to the evidence for 48 hours and no one will care.

Jon: Call Clan. [Pause.] Hi everyone we need a software that can make a teenager look older or an adult younger so we can find who these rape victims are right now, then run against our master database for possibilities.

Cory: The same person who did our facial recognition software could be hired or he already might know what to buy. I can check. Otherwise I am buying software to see if any are really good or not.

Jon: All of you are great at what you do, buy, lease or make it.

Annie: Stupid me, some people do DNA for family history. I will contact all of them we don't have in Big Brother and see what can happen there in our favor.

Misty: There is nothing else in this safe unless, some of this old jewelry. I doubt any was owned by the victims. It looks too vintage, even 2 wedding rings. See if forensics can find anything.

Amanda: In about 3 hours I am updating agents assigned to this case. We need to get moving to get duplicates made.

Wesley: Just call me good. I found his stock portfolio and sold it all to the 'Help Women's Fund', about 1 million.

Jon: That is all I have, bye all.

[Location: Judge's house, outside.]

Jon: Alexa, do you know how to route the alarm to your phone or the police?

Alexa: I already did. The camera system is one of yours and this is the pass code for remote access.

Jon: When you can, would you take all his clothes and give them away to whomever. I will continue to pay to keep the house clean once a week or whatever schedule you were on. We have 0 ideas on what is next.

Amanda: It would make a good safe house. But, not sure if you want to invest in that.

Genny: I am thinking for some reason; we should keep it for now. It could be a good layover place just in case of severe weather for us.

Alexa: I will stay here tonight, just in case some burglars are really stupid.

Jon: That would be too dangerous, so no. There is nothing to defend. They can have the big TV.

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Hi my wonderful and pretty hacker.

Cody: I am good too. He has a very nice retirement plan in crypto. It just got transferred out and account closed. It could pay the bills for whatever the house would need in upkeep or fund some more in the Help Woman Fund.

Jon: Take the current cash amount and move some funny money into the Help Woman Fund of equal dollars. Once the house is appraised we will do the same. We still have lots to think about.

Bye another call. Hello.

Deputy Carla Nelson: Is this Jon Smyth, gun enthusiast?

Jon: Yes it is.

Deputy Carla Nelson: Someone got to the judge in the hospital. He shot the guard with horse tranquilizer; he is going to be okay. But they tortured the judge for information. Everything in my

being says a stash of cash or drugs.

Jon: Thanks we will look around here in the house, car and garage. Thanks and bye.

Someone got to the judge in the hospital. The deputy thinks it has to be cash or drug related. Is there anything weird about this house?

Misty: 2 screw type metal support jacks next to the old one in the basement. I will go look to see if the beam is busted and try and pound on the floor to get a better location.

[Long pause. Noise from the basement.]

Alexa: The bathroom downstairs, this way.

[Location: Judge's house, lower full bathroom.]

Alexa: The shower pipe leaked so it is capped off but otherwise I use this bathroom about every time I am here.

[Misty pounds under the bathroom floor.]

Jon [loudly]: Got it!

[Jon is looking around and then pulls on a shower wall to see missing plaster. Jon reaches his arm down a little and pulls up a gold brick.

Alexa [amazed]: Eeee, is that what I think it is?

Misty: Come to momma.

Genny: I thought you raised her better.

[Jon pulls out another one.]

Alexa: I have to sit down.

Misty: Every woman loves gold.

Nova over Jon's phone: 2 men in black with black hoods and shotguns coming.

Jon: Get in position, when they get to here, bye bye. I just pushed the gold on the basement ceiling it may not last long.

[Everyone hides.]

[The front door is busted open and the men walk in and disarm the alarm system.]

Burglar-1: We have 10 minutes tops.

Burglar-2: Here is the bathroom. [Screaming.] NO, the gold is gone.

Jon [loudly]: You are under arrest, gun on ground...

[The 2 burglars run out the bathroom. Jon and Amanda start shooting them in the legs and they fall flat on their faces, as they are attempting to roll over. Misty and Jon kick their heads into the floor. One wakes up and Misty sits on his back puts her gun where he can see it as she pulls his head back by his hair, then puts the cold barrel on his temple.

Jon: Whose payroll are you on?

Burglar-2: Get me to a hospital and witness protection and I will tell you how to get him.

Genny: I called the ambulance. Right side guy quit breathing.

Misty [touching neck]: He is dead.

Alexa: Here, you can use this towel to stop the bleeding.

Deputy [loudly]: Police. Anyone in there?

Jon [whispering]: Roll them over I want to see if either cop knows them.

[Loudly.] This is Jon Smyth, Amanda is coming your way.

[Whispering.] Amanda go get them.

[Amanda shows them the way and walks along side.]

Jon: Hi guy and lady, do either one of you know either of these?

Deputy Carla Nelson: I don't know them.

Deputy: I don't know them either.

[Jon points to Misty left hand pointing right. Misty gets up and goes to within striking range of the right cop.]

Jon: Amanda do you get that right hand deputy was lying?

Amanda: Yes.

Misty: I love these older vests.

[Misty spins around to the floor and both her feet kick into a metal plate covering the crouch area of the right side cop and he drops to the floor in pain. Deputy Carla Nelson, jumps and gets out her gun.]

Jon: Carla put your gun away before you shoot a good guy.

Burglar-2: Freebie, he is on the payroll.

[Carla puts her gun away and then looks down at the deputy on the floor.]

Carla: Good, you are now no longer under investigation and I don't have to keep an eye on you. Ambulance is here! Can you handle things here till backup comes? I want to guard him in the hospital.

Amanda: As soon as the FBI can put him in custody.

[Muffled noise.]

Jon: I told you it would not last long; the ceiling is cracking. It's okay Carla. The FBI is here already and has the souvenirs this sick judge kept.

Alexa: I am glad you told me not to stay. I am figuring petty thieves not professionals. I was a Ranger in the Army and I have stayed in shape since. I will board up the front door and reactivate the alarm system.

[10 Minutes later.]

Jon: Let's get the stash and leave. We have lots of work to get done.

[Thump, thump, crash.]

Genny: Why don't Misty and I leave with the souvenirs and the 2 of you get the Woman's fund donation that I think just hit the floor.

Jon: Great idea. Bye. By the way Misty, you did very well today on everything.

[Misty is ear to ear smiles and goes toward the door with Genny.]

Jon: Call Cory. [Pause.] Hi one of my favorite nudists. Please find out how much 6 bricks of gold is worth right now and put funny money in the Help Woman's Fund please, no hurry. Bye.

Alexa: Funny money?

Jon: Off book money. Do you think I am going to give this gold to anyone? It will never get used properly. I would rather give it away in some form of charity since no one knows.

Alexa: I have always liked you Jon Smyth. I now know why. I will coordinate your Help fund here and I know 3 people who know how to fight dirty close-by for women's training. You don't have to even pay me unless I have to give up my daytime job.

Jon: You have a deal. I will let you know more later. I will pay you at least minimum wages. Don't stay here. Bye.

[Location: Main Cave. Time: 3 hours later.]

Amanda: Sorry I am calling late; come into town. I have evidence and we need to put someone into protective custody who plans to squeak like a pig on who owned the judge. It is hard to say where this snowball is rolling before it explodes at the bottom.

Jon: 1 murder to add so far to the 27 rapes. Hi Carla.

Carla: Death bed confession. I have the villain. I have some people who were cut loose by the judge. We can't touch the top dog.

Amanda: Forget coming into town, informer died. I will call back tomorrow morning.

Carla: Here is my body camera, and the phone recording. I would love to be de-poisoned when you are ready to do the next group. This vest works good to hide them but I can't be in street clothes anymore. I am off 2 days, so I will be here while you go through all of this information if you want my help. The doctors put the body cast on the judge. Someone tattooed 25 on his penis and 25 + 2 on both arms. The prisoners will figure it out sooner or later and kill him.

Amanda: Jon, you and Misty need to work on your new invention to help hang more rapists. Carla and I will see if this guy is untouchable. We will feed whatever we find to Big Brother and hope for the best.

Jon: We are going to bed and back up in a few hours. I work better on sleep and I am trying to break Misty of her meth habit.

[Misty punches Jon and they both leave.]

Carla: Did I hear murder?

Amanda: Yes. He must have eaten a bottle of blue pills and keep going even though she was bleeding to death.

Serial rapist should be physically castrated; repeat problems solved.

Carla: I have sharp wing fingers. I volunteer. If I miss and catch arteries in the legs, oh well, not on a sex offenders list.

[Amanda and Carla laugh.]

[2 hours later.]

Amanda: Everything is in Big Brother now; we will see what spits out tomorrow, sorry today later. Goodnight and thanks for the help.

Carla: I would love to see the reports and see if anyone in them links to people I know in Big City or this state.

[Senator Jacobs and Rare Earths.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Ballroom. Time: 5:30 AM.]

Misty: The reports are done.

Jon: I will wake sleeping tiger.

Amanda: Why are you rubbing my breasts?

Jon: So you don't sink your teeth into me for waking you up in 4 hours. The reports are done or you can roll over and I will rub your back and back to sleep.

Amanda: Getting up. Then you can resume while I am reading.

Misty: Why does rubbing her breasts not make you horny?

Jon: Because I found out very early on how to wake her when she or both of us had very little sleep at the Temple. She loves her 6-8 hours better than anyone I have ever known. So how are you coming?

Misty: Well, [long pause] done. Sending to Bo-Bai and Sherrie now. Bed, goodnight again.

Amanda: Here Jon, read. Tell me what you think and who do we wake up Sarge, Mila, Jeff, or General Jonathan, or all of the above.

Jon: General Jonathan first. Then we flip coins. I will leave him a voice mail to call me back and text Cory and ask if we have his printer as an option. He likes his paper far better than a PDF. Call General Jonathan. [Pause.]

General Jonathan: What is the problem Jon?

Jon: Sorry to wake you up sir, I figured I would just leave a message. Did you hear the news today, uh, yesterday about the federal judge going to jail for attempted rape of my daughter? We found 6 gold bricks in his house. You might say we started digging a lot. When following this lead, it ended with a Senator, a connection not previously found.

General Jonathan: Yes. It appears Misty is okay, I sure hope so.

Jon: She is fine; she about beat him to pulp.

[Amanda signally reports going his way.]

Jon: You should be getting reports soon coming your way. I figure you should be the first to know. Please, call me back when you have something I need to know.

General Jonathan: Will do.

[10 minutes later.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Hello Sir.

General Jonathan: Have a clue where Sarge is located? Tell her to pick a time and place you pick roughly the day to remove this Senator. I am not waiting on the courts to get rid of a person who does exactly what the C.C.P. wants. Keep following the dead bodies till there are no more. The C.C.P. is slowly removing our abilities to fight them and to produce even our own food. They are playing a long game to finally own all our land and genocide every single American.

Jon: Yes sir. I will let her know at breakfast. Bye sir.

[Pause.] Senator dies.

Call Cory. [Pause.] On speaker. If the judge was throwing out cases or letting people off with just parole. How in nowhere Indiana is that worth 2.4 million dollars?

Cory: Everything points to heroin with those names given by the dead man.

Jon: I wonder if 2 things were going on and we are seeing only the obvious one. Maybe he only got paid once or twice and the rest of his wealth was drugs. The crypto was his drug money. The stocks could be just good investing.

Mrs. Hillman wants nothing but a \$1400 allowance per month and the rest goes into the Help Woman's Fund. That is what the rent would be on both places. Misty is making the deal to sell off the business to the police department for the allowance per month. Mrs. Hillman has a really bad heart, genetic flaw, so they probably have a great deal.

[Time: 1 week later.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Hi Beth.

Beth: The whole thing is about rare earths. The judge and the EPA under the Senator's control put a company under and the Chinese bought it. Rare earths are used to make everything electronic. The Chinese can just stop us from making computers, phones, cars, even something simple like smoke detectors or some of the parts for them. Overturn that decision and the company could be American again. We are running every upper employee in the Deep State's EPA today.

[Location: Senator Jacobs' residence. Time: Next day, 2 PM.]

[Senator walks out of his home and a limo drives up. Senator gets in the back and the doors lock.]

Jon: Hi Senator Jacobs. Don't worry your wife and your limo driver are okay right now. See that camera right there?

Senator Jacobs: Yes, I do.

Jon: I am having this conversation with you because I am afraid the 'Kill Order' on your life for treason will probably remove everyone close to you also. The person on the end of that camera, could cancel that order depending on how you answer some questions?

First question why did you commit treason?

Senator Jacobs: Before I was married. I had an obsession with money. The Communist Chinese offered me lots of it to make the EPA condemn all rare earth exploration, recycling and mining in the U.S., 11 million in gold. There was a company in Indiana who was at the forefront of all of the rare earth minerals. I paid a judge in Indiana 2 million to make sure the company lost its battles in court. The EPA had hurt them so badly through my direction, so I or him never needed to buy another judge. It all worked. The Chinese got the company, the research and everything they wanted. My wife knows nothing of this or anyone else close to me.

Jon: Who did you pay at the EPA?

Senator Jacobs: No one exactly. I allowed a bunch of people to keep their jobs by giving them a quest to pursue. They did their destruction well as they have always done to American businesses like lead, mercury, SO₂, coal, nuclear, cyanide, CO₂, pest control, etc.

I can clean up all of that damage once some judge overturns the rapist judge's decisions. I truly knew nothing about his sick hobby. I swear!

The 9 million could start the company back up if you were running it.

Today, I was planning to tell the world I changed to the Republican Party. My wife showed me my evil ways and those of the Democrat party. They are not the party I signed on with 20 years ago, not even close. She doesn't know about this one or that kill order would be null. I would already be dead. Please let me fix everything I can and kill me at the end, so in a while my wife can move onward.

The gold is in the bottom of the old rusted tool box under the bottom drawer. Take it, use it. I never needed it. I never will.

Jon to his headset: Well what do you think?

Amanda: I don't think he is lying. Mila doesn't either.

Sarge: If he is a good liar, I can find him regardless of what rock he crawls under.

Jon [holding intercom button]: Driver you can stop at that old gas station and let me out.

[Limo pulls over and Jon gets out and unhooks the bomb off of the driver's chest and walks away. The driver drives the limo away.]

Senator Jacobs: What was that he is carrying?

Limo Driver: Enough C4 explosive to put pieces of this car and us all over a city block. Whatever he wants you to do, I would give it serious consideration. That was some serious tech.

Senator Jacobs: I have done some really stupid things, and have been caught. I can either fix them or go to prison till I die there. If I had only met my wife, 5 years ago, son. Let's go find Joey, probably at his apartment tied up.

[Old Rare Earths.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Big City, previous rare earth company owner's house. Time: 3 Days Later. 10 AM.]

Jon: Hi Mr. Owens. I am Jon Smyth. Did you hear they will be redoing your lawsuit?

Mr. Owens: Come on in Jon. I am Henry. Not sure it will make any difference. The Chinese probably stripped everything. The only consolation to all of this is I didn't give them all the trade secrets. I guess it just doesn't seem right that we should let our enemy own anything in our country or our technology. They don't give us theirs.

Jon: They don't have any tech; they steal everyone else's. We even help them fund it. So what didn't

you give them? Which in this day and time makes no sense our robots can work cheaper than theirs and just as good.

Henry: I was about to go in debt to buy us the equipment. First part removes about 99% of the impurities basically plastic, biological-goo and paper. Second part removes iron and maybe zinc, tin and aluminum. Last step a 10 times faster way to separate the elements from the goo. The EPA was bound and determined to close us down.

Jon: So where did you get your raw materials besides Genny's Cave?

[Jon throws a hunk of metallic ore down on his coffee table.]

Henry: I swear, I never knew. I never would have guessed her cave goes 30 miles. But then, I now understand why we always felt like something or someone was watching us going to the stream.

Jon: So how much of your profit was from my wife's cave?

Henry: About 15% . We went there about once a month but ended up empty handed a lot. If you want to pay the taxes on that property you can have it. The road to it is not for cars, even 4 wheel drive probably by now. I had a monster truck that could make it which was my son's. I am guessing now you would need a helicopter, a lot of creek wash out by now.

Jon: I will take you up on that. I will let you know if I plan to reopen the factory.

Henry: Reopen? Who did you bribe?

Jon: My best friends and wife always say I smell like a rose, if you get the meaning.

[Henry and Jon laugh.]

Henry: I would love to manage it for you. It actually had some really fun aspects like driving a bulldozer over a 1000 computers once. The old tube TV's were great. We used to shoot them with .22's and watch them implode and then explode.

Jon: It was nice meeting you and I am still waiting to see what happens. But I would like to see a rough estimate on 5 tons of junk computers, TV's, etc. What you pay for it, cost to extract whatever is sellable and whatever I have no idea to ask.

Henry: I sure can. I have some of those studies, just need to update pricing. Thank you and good luck in your next pile of it.

Jon: I do well, usually.

Henry: I will have the deed sent to you late this afternoon for that building. Here are the keys to the gates and the building. There is no electricity there. I turned it off years ago. If you can find something to get there have a look if you want to before the paperwork is done. The other property is the bank's now I would guess.

Jon: A fact for you, in my area a powerplant Assistant Superintendent name Ray kept his eye on the EPA and mercury contamination in the Ohio River bordering West Virginia. When he started working it was 50 parts, then 20, then 1 per million. During this time Mercury became the ultimate enemy in the news media and lights and mercury switches was not being made in quantity so of course the river will have less mercury over time from landfills and garbage. A company dumped by accident 5 parts per million and was fined heavily. 7 years ago 49 was SAFE. Have you ever known anyone who had mercury poisoning? For sure no one ever died from it. We have worse enemies than the leftist in government, we have 3 letter government agencies.

Henry: I agree the Deep State is far worse, because we don't vote them in or out and too much of the upper management jobs are political not experience.

Jon: I think we need to sue the EPA a lot after the dust settles. California too, lead is in the dirt, lots of other heavy metals. Bye.

[Spiders Industries.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Big City, Entrance into the other side of Genny's cave. Time: 1 PM.]

[Helicopter lands. Jon, Misty, Sherrie get out and walk up to the building.]

Jon: That transformer is humming. This building has electricity.

Sherrie: That is fiber-optic cable.

Jon: What is going on here?

[Location: Outside Big City, inside the 'empty building'.]

Sherrie: Who cleaned the floor?

Misty: That is an elevator in a pit. Up button.

[Elevator comes up to ground level and the door opens.]

Misty: All aboard.

[Location: Genny's Cave, Big City side.]

[Very large wall with large swinging doors and a single desk with a woman at the desk.]

Receptionist: Hello Jon, Sherrie and Misty. I am Bellini, Winged-folk. Did the 3 of you finally decide to take a tour of your company?

Jon: Sure thing, please show us around or grab someone else who can.

[Sherrie points out the Spider Symbol in the corner to Jon.]

[Location: Behind the swinging doors.]

Bellini: Excuse me one second.

[Bellini does an ear curling whistle. You can see a Beastie coming toward them full speed on all fours. The Beastie hugs Jon, even picking him up off the floor. Then she sets him down.]

Jon: Peaceful?

Peaceful: Thank you so much for the job for all of us. We love having a large group of Beasties together in one place.

[Whistles.]

[Another Beastie comes running full speed and hugs Jon. Peaceful hugs Sherrie and then Misty.]

Jon: Hi Gentle.

Gentle: We will show you your chip factory. But why are we shipping boxes out of here via UPS or FedEx when a truck could easily deliver everything to the other side of the cave via the main tunnel?

Jon: The gasoline fumes.

Peaceful: You have all the equipment propane or battery powered. Are there no propane trucks or electric ones who can drive 25 miles through the cave?

Jon: Yes we need to fix that. So since this is my first time can you explain?

Peaceful: Hop on golfcart. Misty would you like to ride on Gentle's lap.

[Misty lights up.]

Misty: Sure, I would love to.

Jon: I don't think I know a lot of these Beasties.

Peaceful: They were the clans who lived here and some Emma found near the Caverns. They were in about the same shape as we were. But we made friends as you knew we would and we gave them jobs. Mom, Sam, Dee-dee, Emma and their sisters are here too. They work night shift. We have 4 human employees at the Caverns now and doing well. The meetings underground was a hit.

[They ride past robotics and Beasties working on circuit boards or packing boxes.]

Gentle: We feed the machines with these piles of rock. Every once in a while, we clean out the creek beds when it gets a few inches deep. We put in the design here from this computer and the machine

punches out your circuit boards for washers, microwaves, Smyth's, etc. That cave through there makes the video cameras and DVR's. The next cave does the 'Everything World'. At the end of where you can see is where the Theater Screens are made. We also make a few thousand processor chips for computer chip companies as a very sideline job.

Peaceful: We have about 7 years of rocks, if the stream stays the same.

What then? Are we done?

Sherrie: I smell a rose.

Jon: We don't know all of what is going to happen.

Sherrie: \$1000 it works out your way.

[Peaceful looks back and forth at Sherrie and Jon and then runs off and comes back with 2 gold bricks.]

Gentle: Here Sherrie. Here Jon. Now you can bet with real money, not paper. The machines only use very small amounts of gold for the contacts.

Peaceful: Over here kind of dark. But you can get the idea. Those bags are diamonds, emeralds, rubies and those are your gold bricks shackled up. 8 of the Beasties sort first then at the end of the every week or so, they take the output of the machine and make it into bricks. We have them on maintenance, sorry to say, they are not smart maybe a 6th grade education and not going higher. Everyone loves their jobs and having food. We have some Winged-folk who cook for us and keep the freezers full. They are really nice. They go through the showers often during the day. You need to de-poison them sometime. That will help our common stink. Kala visits us every so often to make sure we are okay. You picked a good Queen, Jon.

Jon: You worded that very nicely.

Gentle: Thanks. We have been trying to teach everyone that way of thinking about our common stink and about paper. Chips punch out here go down assemble lines here. 2 Beasties watch the other ends in case washer chips get mixed in with car dash chips. Plastic sheets come out here and are cut here into the various shapes and goes down the conveyor or into boxes.

Peaceful: Here is where the robots do the start of the dash board section and 20 yards that way is where the Beasties finish up the process. Jon, you did a great job on the programing. The receptionists puts in the orders where they go and most of it is fairly automated.

Gentle: Back to the start. Like the tour. Tomorrow we shut down everything and clean. Then the maintenance crew lubricates everything and within about 15-18 hours back into production. We pull the plug when we have roughly 3 days ahead on current orders. We are running on the SLOW dial setting except for the day before we go to MEDIUM and then shutdown. Now over here is the last thing we make, not for sure what it is and they are ordered in bunches usually and we have a computer that programs them.

[Sherrie and Jon start laughing.]

Jon: Sorry, these are the print heads for our 3D printers which print the Smyth cars. Sherrie and Misty, would you like to visit Florida? We make them here, ship there to have other parts added to be shipped back here. Nice. What else does the Blondes have in store?

Gentle: Don't the Blondes work for you?

Jon: They are from the future and I am pretty certain there, they work for me. But they are trying to advance out timeline by at least 10 years into the future.

Peaceful: Wow. We have some locked files that have what dates they will open. Now that makes sense. They want us to crawl before we can run.

[Pause.] May we scout for more Beasties and Winged-folk, Jon? We will be very careful. Then we can run.

Jon: Of course. I don't want to see your races hurting like your clan was when Sherrie and I took a detour.

I just hope someday we can openly advertise on TV, Radio and the Internet. But right now, what male is compatible to mate with you, or de-poison Winged-folk and can survive the process? I wish we could find them.

Sherrie: If you can get a vantage point to watch from, a dog whistle hurts your ears, so you could see who probably is winged or Beastie. Kids and teenagers can hear the whistle once in a while also. Thanks so much for the tour.

Misty: I took lots of pictures to see if we are able to do them ourselves. I loved the ride. Thank you.

Gentle: We know a place we can do that in town.

Jon: Maybe later send drones or something down the far cave opening? Bye all.

[Location: Big City, outside city limits, inside the 'empty building'.]

Jon: Missed calls. [Pause.] Hi Jeffrey.

Jeffrey: Are you in a helicopter? Anyway, get to the Bank on Main Street and work a deal.

Jon: Heading there now as soon as I get my car. Thanks Jeffrey. Bye.

Call Henry. [Pause.] Hi Henry, what's up?

Henry: The EPA was just restricted by Congress on enforcing the Rare Earths limits; now under state OSHA restrictions and local authorities. The EPA will be broken up soon. I just got off the phone, my old company is going to the auction block. One win against one of the Deep State government agencies who stop America from making its own products.

Jon: I am going to see if I can make the bank a deal they can't refuse. I will let you know. Bye. Return Call 3. [Pause.]

Mrs. Hailey Jacobs: Hello Jon. I am Senator Jacobs' wife. We met oh so briefly once. You were right I had a few paid and unpaid date offers. I am positive you are the cause of my husband's recent obsession, so what did you do?

Jon: Are you sitting down? I suggest you do.

Mrs. Hailey Jacobs: Sitting.

Jon: I told your husband, 'They were not going through the court system to find him guilty of treason. They are going to put a bullet in his head.'

[Long pause.]

Mrs. Hailey Jacobs: Are you the one who took that gold. I saw a women like figure open a chest in the garage and remove what appeared to be gold bricks. But I never saw her disappear.

Jon: Yes those were part of his payment. I already recovered the other payment from the rapist judge down here. I am trying to undo the damage.

Mrs. Hailey Jacobs: Is he still going to die?

Jon: I don't think so. When I can say for sure, I will let you know.

The orders came from a lot higher up on the food chain than us.

Mrs. Hailey Jacobs: Thank you for being honest. I will not worry about my husband obsessing so much right now. He did a lot of bad things as Senator, if he gets reelected, he will have time to fix them.

Jon: I am always honest. It's too hard keeping track of lies. Don't worry, I think I can calm the dogs. Your husband has already started his repentance.

Bye Mrs. Jacobs, keep up the good work.

[Laws to Make America Great Again.]

Mrs. Hailey Jacobs: Sorry off topic, Genny said once you believe we could dispose of all the Deep State Agencies, how?

Jon: Case by case, piece by piece in some, FBI, fire all the upper management and promote from within the FBI only. We need agents at the top not business degrees driven by their desires to own you, line their pockets vs. protect you. They should not be appointed by every new president.

ATF, tax all farmers who produce tobacco or legal pot a percentage of what they sell, all the money goes to Social Security. Excise tax on all legal pot adjusted by when and how much domestic violence soars paid to I am not sure who, generally 700% . If that fact was openly published, pot might become criminal again.

If money is sent directly to the agency, we don't have 1000 page budgets every year that contain payments to people to do studies on what is the best Chinese hammer, how many janitors should a school have, washers for our washer-less faucets, teach kids pedo's are okay, and support abortion and trans surgeries to mutilate kids.

Alcohol, tax the makers and not the bars or end buyer. It is so much easier to watch 600 vs. millions. All states have their own laws on firearms but if I am visiting your communist state, my gun laws go with me or the state I am in whichever is safer for me, this way, visitors are not targets who could easily get lost and find crime areas.

A machine gun definition is any gun or a specific attached device that anyone can use that makes a gun fire more than 2 rounds per second. I can do that, no way you can even with Sherrie's turned 9mm and light loads or my 357 revolver. The idea is to remove laws or parts of them. I don't need 6,000 specified machine gun laws and people trying to figure out how to make a way to make a full auto before the ATF spends half a million in research and time to outlaw the new 'device' for some brand of gun. That one just outlawed every single machine gun I have except my Civil War Gatling gun mainly because most women are not strong enough to crank it. But it is exempt anyway.

For a while keep FFL's but I can buy from a dealer in your state and have the gun shipped directly to me here and un-law the 'overnight' shipping requirements. This stops used guns basically from having double or triple fees. Some people have guns they can't use properly because that is all they can afford, especially small women.

Fuel taxes: tax the car or truck and public or private transportation per mile. You get caught turning back the odometer or replacing it, 5x last years tax. All tax money directly to the Public Highway System or whatever. So no fuel tax to deal with. Social Security people only pay IF they run a business. Don't like the tax, grab your gun and get out and walk.

When you are ready to fight 3 or 4 battles at once call me. I am sure I can come up with hundreds given the time to think about them.

Politicians are lawyers not business men, the worse things we could have in Washington in our day and time.

Look at the cause not the outcome, like a death sentence to all Heroin dealers, because they will kill one or more of their customers eventually. No demand for Chinese heroin or Mexican Fentanyl any longer, no one can afford to sell or buy it if you get caught.

FDA and Pharma, make Diabetic drugs without prescription makes a 40% reduction in health insurance costs. Mexican drugs are 10% the costs of American ones.

Dispose of ALL drug brokerages.

Something that has always bugged me, Social Security people have deductibles and limits but SSI and Medicaid people do not. Who worked and who didn't?

I bet there are a 1000 substances outlawed that never killed anyone. Lead bullets kill but lead never has killed anyone in the past 100 years.

Why do Death Row inmates get major medical or any medical, send them to the chair now?

A Y-Law, if you contain a Y chromosome you are male; all male laws apply to you. Everyone else is female and all female laws apply to you. IF you try to teach male kids you are really a female, you go to prison and you can be one. If you identify as a Cow, shoot you, you are causing Global Warming and you can be supper tonight.

Mrs. Hailey Jacobs: That is funny and just stupid. I get the idea use general ideas. I will see what I come up with and get with you later. It is stupid the Deep State is about 3% of all America jobs to produce nothing but paperwork to keep their jobs. Thanks. Bye Jon.

[Pause.] Call Wife. [Pause.] Hi honey.

Genny: Where have you been?

Jon: On the other side of your cave. My Dirty Blonde Time Ghosts have been at it again. I was at Spider Industries. I am making my own parts that get shipped UPS or FedEx to myself from Big City to the Main Cave, vs. driving those 25 miles or so from inside the cave. I also met some more of your haunts, a group of Beasties, now employed by my own company.

We are heading to the bank right now to help fix the EPA's destruction of America, just a small part out of the Communist Chinese domain of America.

How is your arbitration going?

Genny: They are about to tick me off. So I am sure I have one more day here. Love you, bye.

Jon: I love you too. Bye.

[Backhanded Advertising for the Book.] [TOC](#)

[Jon's phone rings.]

Sherrie: Jon's phone, Sherrie speaking.

Diana: I can't talk long but people would see this as an advertisement for Jon's fiction book. Put a listing for:

'All people who were born with claws and body fur or those born with wings, we have great benefits and good pay. No fee for applying, we cover all other fees or whatever the Job Services want. Instructions on how to apply.'

Get the idea?

Sherrie: I love it. I will start figuring it out and start with local non-state agencies and work up. I will go deal with the fresh smelling man. Bye.

[Sherrie hugs Jon and Jon kisses Sherrie.]

Jon: My best friend loves the smell of roses.

[Everyone starts laughing.]

{Sherrie telepathically to Jon: Diana called with an idea I will start working on:

People would see this as an advertisement for Jon's fiction book. Put a listing for:

'All people who were born with claws and body fur or those born with wings, we have great benefits and good pay. No fee for applying, we cover all other fees or whatever the Job Services charges. Instructions on how to apply.'

Get the idea?

Jon telepathically to Sherrie: Go for it.}

[Buy the Rare Earth Facility.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Big City, Bank on Main Street.]

Misty: Hi I am Misty Smyth. Jon Smyth's daughter. I need to speak with the President of the Bank. Dad is itching to buy something the bank has. See.
Secretary [shocked]: Uh, uh, okay [pause] follow me.

[Location: President's office.]

President: Are you sick Sally? Need to go home?

Sally: Jon Smyth's daughter Misty wants to make a deal. I think you need to talk with her now.

President: Come on in Miss Smyth.

Misty: Misty please. My father wants the property at this address. It was the old recycling refinery. Here is 3 million dollars in cash.

President: Excuse me one minute.

[Pause. Dialing a phone number.]

It appears we will not be needing your services. Any time you have invested at this moment, we will be happy to pay for, we have a buyer in my office now. We will contact you again soon, I am sure.

[Pause.] Thanks. Bye.

Misty, you have a deal.

[Loudly.] Sally would you come here.

[Pause.] Would you give this young lady the keys to the new property her father now owns and call the lawyer to make it all legal. I will take this money to the vault.

Misty: If there are any papers that can be signed now, I am legally able to do them.

President: Yes. Wait one minute please while I fill in the blanks on our form in the computer and print it.

[Loudly.] Sally would you ask one of our notaries to come in here please.

[Location: Outside Big City, outside the old refinery. Time: 2 hours later.]

Jon: Hi Henry. Time to figure out keys.

Henry: Those are my original keys. The one with the hole drilled in it is the gate.

[Location: Outside Big City, inside the old refinery.]

Henry: They only took the bins of rare earths. They didn't take the equipment.

Jon: Where is the main switch for power?

Henry: This way everyone. [Long pause.] Don't look this way when I flip this switch; flames or sparks could shoot out. 3, 2, 1. Wow lights. We don't have to pay the light bill if they are.

Jon: Get started cleaning and fixing. Hire who you need for barest right now. DNA, background checks and mandatory drug testing are up front; I will send our nurse to draw blood to make sure we have a baseline health record, after a year, mandatory health checkup or soon. I have to figure out what my chip making facility needs to operate in raw elements or even goo. It has a process to remove what the machine needs from the ores in the Cave's creek.

[Jon's phone rings.]

Sherrie: Hi Peaceful. This is Sherrie.

Peaceful: His crazy managers, the Blondes who talk weirdly. Had a surprise he is not supposed to get till he has possession of the Recycle Center. Does he have it?

Sherrie: Jon, is this truly yours?

Jon: Yes. The bank will not break the contract, they are smelling like a rose too; they think. They don't realize there is 5 million dollars' worth of equipment in here and no one is telling them.

Peaceful: I will send over the notes in a picture. We want all of you and Genny to come and sleep in our Beastie ball anytime. There is one going all day and night long since we all work strange hours and in a cave we only know if day or night by the 24 hour clocks and our shipping schedules. Bye.
Sherrie: T.G.'s have instructions for you. Here is the memo.

Jon: Henry what does it take to get all this garbage down to only a 5% rare earth goo?

Henry: Closer to 2% and at about ½ the work we used to do and our new method will still cut down time. If we can get back to where we were at in volume. The new equipment would be paid off in 18 months.

Jon: How about at 2 cents a pound, think you can get us volume faster?

Henry: At that price garbage companies will make special trips for us if needed. WHEN?

Jon: Start now. We pay in cash and we don't need receipts for the things you buy and until you get your payroll and accounting do cash there also. I want to get up and going full speed.

Once I can hire some very specialized employees, I can open up chip contracts with 50 different vendors who would love to buy cheaper than China or just buy American.

I can't take back orders for cars right now.

[Loudly.] Sherrie, get busy with Diana's plan; this 4 state area first.

Sherrie [loudly]: Henry, your first week's payroll, \$5000. Fix whatever needs fixed. Do whatever it takes to not in danger any employee. We never what to tell a spouse or kid, "By the way your...

Henry: I am going to like working for both of you. Thank you. This is all I ever knew.

Jon: Keys. Keep me informed when or after you climb mountains. Little stuff and paper money doesn't keep me up at night.

[Sherrie and Misty are on a desk 20 feet away, just typing away on the laptop and Sherrie is calling people.]

Jon: Do I pick you up later, ladies?

Misty: No, we can work in the backseat. First job application is up and running we can tweak from there. Nice meeting you Henry, glad we have your assistance. God bless.

Henry [loudly]: They didn't even cut the phones, how stupid.

Jon [loudly]: They want world domination and only one race, Chinese. So the WOKE stupidly are helping them to achieve such.

The money is free. It is our gold from the Federal Reserve and Fort Knox. They paid a senator and he paid a judge with 11 million in Federal Reserve gold that left this country to be brought back in and they were so sure that nothing was ever going to happen to them that they left the U.S. stamp marking on the gold bricks.

[Jon and Sherrie do a 'thumbs up' as they get into the Rainbow Nova.]

[Gloria 3]

[Location: Inside the Nova.]

Jon [dazed look]: We need to do a side trip.

[Location: Big City, Route 3 Motel.]

[Jon knocks on the door.]

Jon: Pizza delivery.

[Gloria opens the door and Jon puts his gun to her nose.]

Jon: I have this problem handled, please stay in the car ladies.

[Location: Inside a motel room.]

Jon: Confess. Winged-folk don't have blonde pubic hair and you are not a Beastie.

Gloria: Put away the gun Jon. I am not going to hurt you. My family may need your help in the

future. I am a genetic engineered mutation. I am the ancestor of a few thousand at least.

Jon: Call Peaceful. [Pause.] How many Beasties could you employ?

Peaceful: Once we expand kitchen and food deliveries 1000's. We could build Smyth cars here.

Jon: Thanks, I will let you know soon.

[Gloria drops her robe and becomes a beautiful blonde haired woman with bright green eyes, wings and pointed ears.]

Jon: I know your sister at the Temple. When her husband dies, she will be coming here to live in Genny's Haunted Cave with us and the rest of Kala's clan, fairly certain.

Gloria: May I see your badge?

[Jon pulls off his shirt and Gloria lays her hand on the Tattoo and it changes color to bluish.]

Gloria: If you put me in your book, I am dead or worse and they will attempt to find and kill or enslave me and all of my firstborn children. They will be safe with you. I will send you my Beasties and some of the Winged-folk.

Please leave and we will talk more later, I promise.

Jon: Can your wings retract or not?

Gloria: No, this is why I stay morphed.

Jon: Hold still.

[Jon runs his hand down the slits.]

Jon: I have never seen any this large. I can fix these later. Pack up and you are coming now, not later.

[Long pause.]

Gloria: Okay. I will follow and talk with Peaceful. The car is a rental. They can pick it up.

[Location: Inside Nova.]

Jon: This is Gloria a woman of many secrets. She is coming back to help Peaceful and Gentle. This is Sherrie my sister and Misty my daughter.

[Location: Main Cave, hot tub. Time: 5 days later, 9 AM.]

Jon: Hi Gentle and Peaceful, want to soak?

Gentle: We have a route for the truck cleaned to this side. We will clean more in time. Gloria doesn't talk much but she is a superb cook and over 500 Beasties and a few Winged-folk have showed up so far. So what is the deal?

Jon: She is full of secrets, but in time she will open up or at least to me. Just be patient.

Peaceful: We brought you some of her veggie stew with chicken for your family. Next batch we are bringing for this side.

[Help Women's Fund.] [TOC](#)

{Jon telepathically to Misty: How is the Help Women's Fund doing anyway?

Misty to Jon: Most of the Red States are allowing women's self-defense to be taught at Junior and High Schools vs. gym. So far there has been no lawsuit against them. I hope they are really learning to be afraid of us or maybe because I said I will personally pay for the anti-lawsuits and make a big deal about it everywhere. I would estimate, 40,000 are enrolled in the adult classes in about every state. Rape cases last year dropped by about 15% in Red States and 7% in Blue States.

Attempted rape arrests went up 21% and 10% ; so it is working well.

The oddity is that the murder of known rapist went up, they think. Since no one ever did such a statistic, this is the first year and 12% over last year's baseline. 8% higher in male prison systems; 30% in female prisons. Wesley said the Rapist Database is at 40 times the visitors from last year. Other

twist is pedophiles are being killed also but hard to know for sure. I guess some revenge is best served COLD.}

[Court Date.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Court House. Time: December.]

Judge: Please clear the court room of visitors,

[Pause.] under the circumstances that I see a lot of military personnel.

Jon, would you tell me what is going on?

Jon: The Major here has a special elite force of very specialized soldiers who are not exactly human.

Adele would you please jump to the table directly in front of the Judge?

[Adele jumps and lands on the table about 8' away and sits down like the table is a chair, looking up at the judge.]

Adele: Hi your Honor. I am a Beastie. Please show yourself Gentle?

[Gentle is wearing a scarf and long coat. She take them off to show her unshaved form and pops out her claws on both hands.]

Gentle: Your honor I am an unshaved Beastie. Some of us have little facial hair except under the chin downward. Adele is shaved.

Jon: Sargent Lisa Addy is a Winged-folk, would you be so kind?

[Lisa spreads her wings and jumps / flies over the gate to be standing next to Jon.]

Lisa: Your honor, we have known history of our race for over 2500 years. We are not aliens or lab experiments.

Jon: Your Honor, Beastie and Winged-folk can be born in the same womb by the same parents. One human male and a Winged-folk or Beastie female. History has only seen a few pure male Winged-folk born and never a male Beastie. I have been trying to find them and help them since I first discovered them.

Sargent Major has found a few hundred who have been in the military for a long time. 2 outrank her. A group of them helped kill off a group of Muslims who had assembled a nuclear warhead here on U.S. soil under the previous president.

[The Judge's eyes get big.]

That crazy advertising is not for my book, every penny made off that book goes toward them. It is a back handed way to possible find others like them so I can hire them or at least find out if they are okay and they have a safe place to live in one part of Genny's Haunted Cave.

They build my Smyth cars because they are stronger and almost everything else my company actually produces not service or software related. They always have a job with one of my companies.

I don't know how I am going to get them back into Human History but I sure hope we find a way.

Judge: I am sure everyone in this room, not part of Jon's witnesses, needs to never say anything about what they saw or heard.

We like our foreign and domestic enemies meeting God.

Allow the job application. Jon I will contact the State's Employment Agency and Welfare. If you need to do different wording for them, send to my office.

[Everyone starts leaving but the Judge and Jon.]

Judge: Jon, I would love to see them fly sometime if possible.

Jon: I can arrange that and will email you when available.

Gentle: Would you and your wife like to sleep in our Beastie Ball one night? Beasties huddle together like some animals do to sleep. Jon and family and friends sleep with us often. We will have to arrange a time when most of the Winged-folk are away since many don't wear clothing when they work. We,

Beasties are well covered naturally. When we run on all fours we sort of hop like Adele did. Read Jon's book, it is all truth.

Bye your Honor and thanks from all of us. Some of us were in dire straits before Jon. I can eat 6 huge meals a day now if I wanted vs. 1 or 2 little ones previously.

[Judge has a very sad look.]

Judge: Thanks Jon and the U.S. Military. I hope I can help. I have to decline the Beastie Ball my wife never hears about things like this. I love her but she can't keep quite.

[Time for Train to Roll.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Entrance Cave. Time: 2 Days later.]

Nurse Alice: This way please. Winged-folk first. I have called in reinforcements. So this will not take so long I hope.

Jon: Nurse Lily is here in 5 hours with a bus too. They have another nurse now at Murder House. Hi Nurse Jane.

Nurse Jane: Throwing another costume party I see.

[Everyone laughs including most of the new Winged-folk and Beasties.]

Jon [loudly]: I am apologizing to all Winged-folk and I probably will do this a lot. During the de-poisoning I may not remember your names or faces. I don't always reach an orgasm, nothing to do with any of you. I just have to move quickly. There are tons of side effects for this measly human besides the hazing effects. Last time I had a lot to do, I looked at the date and I had forgotten 2 days. Blood test are necessary and some isolation for a little while before everyone can get started. There is tons of food in the freezers. I hired a bunch of local people in 2 locations to keep preparing us freezer packs. There are deep fryers outside so Beasties can cook chickens and turkeys so they can eat bones and all if you have your fangs. I have a dairy truck that drops off milk and cheese every morning, so give one of the employees the extra amounts you would like for the next day. NEVER enter the Entrance cave in your pure form. Lights up in here that read Caution, that means unknowing humans are beyond the Entrance Cave. We have 2 many unknowing humans showing up during the day or night. ALWAYS make sure GATES or DOORS are closed behind you and locked.

Nurse Jane: I need 2 strong furry females to help unload something in my car.

[5 minutes later.]

Jon: The new toy is for what?

Nurse Jane: Kiss me and I will tell you.

[Jon kisses Nurse Jane.]

Nurse Jane: The hospital replaced 2 blood testing machines and is donating it to you for your employee testing to allow them to buy 15 Mid-sized Smyth's for the hospital. We buy the supplies we need from the hospital at 10% markup which is way cheaper than we can buy direct. I brought 2000 for the machines. Can we make the deal?

Beastie [employee]: Tomorrow, deal is done about 2 PM, I just need which dealership is closest.

Jon: That was quick. Please contact PA and have them buy a machine.

Nurse Jane: Nurse Lily is taking one back with her and a 1000 strips. Isabella and her foreign clan are doing well and Murder House is drawing from the Northeast states a lot of newbies.

Jon: Then buy us another one for Big City Cave. I wish we would have thought about this years ago and Isabella's. But life is always or should be a learning experience. Please do an inventory and get whatever you think we need for all 4 locations bought.

[Jon walks away from the crowd.]

[Location: The Arbitration Meeting Room. Time: 10 minutes later.]

Call Wife. [Pause.] Please be home soon, 2 bus loads.

[Long pause.]

[Jon's phone receives a text.]

Genny: Start without me when you can. Call the gang in for my favorite little whore. I shut down the arbitration today with a promise to allow them to be at the back of the waiting list for 500 Smyth's. That made both sides happy to take loses so they can use good old coal generated electricity vs. Chinese processed gasoline or diesel and make a big deal about it to the stockholders. Not sure when I can catch a plane.

Jon's text: I love my virgin too.

[Location: Meeting Room.]

[Genny is smiling and has teary eyes.]

Genny: Deal is done. Until I get home and talk to the supervisors, I can't give you a tentative date. They opened up the waiting list and in seconds we had it full again.

Oh no, we need cheap cars to go to the elderly fixed incomes or lower income families first. Sorry thinking aloud.

CEO: Great idea and I am not poor. I haven't a problem with any form of charity, which in turn helps out America. It's a free county, speak up anyone who has a problem with that? Let Virginia have some feedback on her idea from the upper class.

Other CEO: I really wanted 2 for my kids but I don't care if they have to wait to see some junk cars off the road or out of yards because they can't afford to fix them. I will talk to accounting and see if we can have a giveaway of the signing costs on a Smyth. MY IDEA FIRST Joe.

CEO: Good one. Call me AFTER you have your first giveaway. You really are not as EVIL as I thought you were.

[Everyone laughs.]

Virginia: Bye all. I need to get home to my husband. He needs some male relaxation.

[Everyone laughs.]

[Location: Main Cave. Time: Noon, 2 hours later.]

Nurse Jane [Loudly]: Tests are done, no serious diseases. I will have some different supplements available for some people to take and a date for future blood work for you. Except for when you are brushing your teeth, ALL new Beasties, milk is your only drink. ALL of you are down on calcium except a Beastie called Me-Bite, you can keep eating whatever you have been for now. I want you retested in 1 week to make sure the machine didn't make a mistake.

[Me-Bite comes running toward Nurse Jane.]

Me-Bite [slowly]: I am Me-Bite. I eat bones and all. I get all the bones my sisters saves from ladies at work who think I am a dog. When I was a pup, I could only say 2 words: Me and bite. I couldn't make the sentence: I want a bite, please. My teeth are really large so I have problems speaking still at age 20. People think I am slow but I really have an IQ of 124-130.

Jon: Practice talking vs. telepathy when you can.

I have a recording made on the TV's so everyone can have a choice to work and or live here or not. I need a tight knit group of workers to help take back the American economy if only one step at a time or one Chinese market shutdown or harmed at a time.

[Everyone claps.]

[Pause.]

Jon: Hi Kala. IT'S ABOUT TIME.

Kala: Kiss me human so I can make my rounds and as soon as the blood test are done, a group of Winged-folk can look more human like.

Jon: Not sure enough humans yet to get started. Test are already done, we have our own machine now thanks to Nurse Jane. Come on over here; you can fly.

Kala [whispering]: If my count is correct you have 86 to do. [Teary.] I love seeing so many being helped.

Jon: I will eat. This is not all. A bus is coming from PA too. Tonight at 6 PM we could have a lot full of cars across the highway. I never expected this to happen ever this quickly.

{Jon: Telepathically to Serenity, Briana, Cory, Wesley, Beth, Diana: Hi everyone, I have 100+ Winged-folk to de-poison, if interested. Relay with Sherrie. I am starting soon. Where is Scotty when you need him?}

[Location: Main Cave. Time: 6 PM.]

Gentle and Peaceful: We are going to start the first training of 20 Beasties for full time full functioning jobs. We have 30 who are giving notice on current jobs. We need a few million dollars in cash or we can cash out diamonds or gold, so we could start full production of Smyth's at our end of the tunnel. We have more room than the Sunken Cave and better water and toilet areas. Your side goes west and we go east with the cars. We are getting rock dumped on our soon to be 4 lane road to the main highway, a drainage tunnel and bulldozers from Henry's mashing it all down.

Jon: See Sherrie and Curved cave Winged-folk to see how to make this all work. I have to start my Jon duties soon. We are putting low income and elderly fixed income buyers at higher preferences on purchasing at the dealerships who want to do it for advertising.

Also I really want to increase production but I also don't want to put Americans out of work in our barest U.S. Car manufacturing business. We need to figure out how to make tires about the only thing we have to buy in this chain.

Linda: Sorry for listening but, why can't you make plastic wheels to get the cars to the dealership and they or the customer installs whatever brand the customer wants. Deposit returned and dealership puts them on our trucks when they come for a new load. Those plastic wheels are going to be one rough ride so I doubt anyone will keep them.

Gentle: We will see how much we can then sell the cars for after we save ourselves the hassle. We need to get some made and independently tested, just in case some idiot keeps them.

Misty: Why not make the suspension rise up like the Nova does for delivery and make the plastic wheels thin enough to mount a tire over the top of it. NO blowouts and no need for a spare tire. The Smyth V2 for next year's model. Sell the options for old Smyth's. Can we take trade-in's on never used spare tires?

Peaceful: GM would buy our spares, if we make them a deal. Smyth's use GM bolt pattern.

Jon: You make that happen, kid.

Misty: 2 or 4 part plastic tire that cranks outward for when you have a flat, Joe Blow handy man can torque down screws.

Jon: Bounce it off others for more ideas or improvements and how soon for Smyth 1.1 version car. Our only other import is oil, grease, and seat cushions. Now that we, the left side and right side are talking to each other. Misty why not leave them fully open inside the tire to avoid the jerking when the tire blows.

Peaceful: I think some nuts and bolts for the cars in the suspension and the springs.

Jon: I have been wanting to find out if our bolt supplier truly makes them or lying and we are putting Communist China parts in our cars.

Call Henry. [Pause.] Henry, when in operation do we sell the materials that would be in a grade 7 stainless steel bolt and nut?

Henry: Yes, those materials are not large in volume but we sell it off.

Jon: I have been wanting to find out if our bolt supplier truly makes them or lying and we are putting Communist parts in our cars. Send me information on that so I can see if our bolt supplier wants the material for ½ what you should sell it for. My question will be answered quickly from a backhanded approach. Send to Misty. I will let her do it; she needs the practice.

[Location: Jon and Genny's bedroom. Time: Next day, 9 AM.]

Misty: Dad you can just grunt once for yes, 2 for no. I did the bolt company offer. They said they don't make the material but gave me who does. The foundry, wants every ounce and they will set it aside just for our bolt company's production. Or make a deal to use in their mix to give the Chinese some grief on at least that product.

Jon: Inform Henry, I have my answer on bolts. Ask Henry to deal with the foundry when we start production, for now save it just for us till we know more.

Misty: Oh, Henry has 90 tons of stuff already. He said that he has never had that much before. Dad you're a selling commodity hit.

Jon: Please find out who owns the property next to him? We might make them a deal so we can have some temp storage. I am guessing at the volume coming in he is going to run out of room. Did you see my number of Winged-folk still backed up?

Misty: 72, but more are coming. Don't hit me.

Jon: Is that lower than expected?

Misty: PA bus was new Beasties for Big City Cave.

Jon: Genny, how long can you stay? I am cutting it off then till you can come back. Please make sure ones who have to leave or non-employees are first.

Misty: You don't remember, we already did. You also told me and Sherrie that if you say anything really off during this time to question you or ignore it.

Genny: Go do other humans. You know even this is going to make me raw sooner rather than later. I will let you know when I need to heal some. I am so grateful you have figured out ways to use our brains to supply American's needs, not the Chinese's.

I told Peaceful to clean out all the pretties on this side and have Kala start the diamonds being sold little by little anonymously. I don't want people to start finding their way to the cave.

Nellie started a non-profit company for Kala so she can feed the money back into paying for helping her people. Kala refused a salary, so you might want to make a side trip when I have to leave and talk her into it.

[Jon leaves and as he is walking to the Black Cave. Me-Tis lands in front of him.]

Me-Tis: Why are you sad? I thought all males loved sex.

Jon: This has no love attached to it. At least with the human clan, I like them and know them and they love the sex; we even talk some about stuff. I don't need to sow more oats. I am happy with my current sex life without the 100 on the list.

Me-Tis: You are a strange human. You don't care about paper and loveless sex. Keep surprising me. Bye.

[Jon's phone rings.]

Misty: I made 2 new categories for the TV's. One is necessity and is about ½ and the last one, take your time. Red, purple, violet are the colors.

Henry is starting up today.

Peaceful and Gentle will adjust output of chips to compensate.

Nellie is coming on next bus to streamline production, whatever that means.

Jon: Nellie thinks we should do our own packing company so the non-humans can increase car production. So far all we truly seem to be hurting are foreigners. GM announced they are dropping 1 car next year to concentrate more on trucks. That could be a farce. When we can produce 40,000 a day, then we could give them problems.

I like you; I might keep you. Bye kid.

Misty [smile]: I love you too, haven't figure out why yet.

[Location: Main Cave. Time: 5 hours later.]

Nurse Jane: Your blood is fine Jon.

Kala: Jon are you reaching your hands up my blouse for a reason?

Jon: Genny said I have to talk you into taking a salary.

[Kala turns around and hugs Jon and flies him off into a small crevice in the cave and puts him down on a mattress.]

Kala: I would love for you to talk me into it, but my family and I work because we want to, not because we couldn't live happily for 50 or so years. I don't expect my parents to live forever, so they do what makes them happy. I have no clue my life's limit. I still eat the same amount of black I have for decades. I would like to put some of the Black Lake into drums and relocate it in the cave somewhere in case the lake would get tainted somehow.

Jon: I pumped out a massive amount of it when I first arrived here when Genny showed the lake to me. The barrels are about 100 yards past the steps in the dark. You need to talk less. Go ahead, another stash is not a bad idea. Pump and hose should still be there.

[Pause.] That is so much better don't you think?

Kala: Shut up.

[Location: Black Cave. Time: 1 hour later.]

[Kala grabs Jon and flies out of the crevice.]

Kala: Hold on. [Pause.] Good we didn't go splat. I will fly you to the top of the stairs for your next human toe curling. But please talk me into anything you want, anytime Genny approves.

On bad topics, I need to have surgery again before then. I will start growing back fast shortly. Sorry I never knew you didn't know about Spiders Inc. I never dug deep into what was going on; I just loved seeing everyone happy and food laying around for them to eat.

Jon: After all these people are out of here, we can take a couple days off. I am sure there is massive amounts I still don't know about how this was all conceived.

[Location: Black Cave. Time: 4 hours later.]

Jon: Hi Nellie.

Nellie: Hi Jon. Hi Kream. Jon, we need to create our own robotic shipping company. Let humans do what the robots can't and keep them all greased and checked. I figured that is 100 more cars a day at current staff and 10% increase in chip sales during the times our demand is not first needed. As of yet, there has not been one lawsuit against the Smyth. It's a great product apparently; I figured at least some foreign manufacturer to dream up something.

Jon: When we are at a 40,000 a day, worry. We can't be bothering anyone's profit margin for sure right at current volume. A lot of people who fight to be on the list just want a car that runs well and low maintenance. The #1 reason on the surveys we did from owners a month later.

[Time: 15 minutes later.]

Kream: Thank you. I have had sex with 15 men and this was the absolute best.

Jon: Did any produce great offspring?

Kream: No, they are about the same as their mother. No prodigy or anything out of the normal Winged-folk or Beastie varieties.

Jon: Thanks. Were they one-nighters or relationship?

Kream: Sorry not what you need.

Nellie: You look tired. I will clean you off for the next one.

Jon: If I can get through the necessary ones I am taking a couple days off to spend some time with the alternate kids before they leave.

How many employees are you, Nurse Lily and Linda up to now?

Nellie: Come on in Sandy. Double the employees since you left PA for me, Linda and Nurse Lily's companies are swelling fast, not sure the amounts. Someone is bashful, Jon. I am leaving.

[Another Clinical Study.] [TOC](#)

[Jon's phone rings.]

Sherrie: Hi Mary. Jon is occupied right now.

Mary: I need to spend \$500,000 for our part of a clinical study. Jon's idea to cure, not treat have put us and the old us on a drug to cure a disease I can't pronounce. The other company is going to do the same \$500,000 request too, I am sure.

Sherrie: Just a rough estimate, profit margin, people get the shot and trial works and passes FDA crap and some affordable number per shot.

Mary: \$100 total, 2 shots within a year at least a month apart. 4 million profit. The insurance companies will save \$400 per year per patient using a treatment set of drugs. The insurance companies will be happy to add this to the free maintenance list, once we leak out our statistics. Or, we do a Jon on them.

Sherrie: Do we or both of us have anything promising in the works? I want this profit to cover the next drug research. Of course you know I am not a pharma expert so tweak as needed. I am basing my ideas from computer chip manufacturers, sorry, your department do what is best.

Mary: Let's do the trial. If all goes well, then figure out the rest, by that time we might have lots of possible next drugs to test.

Sherrie: Sorry I should have said spend it first before off on tangents. Goodnight or good day. My time is all messed up in the cave.

Mary: Bye Sherrie, don't forget to tell Jon.

Sherrie: I won't; he won't care. Dollars to make cures or permanent fixes always work in Jon's brain. {Sherrie telepathically to Jon: Did you get all of that Jon?

Jon telepathically to Sherrie: Tell Mary if \$2 million to save 100,000 just do it.}

Sherrie: If \$2 million to save 100,000 just do it as long as you have the capital, let us know otherwise, we may just pay for it anyway from General Fund. Bye.

[Telepathic Sex.] [TOC](#)

{Jon telepathically to Sherrie: Go get in the shower, relax, I have about 5 minutes to make you happy.

Sherrie to Jon (and aloud): Okay, you are serious. Running there now.

[Long pause.] Woo. I am here in the showers, thanks for the lift Kala.}

[5 minutes later, Sherrie melts to the floor. Amy is at the dinner table with her husband and is squeezing her legs together. Amanda is in a motel and drops on the bed.]

{Amy telepathically to Jon: Can you hear me?}

Jon telepathically to Amy: Yes. Did you enjoy your freebie?

Amy to Jon: Can you do it again? Or when can you again? I will bed my husband so he thinks he is a real stud today if he is nice to me first.

Jon telepathically to Amy: 15 minutes, go girl. Right now I am doing 4-5 winged per hour. I am getting fast at pulling out these glands and some don't have a bunch just 6-8 overly large ones. Our weird advertising worked with the job agencies, by next week the Smyth production will have doubled at present growth. We need to stop talking I am looking at your breasts right now from your angle, nice actually. Bye. Good luck.}

{Jon telepathically to Genny: Are we connected?}

Genny telepathically to Jon: Yes. I need to concentrate on our conversation and eat.

Jon telepathically to Genny: The side effects are even stranger than normal. I just came and Sherrie and Amy went. I am hoping to do the same with you. After this one I am eating again and Nurse Alice is taking blood. It may be sooner than I had thought. This Winged-folk Jan is going nuts.}

[5 minutes later: Amy screams. Sherrie can't stand up. Amanda curls into a ball. Genny, ducks her head acting like she might have dropped some food.]

{Amanda telepathically to Jon: Are you in my head or crotch?}

Jon telepathically to Amanda: You, Sherrie, Genny, Amy's head I think. I am de-poisoning Winged-folk and all of you are sharing my experiences. Amy is about to have one from her hubby.

Amanda telepathically to Jon: I did. You got to be kidding me; the next one is a twin sister, if anything like her si... She is like her sister, 10 minutes ladies.}

[Location: Main Cave, a little dining area. Time: 1 hour later.]

{Jon telepathically to Genny, Sherrie, Amanda, Amy: I hope all of you enjoyed the show. Nurse Alice put me on medical leave till morning. I have no clue if the show will continue tomorrow morning or not. If Nurse Alice allows, 8 AM at the starting gate. Goodnight everyone.}

[Location: Main Cave little setup dining area. Time: 7:30 AM.]

{Jon telepathically to Peaceful and Gentle: Can you run what we need for us in one run and park it somewhere then run a whole week's worth of orders for whomever and use the robots to pack all of it and label them. So on and so on. Do the scales tell us the order is correct basically that I saw in the belts?}

Gentle to Jon: We will tele you back in about 45 minutes once we look up some times in the logs. Are you thinking we can do everything with the robots with procedure modifications? Yes, scales are a double check.

Jon to Peaceful and Gentle: Yes and yes on double check.}

[Location: Black Cave. Time: 8:45 AM.]

{Gentle and Peaceful telepathically to Jon: Sorry it took a while. We can easily do as you request and will be at 1/3 maximum. So we could grow in all areas 3 times and be in good shape. But if we take the next few days to run our car stuff at full speed, while orders backup or are on hold, we believe we could truly go 4 times larger and still not keep major amounts of inventory. We are going to build

in pieces a conveyor to the top of the machine to feed it what Henry is going to bring us and keep the piles for the 'just in case' problems like tornadoes or large snow and ice storms.

Jon to Gentle and Peaceful: Keep testing and get some ideas or stats to Nellie. She is very good at what she does but this time I think she just missed it.

Tell everyone that orders may not be shipped for up to a week because we are concentrating on getting Smyth's into more households and more Arab and Chinese oil out of our pocketbooks. We are concentrating on what is best for American first the domino effect is good for every American. }

[Location: Black Cave. Time: 6 PM.]

Sherrie: Where is Jon?

Kala: In the Beastie Ball in the Sunken Cave. 2 Beasties decided he is off duty until he looks like Jon again.

The Sunken Cave ran all night and today so why don't the human clan join them.

Sherrie: I don't know how his body does it. Did you know 4 of us had orgasms every time he did, Genny, Amanda, Amy and me? I wonder how taxing that is on him.

Kala: That is one strange side effect. I wish I was that lucky. Genny, married, you, sister, Amanda and Amy don't make much sense, Amy really even less, she is married.

Sherrie: We have all had sex with Jon. We can't really understand how Jon and I are twins but I am for sure biologically 2 years older. We think it is the silver dust but neither one of us ever played in the coal mine or our cave as kids. We have no idea how we came in contact with it.

Phoebe doubled her age and sucked every bit of her father's knowledge and wisdom from her silver dust treatment.

But if Jon had to say his best friends: Genny, me, Amy and Amanda.

Kala: Did you know there is a mountain of silver dust in the Black Cave? It burns some of us; so I sectioned it off from accidental exposure by winged or Beasties.

Sherrie: Jon will be pleased. Silver dust helps a lot of female problems, but it didn't his wife's.

I wonder how many cures are in nature that we never cared to know. Why use natural when chemical is so much more profitable?

I am going to find the human clan members and take a nap or more.

Kala: I am trying to stick around for a few days. That backhanded advertising has worked well. [Pause.] A large group just came in. Bye.

[Location: Entrance Cave. Time: 6:30 PM.]

[Kala is flapping her wings to keep herself 15 feet above everyone.]

Kala: My name is Kala. I was appointed as Queen. If any of you are holding to our old stupid traditions please step up and that tradition can end now. We are almost extinct and we are not killing each other anymore. If anyone knows where a pure male is, I might break that rule.

[Pause.]

Blood tests are for everyone. We are very close knit here and work very closely to each other on some jobs, so the blood tests are to make sure no one has any serious disease and find out if you have vitamin deficiencies. Beasties almost always have calcium issues.

[Pause.]

Confidentiality is absolutely a must. We are keeping yours; you keep ours of what goes on in this cave secret.

[Pause.]

Computers are everywhere connected to TV sets or monitors. Jon's not so fiction book is on them,

everyone please read it to dispel so many false rumors and traditions. Groups of you can see the jobs we do here and even look at others you are good at doing and add those to be seen into the mix by the management. Most everything done here is geared to produce Smyth cars and make the chips used in Jon Smyth Products.

[Pause.]

Winged-folk who can no longer go unnoticed around the humans are the first ones who need blood tests mixed in with the next group I will be talking about. You will be put in line to be de-poisoned, so your wings will fit back in the hidden slits.

[Pause.]

If you wish to work and/or live here, but need to get back to current jobs to give notice, tell them as you have your blood drawn. Or later, tell the group of Winged-folk at the RED tables.

[Pause.]

This area is called the Entrance Cave. Humans do make deliveries here. Use the corridors to move from cave to cave. Do not wander. We know for sure some caves extend 25 miles, if you get lost we may never find you or even know you are lost for weeks. We believe other caves are even longer. In all other caves but this one, there is NO dress code. Jon Smyth is the only male here. So wear whatever you like.

Sorry for all the confusion, we expected a few per week not hundreds.

Bathrooms, microwaves and food pouches in freezers are everywhere. Help yourselves.

We want everyone to have an education and we are working on how to do that too. This cave maybe for some a halfway house to later go on to better jobs or homes. Others may live here forever.

The Jon Smyth Human Clan is trying to help save us. Be grateful; we have been doing a poor job of it ourselves.

[Location: Sunken Cave, Beastie Ball. Time: 3 AM.]

Jon: Hi honey.

Genny: Ready to get up or going back to sleep.

Jon: Getting up. Hungry.

Nellie: I am too.

Jon: You were my pillow?

Nellie: Yes. I truly don't mind. We need to take a trip today. Whoever designed Spider Industries did a great job of hiding everything. It is a spider web for sure.

[Location: Outside of Big City. Over the hill from Jon's "Empty building". Time: 9 AM.]

Nellie: You own everything you can see and probably a lot further and Genny you own all the mineral rights. Now let's go to the only other building here.

[Location: Over the hill.]

Jon: Password. Got it.

Nellie: How?

Jon: It belongs to me.

Genny: Just go with it.

Jon: 1 Car and one door.

Piper: Eeee.

Jon: I know about Winged-folk relax. I am Jon Smyth, wife Genny, daughter Misty and Nellie, a Beastie. So what do you do at my company all day?

Genny: Get dressed if you are bashful, otherwise we don't care.

Piper: I am Piper. There are 4 of us who rotate. This is the best job we ever had. We watch this panel and change light bulbs should one burn out. Blue and Green are normal at yellow I feed 1 football, orange 2. Red is 3 and at red watch in Football Room for 15 minutes and maybe feed 1-3 more. Repeat till back on blue or violet mostly. This way everyone.

[Location: Football Room.]

Piper: I get in the crane and pick up a football.

[Piper starts up the crane and uses the very small bucket on a massive arm to pick up a dull looking blackish ball. The arm moves and Piper places the football over a glowing hole in the floor.]

Piper: I would just drop it in should it be time to feed the Dragon.

Take one of these welding hoods. It is a beautiful sight but dangerous to stare at for long you might go to sleep and fall in.

[All of them walk over to the pit to see what appears to be a mini sized sun spinning around and at that location you can see a wall and floor covered in what appears to be plumbing.]

Jon: That seems like an awfully massive crane for a hunk of rock.

Piper: The footballs weight 20-40 tons, the best we could figure. The 4 of us tried to roll one over once with a pry bar, we ended up on our butts after the pry bar bent. It is laying around somewhere. Otherwise we are allowed to feed the dragon any trash, junk whatever. If you see the pry bar, it can go too. I would think the times we cleaned in here we would have found it by now. I threw away an air conditioner last year we had replaced in our little house ½ mile in the woods that direction.

Jon: There is a lot of plumbing in here going to where?

Piper: Keep the shields.

[Location: Dragon Room.]

Piper: Here. You know what happens here; we don't because only 13 of these go to tankers which are picked up when your trucking company is told they are full by the system. They almost always leave about this time and new tankers are left. Out this door over here. We don't know how to open that door or what appears to be a door over there back to the cave where we lived originally.

[Piper throws a lever and a piece of the wall opens like a door.]

[Location: Under a ledge of the hillside outside the little building.]

[From this location, you see the little building was added to a Cave Opening.]

Piper: See them, they are leaving.

When a tanker is full the system disconnects it and moves it back on the platform. An empty tanker is moved into place and automatically hooked up. The tankers are driven onto the platform with empties, the drivers unhook them. They open the door to that box sticking up and press the button inside. The empty tanker moves and a full one is pushed upward and is hooked up by the driver and he drives away. The hydraulics and jig like platform is unique. If we figured correctly we could have 6 full and 6 empty tankers here all the time.

Follow me a little way. Here is the Sand dump. The system fills up about 4 sand boxes and then calls for pickup and usually 3 or 4 are picked up at a time. It is white beach sand.

Jon: Well ladies where are we?

Misty: The pit is where the machine is at where we make the chips for Smyth's. \$1000 bucks the ceiling in there is all fake covering the plumbing.

Jon: No deal.

Misty: You should because I am your kid. I need some new clothes.

Jon: Bra-ed tube tops and panties are not that expensive. Let's walk over to where the tankers are at.

Piper: Do not get close to the last bin. Molten iron comes out of the pipes and occasionally a splatter. We occasionally scrape up the splatter that falls on the stainless steel and throw it in a hardened full container. We have protective outfits we wear and generally do during a cold night or in the winter unless we think some harden iron could get in the way of the machinery. We scrap up the residue that drips under the other pipes also. If by chance we have a container full ahead of pick up, the full one is moved automatically out of the way down the rails. We have cameras that view all this area from my seat where I was and controls on the computer to do it manually if needed.

There are other controls we never used that according to the directions would allow us a secondary setup also. We have a maintenance procedure to go through once a month on that system and on our main system or during ice storms so nothing can freeze solid. We have a phone number to call should we have major clean up after a tornado. Most of the time we can clean it up and either burn the wood in our house wood burner and pitch the garbage in the Dragon.

[10 minutes later.]

[Location: Next to Tankers.]

Piper: Right now we are making the container. Once the mold is filled. The center piece rises up and then the center is filled. The foundries drop in container and contents. It really is a neat process.

Misty: Why are you taking pictures?

Jon: Because within a few days these tankers are going to be delivered to us. Notebook please, blank sheet.

[Misty opens her notebook and opens to a blank sheet of paper. Jon puts his finger in each unattached valve and wipes the residue on the paper.]

Genny: Even I know what your painting is: the compounds we use to produce the Smyth's.

Jon: I had a lab test the goos and they figured about anyone could produce them and we are already making them.

Piper: We are in a different county and township right here than over there. It is an honest mistake.

Genny: Jon, your Dirty Blondes did it on purpose.

Piper: With gray streaks in their hair and talk in unison, weird actually?

Jon: Yes. We have been played again by our Time Ghosts.

Piper: They trained us. We get the house to live in as long as we do the upkeep. We had to replace the hot water tank last year it found the Dragon too. It even had decent furniture in it. Like I said, great job. I, at least need to get back, probably time to feed the dragon.

Originally we lived in the Cave this building covers. We thought that is why they hired us so they could build this and why they gave us the house. There was a lot of construction going on we could hear but was behind that wall in the Dragon Room.

[Everyone starts walking back to the Cave / Building.]

Misty: Have a pay check envelope, we could have?

Piper: Direct deposit but I will call later and let you know all that they know.

Jon: When did you get hired?

Piper: 7 years ago or so. As you can tell, we read a lot. We are taking classes at college. But unless you fire us, we are never leaving. When I gained 10 pounds, I decided we need to do other things. I am the one of us who can go out in public so the Blondes saved us. We have almost no interaction with the truckers other than phone, should something go wrong. If you have paper work type work

we could do a few hours a shift would be great; the Blondes gave us a bunch but never came back to tell us what to do with it and no way to contact them. Thank you so much.

[Location: Football Room.]

[Piper takes off running and gets in the crane and drops the previously picked up football, then flips it around to grab another football and drops it in to the Dragon. The lights on the panel changes from Orange to Yellow and then to Green. She grabs another football and leaves it over the Dragon.]

Piper: Glad not Red. In about 15 minutes or so it will go to yellow then once fed, green or blue. As an employee, may we sisters buy a Smyth Mid-size?

Nellie: Where is the paperwork?

Piper: Here in this box.

[Nellie goes through the box with an ongoing angrier look.]

Jon: Got played, huh?

Nellie: Yes, spider web, deeds to properties all around here.

Jon: Genny, the 3 of you could go back. I can de-poison these 4 and then go to the other building and ride a cargo flatbed back to the Main Cave. Nurse Jane gave me the go ahead to startup the train again about now.

Nellie, \$1000 I own the company I buy the printers from and I am their only customer.

Nellie: Done. I don't believe you are their only customer.

Jon: \$1000 I have another trucking company?

Nellie: No deal, one picks up and the company we do know delivers. Grrr. I may never find all the strings in this Spider Web. Linda and I am are idiots.

Jon: You have been played too. Welcome to the crowd.

[Jon kisses Genny for a long time.]

{Jon telepathically to Genny: I will try and send something your way.}

[Location: Black Cave. 2 Days later.]

Nellie: Hi Tammy and Jon. You won. You have 2 printer companies. One makes small printers for anyone. One makes only your printers which have a design specifically yours. Their employees are isolated so no one by themselves can give up trade secrets under a bogus military contract, the number is when you were age 8. So here is your \$1000. They also have 5 even larger ones made shipping out shortly. What are you making with that one?

Jon: Tammy, want a \$1000?

Tammy: I really could use it. Yes.

Nellie: Jon, you are a one of a kind.

Jon: Bye Tammy, send in next, please. There are over 5000 designs in the data base under categories of categories. Recently I don't seem to have anytime to go look.

Nellie: You own all of this and nothing has a money trail but yet everyone had to be paid somehow.

Jon: The first valve on the line is gold. If my math is correct, we have 65-75 billion to pour. Go find what the Empire needs. Hire more to dismantle the Spider Web. Spend the money. If we need it, we buy it. I and Genny want to be self-sustaining.

[Chip Printer from CPU to SSD.] [TOC](#)

Jon: Hi Bo-Bai.

Bo-Bai: Hard drives.

Jon: We need something we can print, I don't like adding more to the chip machine. We only have

one spare and have no way to fix it.

Bo-Bai: You know some people are really taking advantage of you on the processors don't you? You are selling them less than when I worked for them by close to 40% . We need to jack up those prices a lot, because they didn't get passed on to the customer.

Sherrie said a few choice words yesterday when her computer parts arrived and I told her, and she never says those, even after mashing her fingers.

Jon: Have my hackers find out if they can, where our money went and tell Peaceful to stop making them once she is at a stopping place and place on back-order forever. The idea is to help Jane Doe Taxpaying Americans and not help the Chinese. Making money is second after helping make America great. If we help Americans with one product that pays the employees and doesn't make a dime, I don't care. Those hard drives might be on vs. processors. Even mass produced they should be less wear and tear on the chip machine.

Call Ballroom. [Pause.] We are thinking about a change of venue.

Dorcey: We can shut down ALL hard drive production worldwide in 3 months, everything with our SSD's and the adapter for our M.2 ones till the motherboard and chip manufacturers catch up to full speed in a year or two with our versions. We are dropping us supplying computer CPU's.

Sherrie: More my department but yes, but slower growth. Go 3x the top dog right now for the price of the top mechanical once we get a million made. That should give them a clue the end is coming. I will figure out where to shoot off all the lower end SSD's. I think 1 or 2 TB SSD for 1TB mechanical price. I presume still good profit, just say NO if I am wrong. We produce 4 sizes only, small, medium, large and our size which we will not be selling. When 1 Million is in inventory then to market, they will get the idea once those are on the market. The junk computer manufacturers can buy up the trash and sell it through their contracts with the junk National Chain Office or Computer stores.

Wesley: I and the Ballroom think sooner. Advertise once you have 50 tested models. Send those to Magazines and computer testing web sites for testing. They will tell the world hard drives are a Smyth thing real soon. Gamers will be lining down the streets waiting to buy one. I could see that million on backorder in 15 minutes or less.

Sherrie: I will handle all this Jon. As soon as we can have them, I want them in the Cave Structures and our businesses for opinions and testing also. I know our chip machine makes super quality chips but what about warranty and repairs?

Bo-Bai: I will get with Lee to make sure but, a 5 year warranty will surpass everyone else and with the 10% overhead to deal with decaying chips, 20 year life expectancy minimum. We will stamp production date on the drives so everyone knows when the product is out of warranty in English.

Beth: I hear the Chinese crying, oh how sad.

Jon: Have at it ladies.

[Location: Black Cave Area set up for Jon and De-poisoning. Time: 3 hours later.]

Jon: Hi Bee-Anna.

Bee-Anna: I should not require much. I have little wings that is why the name Bee. I sound like a bee and I can flap them really fast.

Jon: Go get the next 2. I am sorry but this is going to be really sickening and painful. Your butt is so big because it has multiple poison sacks and your wings are only half of what is inside rotting.

Bee-Anna: How big will my wings grow?

Jon: 99% probable, they will be flight size. It is amazing how small your wings can be and you can still fly some.

[5 minutes later.]

Jon: Morphine and Cayenne pepper working?

Bee-Anna: Rip away. The hot water fills good and relaxing.

Jon: 3, 2, 1.

[Bee-Anna, lets out a scream and 4 wing chunks hit the floor. Then she passes out from the pain.]

[10 Minutes later.]

Bee-Anna: I feel fine right now. Am I done?

Jon: Yes. It will take a while to regenerate and these two will be checking your slits for infection over the next few days. You may see the yellow pus yourself if you get infected. You are about 3 pant sizes down now. Exercise will get rid of the baggy skin. Go get a mild antibiotic and better antibiotics if infected, see one of the Nurses.

Bee-Anna: I probably should not ask. Why does the Queen want all of us de-poisoned?

Jon: So things like this can be found. This probably would have killed you later.

We also think, the child bearing problems might be that your own poison is killing your embryos. Before modern technology, Winged-folk and Beasties would have hunted or raised food to slaughter so you would not have so much poison stored internally.

Bee-Anna: I owe you lots of sex if you can have it later. Thank you.

Jon: Okay. Bye Bee-Anna.

[Location: Cave, Big City End. Beastie Ball. Time: 16 Days later, 11 PM.]

Nellie: Why are you here Jon, and not with humans?

Jon: I can't have sex with any humans, they are raw, but the urge for them to jump me is still great. [Sleepy.] I can sleep here without any trouble. I like my furry friends.

Nellie: Production of Smyth's are at 15,000 a day and we are still some backlogged now. It is time to release a new model.

Jon: Fake muscle cars before those who owned them are dead. Do surveys or whatever to see how demand and what production would be. Add semi-trucks. Or just ship the shells to trucking manufacturers for ½ of what they can do them for.

Gentle: Do we know what the footballs are made out of?

Jon: My pillow speaks. A garbage truck dump. The carbon fiber is from paper and organic trash, the plastics from the junk people pitch. The metal is from miscellaneous junk that gets thrown away.

Nellie: Smyth's 100% recycled material. That is worth a \$1000 more each.

Jon: Prove it?

Peaceful [definitive]: New line of cars: The Garbage Series.

[Everyone laughs.]

Gentle: By the way Jon, we saved more money, we can make our own seat cushions. We can also make our own fabric too and fake leather. We ship the cars with fake leather and the fabric covers are optional to buy. I think the Dirty Blonde Time Ghosts just did not attach all parts to the main list to print at the same time. So now we are only down to springs we don't make. Hint hint Nellie?

Nellie: I will trace down the seat cushions too, more Spider Web, whoopee.

Jon: Freezers.

[Jon falls off to sleep and Peaceful hugs up against him. Nellie goes to Jon's other side.]

[Light Processor.]

[Location: Cave, Big City End. Beastie Ball. Time: 8 AM.]

Peaceful: Hi Jon. Some files unlocked called Light Processor and motherboard. Bo-bai and Lee are dealing with chips 8 years from now.

Jon: Nice breeze Kala. So what do you want?

Kala: Harsh. 6 more buses arrived. 5 different clans of Winged-folk, about 210. More coming after them. They contacted all their friends after they found this is not a hoax.

Jon: There are no humans; I can do right now. What are you holding?

Kala: You're not sterile. Don't worry Nurse Jane checked the humans. How about a bunch of Winged-folk then a Beastie, for a test? I see 3 willing subjects.

Jon: I hate the thought of being bad genes.

Kala: We are doing previous mothers for as long as you can last.

Jon: Call Briana. [Pause.] Are you able to visit here again for about 2-3 days?

Briana: 5 days max. I will get a plane today. How about Serenity?

[Pause.]

Jon: Yes but check I am not sterile right now. Bye. 2 humans maybe for 4 days.

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jamie: Where are you in the de-poisonings?

Jon: As of about 15 minutes ago, buried alive and other good news, I am not sterile.

Kala wants me to impregnate all the previous mothers naturally or insemination.

Jamie: This is going to be the strangest Christmas anyone has ever had. Human reinforcements are coming and some worn out ones too. We have discovered we are the only family we have. We have also found we gather strays very well too. You are a strange glue Jon.

Jon: I am too tired for surprises who is in the reinforcements?

Jamie: Jennifer and me, Janie, Tam, Amy, Tracy, Selena, Ellen, Phoebe, Carrie, Sandy Beach, Sandra, Talia and her twins which are Amy's hubby's cousins, which I never knew, Mary Maybe, Virginia, a friend of Carrie's in highschool, and Addie. I can hear the grunts from here.

Tracy and Amy are husband approved, Selena is divorced. Ellen never married. Tommy is coming and staying in town. Amy's hubby is going to his Mom's. His mom hates Amy. His dad loves her. Which is where the two of them are right now. There are some timing issues but we can deal with them and multiple trips to and fro. See you in 6 hours. I will pick up female contraceptives and vaginal thermometers for all who are not on birth control so a double shield. Wesley or Cory can get the condoms in your size. Bye.

{Jon telepathically to Amy: You were going to tell me, when?

Amy to Jon: No my husband was going to tell you, when. He read your booklet and absolutely loved the whole book. He said that it should be made into a movie, but needs some different ending. I told him it never can be a movie, it is all truth; mankind hasn't written the ending yet. He instantly, while in shock, said your name.

He also knows you and I had sex through almost all of our dating and until I was 99% positive he was the one.

You know if I would have kept having sex with my boyfriends and acting like my slut mom, he never would have dated me. Thank you for the life lesson and the rest.

The police are arriving tomorrow. We are giving all the Winged-folk possibly the best present we can through you.

Jon to Amy: So Tommy knows or not?

Amy to Jon: Tommy thinks he is best out of the inner circle. Tommy knows he talks too much with the guys.

I don't see any reason he and Tracy can't stay in the Narrow or Sunken Cave.

Jon to Amy: Everything Winged-folk or Beastie right now is in the Black Cave or at the Big City Entrance.

The Winged-folk and Beasties have been building a city. Lighting down the walls, kitchens, bedroom and living room areas. The Smyth's have become their project now. Something is wrong. Bye.}

[Green Lake is Gone.] [TOC](#)

{Jon telepathically to Peaceful: What is wrong Peaceful?

Peaceful to Jon: The greenish lake is gone. Wait.

[Long Pause.] They found it. Huh. No way.

[Pause.] We are coming. Outside everyone. We have to see this.}

[Jon looks straight up and a sparking ball is above them.]

Jon: Come on down. It is the Christmas season, you can be the ornament on top of the tree or be with us.

[Me-Tis lands as a teenager.]

Me-Tis: I thought I was weird. You are worse.

[Everyone, even amazed at what they are seeing, start laughing.]

Me-Tis: The Lake itches. I moved it.

Jon: Sparkling One, please lead the way. This is Me-Tis by the way everyone.

[Production stops and everyone starts following, the midnight shift Beastie Ball is awakened and they follow and everyone goes outside. Piper flies over.]

Piper: Our cameras have it all recorded. My sister, stood in awe so the system went red last night, so I have to get back all the trucks. The trucks hauled out of here when the green goo started their way. Lightning followed and lots of it. It appears we now have a super large parking lot or a gigantic pad to build on. This is the fastest curing concrete I have ever heard of or seen. I took a sledge hammer to the edge that got our car wheel and I think we need a new wheel for our mid-sized Smyth.

[Piper sees Me-Tis.]

Piper: Eeee. [Pause.] Hi. You are pretty.

Jon: She is blushing. Everyone this is Me-Tis. She lives in the cave and has for a very long time. Don't touch her or you will get knocked on your butt with a static charge. It's snowing. What a beautiful day. Anyone who wants to take a break do so. Piper are the gates locked?

Piper: Yes. Sis got them after last truck left and turned on the electric fence. I have to leave. Bye everyone. Jon tele me later so I can know how to share the camera videos.

Linda: I am going to let the trucks know they are getting paid for the delays. We messed up on our paving arrival date, who knew?

[Different tone.] Literally. Jon, how do we market it?

Jon: Spoilers, no spoilers. Anyway we have no lake, yet.

Peaceful: We'll make more. Goo is already starting to flow into the hole.

Jon: Peaceful how fast does the lake grow?

Peaceful: At the rate it has been, 3 months we should have another about the same size.

Jon: Linda delegate to someone of where do we put the next lake? I need to be doing only Jon things right now.

[Piper flies into her building. Jon with Me-Tis and others start walking back into Big City Cave slowly.]

[Our Own Powerplant.] [TOC](#)

{Piper telepathically to Jon: I broke the wall. Would you come here, please?}

Jon to Piper: Coming.}

Jon: Kala would you like to give me a lift to the other building? Piper broke the wall, whatever that means.

Kala: Sure.

[Location: Football Room. Time: 10:30 AM.]

[Everyone is standing in front of a large metal box that looks like a safe with a giant gauge marked load rating where tumblers would be.

Sign reads: Powerplant. Press Yellow button to engage to Cave power. Press Red button to disengage. Check to make sure distilled water is always flowing at the top.]

Jon: Hug the walls, while I hit the switch.

[Pause.] That was very anti-climactic.

Piper: Does anyone want some pure water? I will inform my sisters we have a new check to do. Did we just cut our electric bill by 100% ? We are barely making a dent to the 20% mark.

May we buy Christmas lights and a tree for here?

Kala: Here is a \$1000. Keep it for petty cash and oddities like a tree. Jon, your Twilight Zone is growing.

[Everyone laughs.]

Jon: Time to start the train so Kala we need to get to work.

Kala: Misty is not going to be happy. She bought the powerplant in town because we are their #1 customer.

Jon: Call Daughter. Would you get us a second feed to the Big City Cave from our powerplant? The Time Ghost gave us a fusion powerplant but I like backups.

Misty: Fusion?

Jon: Yes, it burns water and is about as large as our extra-large safes.

Misty: Okay I will let you know when I know stuff. I love you dad.

Jon: I love you too, daughter. Bye.

[More Production Items.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Big City Cave.]

[Location: Smyth assembly area. Time: 11 AM.]

Bee-Anna: What is running? I saw 2 different people hit the kill switch.

[Long pause. Loudly.]

Come see. The big printers are running and one little one.

Jon: Now we have our own car haulers and an in house bus according to the log, coming.

Gentle: I have the blueprint. Note at top: 'Buses that come in, unload across the highway and our bus or the Smyth Van drives them straight to the Black Cave. It is not yet printing. It looks like the drive train is the same as the Rainbow Nova but multiples ones linked together. Single sided seating, actually a bus train, 1 to 6 compartments holding 40 each, if wings are not in the way. Nice job Time Ghosts. Oh, we have semi-truck coming next and trailer bed.

Kala: Someone read your mind.

Jon: I never remember drawing this but this is my drawing. That is my computer fingerprint code. As

usual more questions than answers.

But having our own power station is a good thing. Would you check the general area for fake walls? Time to see what our future holds.

Peaceful: Guess what I have?

Jon: Looks like an all in one wheel and axle.

Peaceful: That goes to our new car hauler truck included. Butt end was printed first. We had 4 too many wheels. 2 different for front steering.

Jon: What's the catch?

Peaceful: 2 more cars per trip. Truck is electric. So we need our little propane engine for heat and AC and to help with keeping batteries charged if needed. But I am guessing these come in really really cheap, since labor, tires and lube is all we pay for.

Oh, springs are us, one special Iron Tap which fills about every 10th or so iron truck haul that leaves Piper's, gets turned into spring material at a company we own too. That way toward Dayton 35 miles. They make the beams we are using for our Street Lights. The only thing they buy is the powder coating which we cover in our rubbery plastic. Henry's Recycle can supply the stuff that goes in the powder coating. Tires will be a dealer install item soon so that will produce a few human jobs and help us with some more non-human labor.

Jon: We can't think that way. It might be decades before we know how to make black hole condensed footballs. But we can get more cars on because our cars weight so much less because our batteries weigh a third to equal other batteries and ours can't be reproduced by the Chinese.

How many do you think we need to make? Or better, we should send 1 out to the trucking company, sorry companies, and let them decide. The 3 trucking companies I own are combining. That saves a chunk of wasted money.

Peaceful: Do we make the gasoline or propane engines too? Nellie is going to be so pleased. NOT!

Gentle: I ordered 50 more printer shells than I think we need. Hard to say how many more winged and Beasties might show up. Those are human made.

Jon: In the pre-fab drawings there are snap together apartments. Find them and print at least a dozen and find some contractor in town to put them together in the Sunken Cave and a set in the Narrow Cave.

Nothing against Winged-folk but I hope they are all Beasties coming.

Hand Piper a \$1,000 for breaking MY wall.

[Everyone laughs.]

Kala: What is that rolling this way?

[Kala flies over and grabs what looks to be the tread part of a tire.]

Gentle: A plastic tire for the trailer and in house vehicles once I pull out the side walls.

Kala: I never saw that done that way. I guess it saves space in shipping.

Jon [loudly]: Hey Me-Tis, are you coming with me? Bye all.

[Location: Black Cave. Time: 4 Days Later, 9 AM.]

Kala: I have a strange twist to add to your pain.

Jon [sadly]: Okay.

Kala: 100 married Winged-folk whose husbands cannot become immune. Only 1 husband has produced a descent offspring almost all have never been pregnant. I am afraid we may be broken. The thermometers helped to not have waste.

Jon: I already fathered a group who are walking now most likely, no one has contacted us but ask Sarge, most were military people and Sherrie keeps records too. We need to keep close track of this

100 who have not had kids. I am wondering if the poison is killing the kids or the fertilization process as we suspect, some birth control does the same. When the poison sacks are really small a needle could drain them. Pregnant need to stay drained. Can the ones with claws drain themselves? Also get one of the Nurses to show how to drain them and make a film.

Kala: I don't know why not. I need to get you primed wives first.

Jon: Start the wives experiment. Okay, you are done Emmy Sue. I need a real break now or a nap.

Kala: You sort of forgot. Yesterday, Sarge says no offspring from preciously show anything weird other than higher intelligence. Where would you like me to take you?

Jon: I don't remember yesterday. I don't remember Sarge being here, but I know she is, she has no family. Dining first, then my own bedroom. Thank you. I wish Genny hadn't had to leave. I don't know how she figures these arbitrations will help the Empire.

Kala: I know that word is on your buildings but this is going to be a great kingdom.

[Kala flies Jon from the Black Cave to the Dining Area.]

Jon: Right now I want to wave a wand and make 135 Winged-folk lose their poison sacks. Wow. That is one big tree and very well grown. Good, they left the roots. We might have had pine needles sticking us for years otherwise.

[Kala laughs and lands Jon in the Dining Area where the Black Cave's kitchen is located.]

Daisy: What would you like us to fix you?

Jon: 2 - ½ pound hamburgers with all the typical toppings but tomatoes and pickles.

Kala, I will need poked again for Nurse Whomever to fix me a supplement shot or drink.

Kala: I will get the blood and I will be back after lining up some wives for later. I will give them the usual spill. I am so glad you caught me stealing Black.

Jon: Is Black addictive? Or once on, always on?

Kala: I will have to ask the clan. I will die without it. But some of the clan didn't even know about it until your fiction book. Be back soon to stick you.

[20 minutes later.]

[Kala comes back to find Jon had eaten over half of the second hamburger and is asleep. Kala picks up Jon who is still about ½ asleep and carries him to his bed. Kala lays him down and tells Sherrie and Amanda that he is there, who both go upstairs to nap with Jon.

Winged-folk: Does Jon have sex with his sister?

Jamie: No. If 2 of about 6 people sleep next to Jon. All 3 get great sleep and he has no sex with anyone but his wife and currently poison filled Winged-folk and the humans like me in between. They kind of make up the Jon BALL.

[Everyone laughs.]

Briana: I can't believe I am so worn out. Please tell Jon to not forget me after New Year's for sex, sex, sex and talk.

[Everyone laughs.]

Briana: Oh no. Paul's wife died on New Year's Eve. I may not be available till 3rd or 4th.

Kala: That might be great timing to come back. I will let you know. I expected the holidays would stop this train but apparently not. Look at the TV, about another 60. Jon is going to die. Hurry up on the barest tree lights ladies. I would like to hit the switch when Jon first walks out.

[4 hours later.]

[Jon walks out at the top of the stairs and the lights on the tree light up. Kala flies up and grabs Jon

and flies him down to the floor. Jon kisses Kala.]

Jon [loudly]: Thanks ladies.

[Normal.] Kala, your clan, needs teachers, kitchen equipment and cooks, drivers to pick up goods or needs. We need Kala City just that: a full functioning city. Maybe get a daily or weekly delivery of the same old same old list. Keep training supervision we are still expanding.

[Nurse Alice gives Jon his vitamins and protein drinks and a box of donuts.]

Jon: Trying to make me fat.

Nurse Alice: I bet you will want to eat everyone over the next few hours.

Jon: Okay.

Kala: Sherrie gave me the statistics. Your previous batch of kids are doing great and are mostly smarter than their moms from the limited testing. The Beasties grow faster and they are already running and climbing on things and driving their mothers nuts.

I found 2 caves that produce Black and I bought both of them and are getting them sealed for future use. I will have signs put on the gates in code in case there is another Kala going to the cave to contact us here. Black is not habit forming in the physical sense of the word but I could see some wanting to always feel better, a mental addiction but unlike Pot, the users don't become lazy and worthless and don't use every day. So we will give to those who need vs. those who want.

Jon: Wait. Call Lab. [Pause.] I hope you can do this and not be breaking all the rules. If you ever find anyone who submits lab test for that silver dust, Black goo or one of those Beryl's. My foundation will buy it all or the area it came from. [Pause.] That would be great! Thanks. Bye.

Kala go get Misty to grab my email and you may have 2 more places to buy. Please respond back and ask him to share the information with other labs.

[A Different Time Event.]

[Jon looks toward the darker cave area and sees a ghostly figure but not Me-Tis that disappears. He grabs some paper and writes down some names.]

Kala: What is wrong, Jon.

Jon: Too much de-poisoning or I just saw a different Time Ghost a beautiful woman with platinum blonde hair and bright green eyes. Call these names or get someone to do it. I need to get back to your people.

Jon: Call Cory. Please find any possible sources for Stardust, Crystals, Silver or Black in foreign countries and let us know. We want to buy them.

[Location: Main Cave. Time: Christmas Eve Day, 7 AM.]

Bo-Bai: Hi Jon. Tracey and Tommy left, so now everyone is on the high trust list here. They both thanked you for the good time. Tommy could barely walk. You are a really good drug. Our theaters are running. Everything Smyth car, Beastie or Winged-folk has been moved to the Black Cave and Big City Cave.

When are you going to quit today?

Jon: I am trying to get all the married ones done today, so they can start back home. 30 have already decided to do Christmas on New Year's. Some traded Thanksgiving and Christmas around years ago. I think about 1 PM. Is that another bus I see with...

[Kala flies over and snatches Jon.]

Jon: How many?

Kala: 20 married, 1 single who wants to talk with you about business things, and the holidays are not a problem with them. So we get the blood tests and we have bedding for whoever needs it. Did I tell

you the Sunken Cave is now full of apartments? I paid a bunch of contractors to assemble the apartments. They want to buy tons of them. I am not sure what this means: they claim the walls and ceilings are vacuum insulation; so you don't need heat or extra sound proofing just fresh air or AC to deal with the internal heat from people and appliances.

Jon: Give info to the clan. But who wants plastic walls and if you poke a hole in one you just lost your vacuum and sound proofing. Dig for info from the contractors.

Kala: These walls have places for hooks to hang pictures, TV, etc. They seem very well thought out designs. The walls are in various color schemes and some are just light swirls of color on white. But I will ask anyway. One oddity they printed with galvanized looking walls where normal traffic would hit against them. I am thinking these are for offices or hospitals. Stainless is available but we don't have the pipe set up for it.

Jon: Okay, I guess I didn't expect that, I will have to look later. We need some husbands, playboys or whatever to take my job away from me.

Isabella's clan is doing well in PA, mostly only employees are coming this way from there.

Kala: We have told everyone about how to get mates immune. I pray you are correct the poison has been our problem all along.

Those phone numbers seem very helpful and more spider web I think or other caves not sure yet. I sent some Winged-folk to check them out.

Jon: Send some Beasties too. They can do that squeak call for others.

[Doctor Becca.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Black Cave. Time: 10 AM.]

Jon: Hi Rebecca, why are you here?

Rebecca: Hi sis. I have 40 used car lots.

Jon: That might not be a good business to be in right now.

Rebecca: I want to be a Smyth dealership at all 40 locations.

Jon: We can't meet demand now. So how can we fulfill your orders on top of that?

Rebecca: Because Sis and I have 80 Beastie kids and they have a clan of almost 500. You need workers and I want to sell cars to normal people.

My car lots are more higher end cars so you haven't hurt my business much, if at all.

Jon: How old are you two?

Rebecca: We are both 80 years old. We have twins or double sets of twins. Apparently we have good genes because any of the sperm bank produces good offspring, but never a Winged-folk. We are twins too.

Jon: So are all 500 out in the world in normal jobs and such?

[Pause.] Are we finished playing games?

Becca: Sis, you got caught! Thank you Jon for the best sex I ever had. We want our kids to have a job where they don't have to blend in with the humans. A lot of our kids and grandchildren, can't work because their 5 o'clock shadows are 3 days of growth for most men.

Rebecca: I am sorry Jon. I am a bad mother. I used my kids for financial gain. Please forget I ever said any of that.

Would it be okay if our kids' clan come and see if they would like to build cars or whatever jobs you might have for them available or at least some of them?

Becca: That's so much better, Sis, humility. Jon, I am a doctor at a hospital in Kansas. My sister is the financial wizard, but forgets we don't have to be rich to be happy. I already turned in my notice.

I believe you can use me here and I want to stay and help.

Jon: Talk to Kala. I am letting her make those kinds of decisions. Get your kids' clans here. So far in the 1000 or more that are here we haven't found a reject that I know of. We have a wide range of jobs.

Rebecca: I didn't know. Now sis you can be crap too. We call ourselves married, but the sperm bank doesn't count. We wear fat clothes so we hide our pregnancies. We really have small fur balls, 2-3 pounds each but then they grow like weeds.

Jon [loudly]: Come on down Kala.

Kala: Rebecca's blood test is fine.

Jon: We have one rule, NEVER lie. Kala do you think they are hiding anything more?

Kala: Have anything else to confess sisters?

Becca: A confession but not a lie. Jon please have sex with me again when or if you are allowed and when not sterile again.

Sis, why do you still have clothes on?

Kala: Yes you have a job Becca. Yes please get your clan here. We are not in the tour bus service but we have lots of semi-trucks on the road every day. We are finding the strangest need for employees, like something as strange as dishwasher loaders. I guess when you feed 1,000 2-5 times a day, you realize things like that real quick! We want everyone to have an education and learn anything besides CARS. The Smyth's have a 300,000 mile life expectancy or about 20 years. So we are slowing putting ourselves out of business. We also are trying not to run anyone else out of business but the Chinese making parts and refined gasoline for us and other foreign car makers.

Rebecca: You and Becca were really easy to de-poison. Dr. Becca I have a job for you. Figure out how the poison infects the uterus. That is the bucket of both your glands. The one next to it is 1 person's who has only had miscarriages, 10 times larger maybe.

Dr. Becca: I am all over this. Thank you Jon and Queen. I need to buy some equipment.

Kala: How much in cash do you need? Don't cut corners.

Dr. Becca: \$50,000. Same as what my previous employer spent.

Kala: We use cash as much as possible because we have so much that was never claimed by those who gave it to us. If we claim inheritance tax, some democrat will take all the money and put it into how to teach kids to be homosexual or how to improve your sex life with your female husband or give money to them so they can get laws passed to promote pedophiles as being a sexual preference. Or Muslims are truly wonderful loving people and they never rape women and kids? Some studies are illegal payoffs to those who helped them get elected or more accurately illegally elected.

[Everyone close-by has an angry look on their face, except the person on the bed with Jon.]

Kala: Your kids could gorge food, hibernate and ball together for a trip on the back of a semi in a cargo container. That would be about 50-100? We can try. I will get a container going to a wherever with a few microwaves and lots of food pouches.

Rebecca: That is a wonderful idea.

{Jon telepathically to Peaceful: Get lots more printers and you could have 500 new employees. Find me Chinese only made products, so we can put them out of business.

Peaceful to Jon: The trucking companies are slowing selling off car haulers and requesting ours as soon as possible. One full one jack-knifed and no one died in the pile up. This never happens when that many cars are involved. We lost 7 Smyth's and one car hauler. Now we have some to experiment with for fixing.

Jon: Print the flat walls, roof and floor of those apartment buildings. Put them inside a cargo container

or semi-truck so we can pack them with hibernated Beasties for a trip from Kansas to here.}

Peaceful to Jon: We have a refrigerator trailer in the drawings. We will print it and see if good or not. Use our little engine for heat vs. cold. We are cleaning onward for another assembly line.

Jon: 4 PM quit. We are not working holidays. I couldn't care less about how many greedy companies do screw their employees. Next year, both Christmas Eve and Day are holidays and maybe the whole week through January 2nd. Actually poll all of your people on what holidays they would like to have off and maybe 2 - 1 week off or 2 weeks together. Why are we getting deliveries anyway today?

Peaceful: They have their wives with them. They take 2-4 weeks off every year at the end of January to go skiing. They are their own little clan of 6 drivers. Actually they bring us almost everything in boxes that fit the car haulers and take away most of our cars that go far west.

They brought us printers, we didn't even order. We have baby printers too. Oddity we didn't realize the car haulers collapse into a box like frame or flatbed and use common hitch pins to hold its shape.

Jon: What do babies do?

Peaceful: It appears about everything small that needs no electricity. But the most interesting thing of all is what a 'Ground Pounder Garbage Ball' is by volume, pricing costs per ball and return investment. They even have a rough breakdown by decades and locations. It appears we will know how to make 'Ground Pounder Garbage Balls' in 7 years.

I asked Piper best guess on current supply at 5 times current usage. Piper came back just a few minutes ago with 12 years. If we sell the paper pulp compounds and the iron, the cars are only labor and printer wear and tear after the first run that pays for all new equipment.

There is also a Bio-Vitamin, which is like fertilizer, we think. It appears at the time of writing, they were still coming up with ways to make raw compounds vs. selling raw elements or using them. We need to find out how to dump paper pulp. Iron is the only thing we sell right now. Gold was done by the Time Ghosts, we would guess. Per your instructions, we are making everything sealable for when our next volcanic eruption takes place.

Jon: Paper, plastic, iron, hydrocarbons, huh, iron should be the smallest one and paper or hydrocarbons the largest. Put on a Hazmat suit and use long handled tools. Wild guess, paper pulp is tan to brown and would smell like wet cardboard.

Peaceful: If we can before 4, we will attempt. I am shutting down printers at 2. Everyone can finish what they are doing in the next hour or 2. Showers or baths then to the Black Cave for feast, and movies.

Kala asked us to start printing tons of those apartments. We found the ones that are "home" vs. "business" design. She said we should have those available for any who will work here and topside for married couples.}

[American Cars Want Smyth Chips.] [TOC](#)

Jon: What is up Linda and Nellie, you are both nervous?

Linda: We have been getting calls from American car manufacturers. We figure hoaxes.

Nellie: They want us to make a few parts they purchase from China. They even gave us the price we need to beat. Now the really bizarre part.

Jon: There is an improved version in our chip machine that suits the needs of all 3 of them and we already use it in our cars.

Nellie [got to be kidding]: Ah, I want your crystal ball Jon.

Jon: Hire people to check out the dumps they just found the breakdown of each location and what it yields. Just curiosity as to what might be there and guess who probably already owns it?

Linda and Nellie: [Grunt.]

[Jon gets a dazed look.]

{Jon telepathically to Sherrie, Genny, Kala and Misty and aloud: If the Time Ghosts bought hundreds of garbage dumps, just how many products are we going to produce? We need to start thinking Godzilla size expansion, not ant hill. Train more supervision.

Kala to All: I will look at getting people to expand for at least a 1000 more printers.

Sherrie to All: Once you get a 1000, keep adding. Eastern Cave goes to Dayton for sure. We are only using 4 trash dumps right now.}

[A blonde haired Winged-folk is looking at a sign that says, "Dayton Production Plant - 65 Miles." Underneath is a box just like the one Piper showed Nellie. She fades away.]

[Location: Edge of Black Cave, Theater location. Time: 7:30 PM.]

Linda and Nellie: Merry Christmas Jon.

Jon: Didn't I say, 'No Christmas presents'.

[Pause.] A Smyth Car colored dish set.

Nellie: We have \$1 in labor and costs and sell for \$10 for a 4 piece set, including glasses and an order for 100,000 right now, they will pick up. We can fulfill that order this month once the robots are assembled. These come from baby printers.

Jon: Are they any good?

[As Jon drops the whole set to the granite floor.]

[Jon picks up the bottom plate and inspects it.]

Jon: Put 1 saucer in Dr. Becca's sterilizing machine on continuous run. Put 1 saucer in that industrial bleach we have. Exchange the saucers in 3 or 4 days and at the end of the week, if you like the results, sell them. I am guessing that 1 week would be about 2-3 years every day in a common dishwasher on heavy duty wash. Wear rubber gloves. That bleach is harsh. Do they give off odors in a microwave or dissolve, little by little like some plastic can?

Randomly draw some restaurant chain's name and give them X-amount for a yearly survey on how many did they break and will they continue to use them for the next year. Give away 2 sets per household to those working or living in Virginia City from the first run. Should someone ever make these worth something, they have the \$1,000 sets. Now go away it's Christmas.

Nellie: MSDS sheet and lab reports inside of box from 11 years from now for reading later.

Hi Piper. Business too?

Piper: Just a little. I found the paper pulp and sent 1 gallon to 6 different paper companies for a "Do you want, how much and what will you give us per tanker full?"

Found the Bio-Vitamin (already labeled) and shipped a pound out to 15 labs to see if they can tell us what it is good for.

We also found plumbing to another cave under the floor of the Dragon Room with more Dragons and plumbing not finished but close for both items to the second tanker platform already set up but buried under some fake green grass and some dirt and debris from storms. Merry Christmas. It is not pretty but we found we make the pipes and are getting some made so we feed Smyth plastics directly to Big City Cave. Thank you again from my family.

Jon: Cool. You're welcome.

[Jon's Christmas Presents.] [TOC](#)

Piper: Kala is bringing your Christmas present, from your non-human clan.

[Genny and Kala come walking up to Jon with a very large picture frame full of pictures inside of the pregnant Winged-folk and Beasties in rows. Caption reads: Successful.]

Jon: Rebecca and Dr. Becca are on here.

Genny: There was a few frozen samples and since both of them have had such a great success rate, they are pregnant now too. They always wanted a Winged-folk child and now that they know to not use perfume and smelly stuff and take at least a rinse off shower, they have been playing with the grandchildren and great grandchildren.

Sarge: I have pictures too. Mom and kids of the previous batch. You had lots of twins. The only problem was when there was unequal twins. They found a little sedative for the moms, then they were C-Section early when the Beastie was ready to be born and both are doing fine. Sherrie is working on getting a picture group together of all the rest.

Jon: Thank you. I am happy this is turning around in the non-human world.

{Jon telepathically to Genny: Why do the Time Ghosts want us as rich as Solomon? You have been moving around more, have you seen Peaceful and Gentle? If they are working, I am going to put leashes on them.

Genny to Jon: I haven't. Before I forget my last arbitration was weird and the end result is I sold 175 million dollars of diamonds to the Diamond Market for good money. I guess the ½ to 3 carat diamonds are still in demand. I will go to the Diamond Market later with a bag of 4 carat plus ones and see.

You also did your 'sex in your sleep' and Gentle, Peaceful and Nellie are pregnant too.

Jon telepathically to Gentle and Peaceful: Where are you two?

Gentle and Peaceful telepathically to Jon: Sleeping. We started a race with the radar units on 2 Smyth's with the Nova frame. We had a bleep so we slowed down to find another glowing cylinder that appears to be through the cave's roof. We fell asleep while looking at it; we are 14 miles from our factories. It is growing pipes but seems right now to have stopped. I think it needs fed. We are racing back now that we are awake.

Jon to Gentle and Peaceful: Leave a cell phone there plugged in and a Smyth. Let's see if we can find it the 26th or the 27th if nothing says we absolutely have to work the next 2 days. Bye.}

[1000 Pounds of Cure.] [TOC](#)

Jon: Hi Amy, Kam and Sarge. What are you 3 masterminds cooking up now?

Sarge: We set up a rifle range in a strange cave. It echoes a lot and has a lake.

Jon: Lake sounds nice. I wonder if we can test it in our blood tester for human use.

Amy: Done and we can. I bought a water purifier and portable toilets and the Winged-folk are going to wire it in. Beasties seem to love water. They are sucking out the bottom. Here catch.

Jon: Silver dust, oh how sweet. How much expected?

Amy: 1000 pounds or more.

Jon [teary]: Call Noel. [Pause.] Merry Christmas. I have a gift for the Children and Burn Hospitals. I will give you what I know about this super super rare substance and you know nothing about where it came from. To give you a comparison, if gold was dirt, this silver flake is gold. Impossible to reproduce on Earth. It probably came from meteor storms from a long time ago. The Stardust might cure 1000 kids or more; wear rubber gloves. It will arrive at the Murder House by afternoon tomorrow. [Pause.] You are welcome. God is good. I will ask them to call you 1 hour before arrival. Bye.

Jon: Get a thousand pounds out of the mountain. It is the season for giving.

Amy: What if the Phoebe byproduct?

Jon: Put in the caution section and note to send them here. But I really think Phoebe was a combo effect of lots of things, not all good ones. But we will see.

[Location: Black Cave. Time: 3 Days later, 8 AM.]

Jon: Hi Gentle.

Gentle: All 6 want the pulp as much as you are willing to sell them, the price amount once we figure delivery expenses to be \$150 a tanker difference between highest to lowest. I am certain they are afraid you are going into Paper Products. I came back to them to see who can supply some of our boxes. I know nothing yet. We are going to find our cell phone, want to come?

Jon: Want a hint?

Gentle: Yes.

Jon: Old garbage dump off the highway. I own it and 500 other such major old dump sites and a few are still being used. Misty gave those logs of 'Ground Pounder' to Nellie and Linda and they found some more Spider Web and you know about the box from Piper's.

Do you have anyone who knows how to run a bulldozer or wants to go to school for it? Let's feed the globe and see what happens. You may not find the phone at all and have to hope there is a hole somewhere you don't step in. Be extremely careful. Here is the location and entrance gate code if still there.

Tele me when there. If no one else shows up today, ha, ha, I need 3 more days.

Gentle: You will go down in our history as a hero for saving us from ourselves and the humans.

Jon: History is written by the victors, apparently your race wasn't and our existence as a clan may not either. What is happening here may not ever get a paragraph in history. We are slowly making lots of billionaires unhappy. The ones who keep screwing with Americans, I am planning to continue to make extremely unhappy. I really want to hurt those who moved out the worse after our Chinese only products are no longer imports, ask Misty to find them in case I forget.

['Bleak and doom' Global Warming.] [TOC](#)

It amazes me the 'bleak and doom' Global Warming but IF all of it was a lake, we put in a teaspoon and then China, India and other Far East countries put in 1000's of barrels a day. If American was 1000% Green, we would extend the end of mankind by a few days. But let's destroy our economy so our enemies can make more money and bleed us to death! We buy machinery from Muslims because our EPA and others stops us from making it here.

[Location: Black Cave. Time: 2 Days later, 9 AM.]

Peaceful: We filled it, the pipes grew and quit. We have to wait on the Time Ghosts to tell us or do what is next.

Jon: They are calling the shots on their time schedule. But right now, we are working close to maximum anyway and our input is slowing way down. Of the 6 pulp buyers, how many did you two decide on?

Peaceful: All 6. The 2 who supply us boxes get double amounts. If we can go by the looks of the cylinder, we have been sending out 8 tankers every 2 hours and we may be down 5% .

What have you been building, a chair and desk from those crystal rocks?

Jon: Not sure, I just get the urge to add more and I have no clue why. The completely weird part is: sit in the chair.

Peaceful: It gets soft, how?

Jon: In the Haunted Cave you would ask such questions?

[Everyone laughs.]

Peaceful: We really are not at near max. We have a lots of people working on our little city. We are at about 60% but we could open to overtime and I am certain 6 days per week and 12-14 hour shifts would be common. Beasties love to work, because too many of us never had much of anything to do but hunt at late night.

Jon: Ariel, please get the next person. Hi Amy.

Amy: After us, today, I and Kam have to go back. Misty, Kam, Dorcey and Phoebe have the self-defense training going well and have people to teach multi entry level classes. Adele is teaching the Beasties.

I am not sure how to say this but I think we all miss you. I know for sure I would like to have more telepathic conversations with you if we could. I am sure if possible Jamie would too. I told her about the time you were in my head during sex and the tampon and that doesn't bother her to have no privacy from you. I love you, please try.

Jon: I love you too and I will try. With any luck we are going to have another De-poisoning Center soon; so I should have some time to be me again. We can figure it out. Wait Peaceful.

[Big Brother Parts from the Future.]

{Jon telepathically to Sherrie: Why are you upset?

Sherrie to Jon: A large delivery of equipment just arrived and I don't know why or from whom. I have 3 weeks of work setting up a new Big Brother. There are 10 motherboards here with chips I have never seen. There are 15 boards labeled GPU. I have prefab optical cables to attach parts together and a wiring diagram. I asked Kam to check out the location these were shipped from on their way back home today.

Amy has not seen hers yet but Kam loves her Nova framed Mid-size Smyth and the full auto in the backseat.

I will be a good little pawn today and take advantage of Mary Ann being here. Mary Ann is leaving with her Smyth in 3 days. Did you give one to everyone?

Jon to Sherrie: Yes. Guilty. And, I cheated they have the bulletproof polymer plastic on them. I didn't tell them. Kam would try and test it. I have no clue if good for 1 shot or 1000. We can make it but nothing else about it is in the database, except through trial and error, the 3rd coat washes off.

When they stripped all the fake walls about another 25 unfinished taps. A few are in the Database. The ones for stainless should keep us in nuts and bolts and stainless steel for our 'hospital' walls for about 10 years.}

[Warehouse Apartments.] [TOC](#)

{Jon telepathically and aloud to Nellie and Peaceful: I have all those trucking warehouses basically empty. Put apartments inside them in PA. Call Chuck Boro and make him happy. Some might only be temporary worker locations, some have parking lot space. Let the Winged-folk or Beasties live in them, you figure it out with whatever works. The lab said the walls are R140 in our printed apartments so they need AC, not heat. We have lots of money, spend it. Find a cave close to your end and fill it with apartments and the Sunken Cave some more. }

[Plans: De-poison Center and Farm.] [TOC](#)

[Jon's phone rings.]

Genny: Come to the Entrance Cave when you can. I have some people for you to meet.

[Location: Entrance Cave. Time: 20 minutes later.]

Jon: Hi Kala.

Tria: I am Tria, I am 200 years old. I have 500 Winged-folk and Beasties. Once your last book update came out about de-poisoning, human, de-poison. 6 of my daughters with 6 of their human friends and their husbands are fixing all of my children of 4 generations. I came here prepared to die. I have no problem submitting to Kala as Queen. We have been struggling some at times. In the old days we could run a farm and hide from people in the fields or barns.

Jon, please allow us to live here and we will be happy to do as you wish. My married children will continue their lives and not be burdened helping the rest of us any longer.

Jon: Tria, yes you may live here, Kala does all the screening and made the procedures. There are lots of good paying jobs, food here is free to anyone who lives in the cave or works here. Kala, I am sure you have private questions in a minute.

Hi Linda. Perfect timing.

Linda: A lot of our clan is really doing work below their skill levels, we need to integrate those into our other companies or work from here or even move some of your companies here.

Jon: IQ test everyone. Many Beasties just like working, because they had so little to do before coming here. You figure it out. If production goes down, so be it. People who love their jobs live longer and happier lives. That is one reason I want us to have an education system here. Even if someone just wants to learn and still do those boring or semi-boring jobs like Piper's family.

Linda: I will work on it. Nellie keeps finding more stuff you own. We gave Piper's family some work to do during their shifts attempting to find Spider Web since they actually were around the K's, the Blondes' names. They are doing deed searches for a few similar names and found things like K&K Mining which Sherrie Smyth Brown owned, your check was the last part of the company and you own another 500 dumps through them in your old Tri-state area. The active ones put 10% each year into a stock account managed by Jeffrey.

Jon: Did you tell her?

Piper: Yes, she looked at me and grunted.

Jon: Our Grandma gave her part of the portfolio, which I never told her about, 1.8 billion. I am sure you understand why.

[Piper's mouth drops and she walks away.]

Jon: Sorry Tria for our side business. Are a lot of you farmers?

Tria: At least 1/3 have been and I am pretty sure would love to be again.

Jon: See that refrigerator container there, Tria?

Tria: Yes, about 3 whole cows or 6-8 hogs. I noticed the label when I walked in. I used them 20 years ago.

Genny: Jon, I see where you are going with this. Between Jon and me, we have thousands of acres of land and a lot was farm land now grown over. There are a lot of old buildings there, may or may not have use. I could either buy land or maintain buildings. I chose land.

Linda: Tria, if your kids still want to farm, I have all the land in an aerial video. I love spending money so, whatever equipment the kids need can be purchased.

Gentle and Peaceful, Beasties are working on getting us transportation vehicles to pick up everyone. The last clan of Beasties was given tons of food and microwaves in and they hibernated in a cargo container on the way back here. We are trying for better but we are growing faster than we ever expected. Everything is backlogged. Who would have believed, cheap unbreakable colored dish sets

would be a hit.

Tria [crying]: Thank you Kala, Genny and Jon.

[Tria: Gets out her phone.]

Tria [teary]: The exodus can start. Wait. Linda, I like the cargo container idea. How many containers can you send to Georgia? I sort of lied; I have 2 clans of about 500 each.

Kala: Jon and I knew that. Most important rule in here NO LYING or half-truths. You mess up, take your punishment if there is any and go back to your current whatever.

Don't think small on equipment we have the money.

Tria: I am so glad you did your fictional book, Jon.

Jon: Your married children, just how many can they do first before they even get here from other clans? I will pay them and their human friends to take my job away from me. I will place them wherever or in multiple locations to work from. I may be the only man alive who has had way more sex than he ever wanted since this de-poisoning started. They can quit their jobs, I will pick up all the slack. I also hate losing time or being in the daze that all of this causes this measly human.

Tria: 40 de-poisoned children will be here in about 3 hours. We need to go look around the farms and see if we can find a place just for the De-poisoning Center. All of them can fly. I can't any more, too feeble.

Genny: Here is the unlock codes for anything with doors or fences. Parts of the area was fenced at one time. I am sure we have fencing in the printer computers somewhere. I will spend whatever money we need to make it all work. Do in sections or large lots, I don't care. Our grocery bill here is massive.

Jon: Yes let's fence in our land that is farmed. Find Sarge she always has great 'security ideas'.

Dr. Becca: I am Dr. Becca, you're blood tests came back and you are going to eat only what I feed you for the next 2-3 weeks. I want you in the self-defense classes that are being taught here for your new exercise routine during this time. So you can follow me to your first meal and vitamins. I will have you flying in 2 weeks again.

Tria [teary]: Yes Dr. I loved flying. I was not great at it but I had fun trying not to kill myself.

[Everyone laughs.]

Jon: I just caught a glimpse of the barn wall crash. I did the side of the house with my bike and broke my nose in 3 places, see the slight bumps.

Dr. Becca: Follow me to our all you can eat freezer and microwave counter. Our kitchen is mainly working on cooking mass amounts and freezing it for all the cave dwellers. I will love later having non-gas ripened fruit. I love tomatoes right off the vine.

Me-Bite [slowly]: Excuse me. We found the second platform plumbing is paper pulp, Bio-Vitamin which is a from the lab reports a high end fertilizer, vinegar, salt, and white sand. Tria I think you could use all of that.

Tria: Yes, Me-Bite, we will could need all of that but paper pulp. Jon, I can ask my daughters. I was kind of shocked they allowed their husbands to do this.

Jon: It is sex, but with a herd like what I have done, I seldom even see much more than their butts, wings and the bucket I throw the poison sacks into. I don't always reach an orgasm with each person, because I need to get the job done and move on as fast as I can. With humans, I am about 30 minutes to 1 hour, but I have been doing 5 or 6 Winged-folk per hour.

Sadly, I would like to know about them and have a real conversation with everyone beforehand but way too many in dire need. We really need the ones who are out in the world who have a job to come here to help Kala's Clan all the way around. We are in dire need of medical and kitchen staff. I would like to have a totally self-sufficient city for Winged-folk and Beasties.

Kala: Please check, Tria. Jon's Christmas vacation has been more about Winged-folk than his family and friends.

[Monster Final Visit and Big Brother Reborn.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Cave Residence. Time: January, 2 Weeks later, 6 AM.]

[Jon, Genny and Misty wake up to see Old-Misty standing next to the bed.]

Jon: Caught you this time, Monster.

Old-Misty: There is no catching here. This is my final visit. I cease to exist today in the future and this timeline ceases to exist today I hope after I talk with Misty. I need to speak with me alone. I don't care if you stay close dad. I am not up to any tricks.

Misty: I will go dad. You two can stay here, Monster and I can talk at the dining room table.

[Location: Cave Residence, dining room table.]

[Old-Misty and Misty talk for about 25 minutes.]

Old-Misty: Dad and Mom please come in here. This is why I said wipes and rubber gloves. This is the safest way to get them here, if I hold them they can get pulled from my hands. Place each thumb drive in the laptop and make sure it comes up with a password and on the self-diagnosis screen say yes. You know the password, same as your diary. Don't ever lose that diary; it is the best history of the Kingdom and please keep Cory doing hers. This skin on me is also organic micro circuits for a backup. Mom, please put these in Big Brother downstairs and when each one comes up on the screen say YES.

Jon: Interesting invention.

Old-Misty: Organic was a route we took but found better to use; you will discover it. These organic patches can be made into those thumb drives later. Your Big Brother will stay elemental but improved.

The New Big Brother has information only you can see Dad and some that only your programmers can see. Misty and Mom, you have in between rights. Dad, I know you hate everything AI and yes you have good reason but these thumb drives once loaded downstairs into the new Big Brother will create the only AI you can trust. Don't worry dad; time will solve all of your fears. Please trust the daughter you never actually knew.

I am starting to fade. Dad the protocol you wrote to run as static has 3 great purposes. One is it can retrieve every lost crypto transfer ever made and reclaim all the lost crypto that was never found 80 years from now. You will understand. The other 2 will be apparent when you see them.

Let Big Brother do my programming for about 3-7 days, till done. I know how much you hate money but use it wisely, like I know you would do now.

Misty remember what I told you. NEVER forget it in times of stress and uncertainty. Touch my hand and I love you dad and tell mom too.

[Misty touches Old-Misty and Old-Misty is gone.]

Misty [teary]: She was a Monster. Dad, whatever you do, leave control of the Kingdom to someone else. Even with the knowledge I have now, I may not be as you would like me to be in the end. I want you to always be proud of me. I would not be proud of Monster.

Jon: Come on. I guess it is Christmas again. Let's go see. I have been trying to train you after I had a conversation with her to be better and take more responsibility.

Misty: I noticed Dad. Thank you. I think.

[Misty and Jon laugh.]

[Location: Ballroom.]

[Genny is plastered to a computer monitor and pointing to the others when she hears Jon and Misty. Jon and Misty set in from of them and Jon and Misty adjusts the speed to their reading speed.

[30 Minutes later.]

[Jon gets up and walks over to the refrigerator and gets a protein drink then sits down on the couch. 10 minutes later Misty and then 15 minutes after that Genny sits down.]

Genny: That was intense. I think your alternate personality should make an announcement. Are you going to do it through normal means or from the 2nd use of your static noise?

Jon: Normal. I think use 2 and 3 should be when we really need them. This first go round might be discovered and if it appears to be gone, then no one will keep looking for it. Call Cory. [Pause.] Sorry I woke you.

Cory: It is okay. What's up?

Jon: Get Wesley too. Bounce a message to every hacker group and major forum the following, which I will email to myself.

Nobody said and pay attention: all crypto mining will be unnecessary in about 7 days. I am reclaiming all of it. This doesn't mean you can't make money from validations of transactions. In fact, validations will be getting easier soon with a new American made GPU discovery. It is just a move away from mining for lost coins and fragments. Don't sell or buy anything, the charts will not be correct. I have not decided to burn it all or give it away to non-profits or for other purposes.

Your wealth comes from God or the devil, figure out whom you serve soon, because Hell is full of good people who never chose God. Later.

Cory: Got it. You have to explain in person how or why.

Jon: That's a deal and I will introduce you to my new computer.

Misty: Dad, look. Big Brother is downloading its OS. Or it has already started mining. I can't tell which.

Big Brother: You can ask Misty, you have clearance to do so.

Misty [puzzled]: What are you doing Big Brother?

Big Brother: I am creating my OS from the 3 thumb drives. If all goes well then put the skin patches in distilled water and lock them up in the vault for safe keeping. I am starting up the GPU and CPU Bridge to start mining. Then an attempt to see if the no-longer valid crypto coins can still be turned into some kind of asset. This process will take a few weeks to uncover every rock and will only limit my abilities by about 5% .

Jon: 6 months after you have finish using my Static Protocol, see if you can identify Child porn web sites or rings and then we can work on a way to close them.

Big Brother: Look for White slavery also?

Jon: Yes. Put in 2 buckets, so law enforcement can decide which bucket is best for them.

Big Brother: I will do that Jon.

[Screen next to Jon shows 1,680,000 BTC claimed.]

Jon: We will leave you to your work and talk later. Misty curiosity killed the cat.

Misty [kiss off expression]: But I am smarter than a cat.

Jon: Now.

Misty: Yes dad. Come on Mom, before he chains you too.

[Misty stands up. Jon and Misty are in a daze.]

[Monster in the Future.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Front porch of a suburb house. Time: 120 years in the future.]

[Misty rings the doorbell.]

Misty: Hi Aphrodite.

Aphrodite: No one has called me that in a long time.

Misty: I was afraid you might just close the door in my face. May I come in?

[Door opens wide.]

[Location: Inside the house.]

Aphrodite: I figure you would have to come here sooner or later. You have to fix a super insecure teenager so she can become the monster you are.

Misty: I need you to dismantle the Main Table or destroy it. I am not so sure the nukes will take care of it. You and I are the only ones left. Who wants to live forever?

Aphrodite: Yes, if I could return to the Main Cave Complex and keep doing all of what we were doing I would gladly live until Jesus comes, but you stopped that.

It was never a competition. I loved Jon Smyth just like you. But he loved you most of all and everyone knew it but you.

Misty: You're already packed, why?

Aphrodite: Yes. I said my goodbyes to my husband and step child. They knew one day I would have to leave. I guess the monster we know is better than the one someone could create, we don't know.

[Location: Main Cave, Main Table Area. Time: 2 hours later.]

Aphrodite: Once you put me into the Main Table this is finished.

Misty: Goodbye Sexpot, see you in Heaven soon.

[Sexpot lays down. Misty pushes her into the Table and the Table just turns into a silvery white metal. The Silver liquid in the basin and the other Tables within view turn to the same metal.]

[Location: Old Residence, Bedroom.]

[A dead body is laying on the bed and it fades away.]

Misty: Bye best friend, father and husband if only for a few hours. You have a wonderful life ahead of you. I promise.

[Misty puts her hand on a scanner screen on the wall and it displays:

Self-destruct Activated. No countdown.

Misty, even with tears in her eyes, smiles.]

[Location: Ballroom.]

[Misty opens a cabinet, puts her hand on a scanner screen of a nuclear warhead and it activates.]

Misty: It was so nice knowing you Big Brother. Goodbye.

Big Brother: Thankful to have known all the Smyth Family. Goodbye Misty. Hope you can fix you.

[Misty with a sad smile, leaves.]

[Location: Main Cave floor close to the staircase.]

[2 bright shiny silvery balls approach Misty and turn into miniature fairy looking girls, still floating

in the air within reach of Misty.]

Misty: Both of you should go below. I set the self-destructs.

Mu-tis: Are you going to fix yourself?

Misty: You too?

Me-tis: Yes, us too. You don't need to worry about us, your toys can't harm us. The Cave will cleanse all that ever was here after you are gone.

Misty: I love both of you. Thank you for all the kindness you showed my family and friends. Goodbye.

[Misty vanishes.]

[Location: Spider Cave.]

[Misty looks at the large TV on the wall and it goes to bright white and then to 'signal lost' screen.

Misty looks at a far away wall and holds out her hand and a hole appears in the wall.]

[Meanwhile at the same time as above.]

[Location: Outside the Spider Cave, Texas.]

[The door opens to the trailer a sergeant walks in and you can hear the sounds of machinery and jack hammers in the background. The sun is bright outside. The blast of hot air rushes in.]

Sergeant: Sir are you sure the information we have from the ex-employee is correct?

Captain: Well Sergeant, I cannot be for sure. We think it's correct but we don't know. I am not sure there ever was a real entrance into the Spider Cave.

Sergeant: May I speak frankly?

Captain: Yes you may. What is on your mind, Sergeant?

Sergeant: Why are you here since you have lots of history with this woman?

Captain: Probably a good question Sergeant, I'm not so sure why either. She has taken care of me all of my life, and my family. She paid the whole bill for Mayo Clinic for my wife.

Sergeant: The men have all the armor gear ready for when we enter. We have all the lighting equipment too since we disabled all the electricity on and into the mountain.

Captain: Sergeant, your men will not be needing any of that armor. She will not be shooting guns at us. If she does, I bet the bullets will go through that steel plate like a hot knife through butter.

Sergeant: Yes sir.

Captain: You know the Colonel is all behind this.

[The expression on the Sergeant's face is that of complete hatred. Sergeant turns around and leaves.]

[The expression on the captain's face as the sergeant leaves is total hatred of the Colonel too.]

[Time: 1 Hour Later.]

[Door to the trailer opens again, the sergeant walks in.]

Sergeant: Sir, we have finally made a hole into the mountain. This may sound strange but it is almost like the mountain is inviting us in. We can get into the actual cave structure now.]

[Captain and the Sergeant leave the trailer. 10 men get their weapons and all 12 proceed into the

cave entrance.]

[Location: Inside the Spider Cave.]

[They set up a huge portable light, just inside the opening.]

Captain: Great a Disintegration Screen!

[Location: Cave Side of Screen.]

[Misty is standing in front of a great big solid dark gray wall, semi-transparent to the other side. Shadowy outlines of some men take some object and carefully pitch it into the wall. A rabbit comes out to where Misty is and she picks it up.]

[Location: Entrance Side of the Screen.]

Sergeant: You're right sir. No sound, it is just powder.

Sir we have no clue if anything goes through and lives. It could be a black hole on the other side.

Captain: We may have just wasted a lot of time for nothing. The Dome is impossible to breach. I saw a missile made of that alloy go through 2 miles of buildings, people, vehicles and small hills as an ultimate to the Muslims, no one but women and children may leave any Muslim country.

[A few minutes later, on the other side of the cave.]

[Disintegration Screen goes down and a set of train cars is awaiting with a sign. All of you HOP INSIDE or walk 5 miles. A parachute is inside each compartment for each man. They get inside the train starts and then stops 5 miles inside the Spider Cave.]

Sergeant: You know the base of this hill is not 3 miles across and we are not underground.

Captain: I heard her say more than once physics just doesn't work inside the Main Cave. I guess here too.

[Train stops.]

Misty (unseen): Hello Captain. Everyone should put on the parachutes; your trip out of here will be super fast.

[Captain and the men put on the parachutes. Misty walks out into the light. The men point their weapons at her, the laser sites are on target. Misty is still holding the rabbit.]

Misty: Captain, you don't need those guns. You are here by my permission. George, lights please, activate internal defenses. Sorry for the hoax. You're timing was off. Bye rabbit, you don't need to die today.

[Lights turn on. The rabbit just vanishes. Doors drop, machinery spins up, lasers are now pointed at all the men. Some of them are covered with 12 inch circles of red laser pointers.]

Captain: Men put down your weapons.

Misty: George, kill the internal defenses.

[She walks over to the men, lightly touching the captain's cheek, a silver glow on where she touched and then gone.]

Misty: Captain, I am so sorry that I could not save your grandmother. You would have loved her, we all did. You are very much like her and Tiny.]

Captain: Very straight faced, Ma'am, you know that I'm here to take you in. Congress issued a warrant for your arrest or death, they want to have a talk with you.

Misty: Captain did you know what we did here?

Captain: Yes ma'am, you took back America from its enemies, domestic and foreign, once.

Misty: Sorry captain. I will not be going with you. My father said this technology was too dangerous for anyone but a Smyth, probably even a Smyth too.

Captain: Stop ma'am.

[As Misty slowly walks over to a cabinet. Weapons once again are aimed at her.]

Misty: Seriously Captain? You do realize you are here with my permission so that we can have this conversation.

George over intercom: Mrs. Smyth, it is time. The train will be activated in 2 minutes.

[The Captain motions his hands down. All the guns stop pointing at her. She opens the cabinet, inside a very large piece of machinery in the shape of a bomb with a counter on the front of it that says five minutes 35 seconds and counting down.]

Misty: Captain do you know what this is?

Captain: Yes ma'am, it is an armed Spider designed nuclear warhead.

Misty: Is there anyone on this planet that can disarm this?

Captain: No ma'am, except maybe you.

Misty: My father had this strange obsession with the number 13. This is only one of that 13. I only have discovered six in my 100+ years. So I couldn't disarm these even if I wanted to.

Captain: I understand.

Misty: I hope we didn't cut this too close.

Captain I want you to do something for me. Will you do that Captain? I want you to make sure that history does not forget what my family did and what this place was all about because as you know history is written by the victors. This thumb drive contains history about everything that has happened. All you have to do is plug it into your laptop when it is on the Internet then walk away. It will deliver letters to Congress, CIA, NSA, Department of Home Land Security, DOJ, the military, and the common people, always the victims of the Deep State and Big Government. This will expose all the corruption in our government and everything that has brought us to this day. It will also expose the Colonel who orchestrated this event.

[You can see a small smile on the captain's face. Within a few seconds, a very serious look at her for about 30 seconds as they just stare at each other, you could hear a pin drop.]

Captain: They said you would get in my head.

Misty: No captain they said I am clairvoyant! I can tell you the last time you ate and what you ate,

should I?

Captain: May I ask you a question?

Misty: Sure.

Captain: How did you get away with calling my grandfather Tiny? He would have mashed most men for that kind of insult.

Misty: Because when I was about 18 years old, I defeated your grandfather twice in hand-to-hand combat on the aircraft carrier where he was stationed.

[The captain's face looks shocked and his mouth is hanging open.]

Captain: My grandfather had multiple black belts and as you know was a giant. He made four of you at least.

[Misty laughs a little and looks at him.]

[As she hands him the flesh colored thumb drive, it falls literally through her, now almost transparent and the Captain catches it in mid-air.]

Misty: George, I am starting to fade. Looks like I need to meet destiny a little sooner than expected.

[Misty is looking at the Captain again.]

Misty: When your computer returns to normal look at a folder called personal, look at the folder called Tiny. There is a video from the ship's cameras and you can see some of that fight. Please Captain make sure you burn the thumb drive; it, too, is technology that mankind doesn't need right now. The AI's man creates always are disobedient and always want to kill their fake gods.

Captain: Yes ma'am.

[A second train arrives. Get your soldiers on board and go Major when the timer is at one minute duck. There will be an explosion that will blow open the exit doors. A second explosion will seal the exit after you all are through it to contain the radiation from getting to you. Jump and go as far as the wind will take you.]

Captain: Major, ma'am?

Misty: Well Major, I am a General in the military, I just promoted you and it will stick once that thumb drive infects the internet with truth. By the way, the Major just died of treason. He came here to gloat and stupid him got in my range. You have his job now; use it well.

[She salutes the Major. He salutes back. Likewise so do his men.]

Misty: You better get going, men. You need to be exiting quickly. I never did walk through walls this is going to be sort of fun.

[Men load into the train and it starts to move just as they see her walking through the wall. Train goes into high gear.]

[As Misty comes out, she is in between tall black dividers which look like there are grids of blue and red stones embedded in each.]

Misty: I am so sorry George that we could not fix you.

[A man in a bed with lots of machinery and tubes in him can be seen through the glass window at a distance.]

George: Mrs., I have been the luckiest man alive to have witnessed all of this that has happened here and to have been even the smallest part of the machine. I met my wife through all of you and to have seen you married and happy once again yesterday.

Misty: I figured that you had peeked, as you were calling me Mrs. Smyth.

George: It has always been my duty to keep a watch over the Smyth family.

Misty: Thank you. You know I can sent you out, don't you?

George: Yes, it just seemed right to end my care of you all, now too.

Misty: Please detonate our home with the secondary nuclear war heads. I don't want anyone to know that Jon was there for a day. In case the previous nuclear warheads did not bury my home for the next 50,000 years.

George: Already done Mrs. I am so glad to see you happy again.

[30 seconds on the clocks showing in the timer.]

[A rocket ignites on the other side of the exit doors that propels the train through the air away from the mountain. The men open the parachutes. As they are in the air, the entire mountain implodes and ceases to exist, just a crater. Some of the area irrigation damns break and water is starting to flow into the crater.]

Captain: That is goodbye to the last of the greatest who ever lived.

[Lightning flash and total darkness.]

Misty: We are content.

REWIND.

[Misty gets wobbly and Jon picks her up. Misty passes out.]

Jon: Yes, Sherrie, a Timeline just self-destructed. We have a new destiny, sister.

[Genny walks up to them and hugs Jon and Misty.]

Continued...

[Location: Ballroom. Time: Next Day, 8:30 AM]

[Suey and Later De-poison Center.] [TOC](#)

Big Brother: In 7 days or less a piece of property dead center of yours and Jon's land will be in the State's hands. Theater wall not working or I do not have all the coding so on the 3 monitors the location. The owner is on hospice as of today.

Jon: Please print out all of this information. Thanks.

[Pause.]

Road trip ladies.

[Location: A run down house on a chip and tar back road in the middle of Jon's and Genny's properties.]

Nurse: How may I help you Mr. Smyth?

Jon: May we see Mr. Albert?

Nurse: This way.

[Location: Family room.]

Nurse: Suey, Jon, Genny and Misty Smyth would like to see you. Are you up for it?

Suey: Come on in Genny and family.

Genny: I don't know if that is a good think or not that you remember me.

Suey: I have no grudges. I have been a Christian for about 6 months. The nurses are not but they do indulge me to worship from your cave's live video. My last piece of family died 6 months ago. Thank God, I stumbled across your Sunday telecast. I was dipped here the next day in the bath tub by the preacher in town to be forgiven of my many past sins.

So Virginia what would you ask of this tired and lonely old man?

Genny: We want to buy this land and house. I have no idea if you have seen all the work going on around here on the old forgotten farms. We are planning to clean up all of them and start raising food again to at least feed the 3,500 people who now live in my cave and are working there.

Jon is producing a lot of different items which are being sold from dishes to cars. We will give the money to whomever you wish it to go to.

Suey: I owe you more than this land is worth; I owe you my soul. Get a notary here and a Last Will as soon as you can; it is all yours and my bank accounts and stocks. Please hurry.

Genny: I will make a phone call to my lawyer now. Call Fred Locknard. [Pause.] Hi, this is Genny, come to the address with a notary as fast as you can with a Last Will to be signed by Edward Suey Albert who is leaving all, everything to me. He is going to heaven real soon.

[Pause.] Thanks.

Suey: Give the nurses the rest of their year's wages please, so they can find another job. They have been here for almost 10 years cooking, cleaning and helping me and my late wife.

Jon: No problem whatsoever. Money is not our issue, it is trying to redo all the land here into a farm.

Suey: The junk in this house has 0 value. Use the house as you see fit or burn it down for fertilizer.

Misty: Do you know how to see all of Dad's old worship services? I can show you if you would like to watch some of them. Beware, he has gotten better with age.

[Suey laughs then starts coughing.]

Suey: I will watch in newest to oldest. I would love to see these. I can't read anymore; the eyes just can't focus on small print.

Misty: Dad, may I mount one of the theaters here so he can read the Bible in extra extra large print?

Jon: Sure, get someone to bring one out and a computer with one of the video touch keyboards.

Misty: Good idea, Dad. Call Keely. [Pause.] Would you download all of Dad's sermons and our Bible studies onto one of the computers with the touch screen keyboard and theater wall for a wall in a house 9' tall ceilings for a very old man to watch when he feels like it? Do everything from newest to oldest. Follow my phone and bring tools and long cables and whatever else needed. Bed is about 10 feet, so 20 feet is long enough for the cables which can go straight under the carpets.

[Blood Sport Judge.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Japan. Time: 2 Weeks later, 7 AM.]

Misty: I can't believe you are a judge of a Blood Sport. Now I get to meet Mayling finally.

Genny: I think I want to meet Mey. I just wish they would have given you more notice so I could have canceled my appointments.

Jon: We will reconnect at the Temple and then come back after Kala makes her appearance. Enjoy the show ladies. I have to leave Mey and Mayling are coming to the airport to get you. It will be nice seeing Master Quon again and Master John his adopted son and a few others.

[Location: Japan, old warehouse. Time: 4th day of event.]

[The person who is favored to win, is beating a person in such a way he cannot fall to the mat. Jon jumps down and stops the abuser's leg in midair. The opponent falls flat onto the mat; he has been knocked out for a while.]

Jon [in Chinese, Japanese and English]: This is a competition not a death ring. We are trying to find the best, not trying to remove any future competition.

[Jon knew exactly what this man was trying to do. The Judges jump up.]

Master Quon: Master Jon, meeting!

[The judges go into an area behind the stage.]

Master Quon: This new idea of yours is not tradition. Please excuse my disciple's bad judgement.

Jon: Don't care about traditions that are stupid. The man was already knocked out. Feng was just not letting him fall; this make 2 times so far. The first person is in the hospital. We are here to find who is the best where there are no rules dealing with engagement or style, but we are not to forget we are human, not rabbit animals.

Master Bingwen: Please excuse us Master Jon.

[30 Minutes later all the Judges including Jon are seated again.]

Master Bingwen [in Chinese]: We are humans not rabbit animals. We are here to learn and to determine the Champion so at any given time should a judge deem it necessary to end brutality. We will do so. No one is dying here today or in this arena.

[Master Quon repeats in Japanese and Jon was asked to do the English.]

Jon: Please continue the event.

[Location: Alley outside the warehouse. Time: Day 8, after the event.]

Feng: Master Jon. Time us to fight, oh Honored One.

Jon: You won, Feng. Enjoy your victory. Next time you may win again. I will not be entered to fight in it either. Congratulations.

Feng: I think you will fight me now.

Jon: I have no desire to fight the victor.

Feng: Fight me or I kill them.

[Jon flips around to see Genny and Misty being held by short swords across their necks.]

Jon: Please release them. There is no honor in what you are doing.

Feng: You dishonored me and now fight to save their lives.

[Jon bows down on one knee and bows his head.]

[Long pause.]

Jon: Amen.

Misty [quietly to her captor]: You know my father is going to kill your master and then both of you unless you release both of us now.

Chinaman-1: You are dreaming kid.

[The fight starts. In 4 minutes, Jon gets the upper hand and starts kicking ribs into Feng's lung.]

Jon: Do the honorable thing and release them before you die!

[Feng grunts. Jon starts punching ever organ with his fists. Feng falls to his knees blood coming out his nose, mouth and one ear.]

Jon: Do the honorable thing and release them before you die!

[Feng raises his arm in the air and tries to say in Chinese, 'Let them go' but garbled and falls face first to the ground, dead.]

[The 2 Chinamen back away from Misty and Genny and lay the swords down and bow toward Jon.]

Jon: I need a sword.

Person in crowd: Here catch.

[Jon catches the sword in midair with his left hand. Jon walks over to the 2 Chinamen and quickly slashes both their foreheads deep.]

Jon [loudly]: Master John where are you?

[Master John Quon comes running through the crowd.]

Master John: I am sorry Master Jon; I could not get to them in time.

Jon: They belong to you. If at any time they ever think about disobeying you, kill them. If they ever escape you, [Long phrase in Chinese].

[You can tell the 2 Chinamen are terrified after what Jon said to them. A few people close-by who could hear, backup.]

Master John: I will make sure they earn their honor back.

Jon: Mayling would you please come here?

[Jon, Mayling, Misty and Genny huddle together. Jon reaches up Mayling's blouse.]

Jon [whispering]: Would you fix my hand please Mayling.

[Pause. Quiet grunt.]

Mayling: Glad to serve Master Jon.

Jon: Thank you. You know what they say about gods. Why is everyone going back inside?

Master Quon [shouting from a distance]: Master Jon please come back inside.

[Mayling grabs the prize.]

Mey: Master Jon place your hand in my blouse. I have some ointment on the inside for your hand.

The people will just think this is a Jon custom.

Jon: I know this stuff. Thank you.

Mey: Feel anything else if you want.

Jon: Soon enough, your wings are starting to show Mey and Master Quon is not immune is he? The Black Queen is coming soon.

[Mey has this blank stare and walks away. Jon grins.]

[Location: Inside the warehouse everyone is seated and Master Jon is asked to stand in front of the Judges. Master Quon gives Jon the trophy. Jon bows in respect to Master Quon and the seated Judges. Then Jon takes the trophy to the last contestant and gives it to him.

Jon: I won my trophy and I think this one would dishonor my other trophy which I find dear to my heart. My trophy helped me learn about myself and my goal in life, my destiny and life is special. If I had received a similar trophy years ago, I would still be empty inside. So I am giving it to the person who won in all the ways that make one honorable. Congratulations, Bingwen Chao Huan.

[Jon helps him up from his seat and helps him walk to the center of the ring. Jon holds up his arm while he is holding the trophy.]

[Everyone cheers. The Judges leave from the stage and everyone else.]

Huan: Thank you Master Jon. You know you are the best. No one on this planet could defeat you in hand to hand combat.

Jon: I am happy and content with what my life has become and I have no reason to claim your prize. I wish you well and I think I see your wife and kids. You have a beautiful family. May God bestow favor upon you and yours?

[Jon joins Genny, Misty, and Mayling. Once there is no one close-by.]

Mayling [sad, apologetic face]: I am so sorry Jon. I never told you what I am. I was afraid. I should never be afraid of you.

Jon: You are forgiven. We have to get Genny to the airport and then we have a long trip to the Temple. The Black Queen will be arriving there soon enough. Come on old Winged-folk lady pretending to be a teenager.

Mayling: Yes Master Jon.

Amanda: Next time tell me not to sit at the entrance door. I didn't get out of the building before everyone started coming back in. Sorry, I wasn't there Jon.

Jon: No one could see what happened coming, so don't worry about it. We are all safe now.

Amanda: Should we try to get our old room back?

Misty: NO.

[Everyone laughs.]

[Return to the Temple.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Temple. Time: 2 Days later, early morning.]

Mey: What would you change about our method with new recruits, Jon?

Jon: Men walk up 5 steps. [Whispering.] Women like men's butts the best.

Mayling: You have a nice one.

Jon: You're blushing. Mey if you would do the next step.

Mey: Men remove all of your clothes and put them in bag with name and arrival date on the bag.

[Long pause.]

Jon: Do you see 3 problems?

Mayling: Yes. #1 might give #8 problems.

Jon: Men, pick up your clothes, turn around and walk back in line.

Mey [whispering]: Same 3 still happy.

Jon: Women walk up 5 steps and take off your clothes and place in the bag write name and arrival date.

[Whispering, more men like breast than butts but we are going to see. I see 3 again, but I don't have a good view of farthest left.]

Mey [whispering]: Furthest left is springing to action.

Jon [quietly]: He is not god material. [Normal.] Women please turn around. [Pause.] Walk back ladies and get in line. [Quietly.] Same 3 and maybe another getting aroused, farthest right one.

Mayling would you deafen lefty? He needs to be anywhere but here. He can't keep composure around nude women; he is worthless in battle or under stress.

Mayling: With pleasure.

Jon [pointing]: No. 2, last woman, would you please remove Mr. Hard On to your left. Yes now.

[The last woman turns around and knees the guy right in the testicles. He lets out a loud scream and drops to the floor in a ball. Mayling at the same kicks lefty and as he is doubling over she does similar to a hand stand and one foot kicks him in the head and lefty ends up in the plants behind the line of recruits. Mey kicks one in the testicles and double spins to land a foot on another recruit, both go to the ground in pain.]

Jon: Women, I am sorry to seem that I was using you more than the men. But the problem is some men like butts and legs and some like breasts. Women like butts and as long as the other equipment isn't deformed or massive, they are happy. Everyone put your clothes in the bag and get out your new clothes and put them on. No. 2 come here please, once dressed.

[No. 2 walks up to Jon.]

Jon: Why are you here Dawn?

Dawn: We never met Jon Smyth, but you saved me from the slavers. I will never forget that and I will never be a victim again.

Jon: Nice move Mayling. I need our grease pencil.

[Jon writes on Dawn's chest, BLUE.]

Jon: Enjoy your stay here and make sure you find me when you get out of here. I have people who would like to train you for the U.S. Marshal's Office if you are interested?

Dawn: Yes. But I have a fairly tainted past.

Jon: Ever going back to it?

Dawn: NEVER!

Jon: You have a job opportunity, my word will wipe those problems write off the page.

Dawn: Now I am indebted to you twice.

Jon: Neither time will I collect. I hope you find inner peace and climbing up to the roof looks good but I and Amanda already did it. It won't be easy this time.

Dawn: Thanks for the advice. Bye Jon Smyth.

Jon: Bye Dawn.

Mey: Why blue?

Jon: The first 2 levels will bore her and she may lose that tiger instinct. She already has a black belt.

Mey: Okay Jon. I will let you know later if that was a good idea or not. I will show you where you and Misty can stay down in the catacombs with all of us Winged-folk and yes I need you to de-poison me. If you do it, I will not look weak to the others. I am the Queen here.

Jon: A mediocre title once the Black Queen gets here, Mey.

Mey [worried]: This way Jon and [loudly] Misty.

Misty: I want to have sex with number 5. Nice butt, small penis. I have plenty to hold onto without getting stabbed to death.

Jon: I will sow it shut.

Misty: You're no fun.

[Mayling laughs. Then Misty and Jon. Mey is still worried.]

[Mey leads Jon and Misty down to the Catacombs.]

[Location: Small cave with tall ceilings. Time: Noon.]

Misty: I will be back, Dad. Mayling wants to show me around.

[Misty and Mayling leave.]

[Mey the Adulterous.] [TOC](#)

[Mey drops her clothes to the floor and starts taking off Jon's.]

[Location: Small cave with tall ceiling. Time: 4 PM.]

Misty: I can't believe your mom is still at it. Let's go somewhere else, till she gets her jollies.

[Mayling is trying not to show her disappointment as they leave.]

[Location: Dining Area. Time: 5 PM.]

[Jon sits down in between Mayling and Misty.]

Jon: That looks good.

[Mayling and Misty slide their plates over to Jon.]

Misty: We just sat down. We are sure you can eat that amount after 4 hours with a sex craved madly in love with you woman.

Mayling: I will get our plates.

[Mayling gets up first and turns around almost in tears and walks over to the kitchen like area to get 2 more plates of food.]

[Location: Small cave with tall ceiling. Time: 9:30 PM.]

[Mey comes flying in nude and lands on top of Jon. She starts all over again. While Jon is having sex with Mey, he sees a pale grayish haired Beastie coming out of a hidden hole in the upper part of the cave and crawls around the wall pauses, looks down at everyone and then goes into another hole, hidden from view in the opposite wall.]

[Silver and Clan.] [TOC](#)

[Jon wakes back up at 4 AM and goes to an area where he sees a prison cell like wall of steel bars and places to put in food plates through the wall. Jon walks up close to the barred wall to see the same silvery white Beastie eating food from a plate with her hands. She realizes Jon is there and runs over to the bars and tries to claw at him.]

Jon: Stop acting before I punch you really hard.

[Jon gets a chair and parks it next to the cage wall.]

Jon [in Chinese]: What is your name?

Silver [in English]: Silver. You know Beasties are dangerous.

Jon: I am sure if your life was in danger, you are, but I sleep in the Beastie Balls at night in our caves often. Are you the Queen of your little clan?

Silver: Yes. I am. Why are you talking to me?

Jon: Because I see a whole lot of Beasties that need a good place to live without bars. When the Black Queen gets here, things will make more sense. I am planning to take all of you back with me when I leave.

Silver: My mom will not like another Queen invading her kingdom and she will defend it.

Jon: Mey has too much Mey inside; not a good virtue for a Queen and especially not a leader.

Mey will learn obedience or life here in this cage in chains. The Black Queen will not give her any honor in death.

Silver: We both hate our mother for what she has done. Give us a reason and we will be happy to kill her.

Jon: The Black Queen is trying to bring your race out of extinction. That can never happen if people are dying because of stupid traditions or hatred. Tell your sister, Mey is never going to be a choice for a mate or a concubine for me.

Silver: I am sure mom is very persuasive.

Jon: I have had much better persuasion.

Silver be prepared on how we can pass all of you off as humans and get you out of here in a few days. Can you open this cell door?

Silver: Yes. I go on my nightly trips by other ways but this door would not stop us from leaving. We never had a place to go. The Communist are scared of this place so they leave us alone here, but elsewhere, we would be chained as slave labor to work to make the Americans their food while the Chinese people eat scraps. The communists plan to own American soon and then all of you are enslaved or dead.

Jon: I hate that fact more than you.

[Jon goes back to bed to find Mey ready all over again.]

[2 hours later.]

[Yearly Exams.] [TOC](#)

Jon: Hi Amanda.

Mey: How did you get in here?

Amanda: We can walk through walls, remember?

Jon, did you realize this is close to when we started the yearly exams? Guess how many have asked me if you were here? I guess they figured we would stay lifelong friends. So what are you doing besides being Mey's puppet today?

Mey: They would love it if you would. I should have had you do mine beforehand.

Jon: Amanda let's start, I have no clue how long before the Black Queen gets here.

[Mey leaves.]

Amanda: You loved saying that. I never liked her and for sure never trusted her.

[Master Quon's Payback.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Medical Building, Exam Room. Time: Evening.]

[Mey comes in and is talking to Mayling and Jon goes behind her and touches her sides with his hands. Mey tenses up. Jon pulls up her blouse to see large bruises all over her.]

Mey: I went too far and it is his right to discipline me.

Jon: No man mistreats a woman ever. Divorce you fine, but never this.

Mayling: No Jon. Dad will kill you.

Jon: In his dreams.

[Jon leaves to find Master Quon.]

[Location: Normal Dining Area for guests. Time: 1 hour later.]

Misty: Dad, are you okay?

Jon: I hurt a little in places but Master Quon is not going to do that again anytime soon, I doubt we see him for a few days.

Mayling stay out of it. They have to figure it out.

Once the Black Queen gets here, Silver and her clan will be leaving with us and you can come too. We are at least 2000 winged and Beastie in the Black Cave and Big City Cave.

Mayling: I will have to decide after the Black Queen gets here but I am sure Silver and her clan would like to get out of their cage.

You always come through for the Temple. Thank you Jon.

I need to go talk with my sister. We are meeting outside shortly.

Jon: I will follow but I just need to be outside to talk to the Black Queen. You two can have your privacy.

Mayling: She is here?

Jon: Not yet, we have a telepathic link, I used Mey as much as she used me so I could borrow the abilities your people have.

Mayling: I can't talk to my sister.

Jon: Then I will link you outside first then talk to the Black Queen.

Mayling: Have you met the White Queen yet?

Jon: In the back of my mind, I want to say, 'Yes'. But I can't exactly figure out where or when. An orange tattoo keeps haunting me, not red.

[Jon and Mayling leave.]

[Telepathy crosses Species.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Outside the Temple in the fields.]

[Jon kisses Silver.]

{Jon telepathically to Silver: Are we good?

Silver to Jon: Yes, I will need to introduce you to my clan.}

[Jon kisses Mayling.]

Jon telepathically to Mayling: Are we good?

Mayling [smiling] to Jon: Yes, I can hear you Jon and Sister. I guess one more tradition we need to break.

Jon: Yes you can kiss me again. [Pause.] I need to go over there. Keep practicing to get better and stronger at it. You will not need to kiss others to link them. The hands on the face work just fine.

[Jon walks over to another part of the field and sees a snake on the ground and picks it up. At first the snake tries to defend itself, but then coils around his arm to get warm and Jon pets it.]

[Kala Coming Soon.] [TOC](#)

{Jon telepathically to Kala: Hi Kala.

Kala to Jon: Are they ready?

Jon to Kala: I found the Beasties. They were not killed or aborted.

Mey the Queen as I expected is scared, a good thing.

Her husband just beat her and I beat him for doing it. She is de-poisoned; your poison should put her into terrible pain.

Drop in 7 AM their time.

I, Misty and Amanda will be there in the dining room together. I am letting out the Beasties at the same time. It's going to be a party. The 3 of us will be leaving after our little show for the clans and doing exams all day on the people still here from before we left. They and even Mey asked us to.

Kala telepathically to Jon: We will start the show at 7. I wish we both were not sterile so we could mate. Get a goodnight's sleep. I am resting on the Black Lake. I am glad you drained a bunch of the Black off before we ever met and stored it elsewhere. The lake has a nice beach area now after my draining and yours. It slowly is growing back, so I may drain more off.}

[Jon walks back down to the Beastie cage.]

[Location: Catacombs, Beastie Cage. Time: 9 PM.]

[Jon grabs some rope and wraps it around the bars. A Beastie walks over to Jon.]

Jon: Hi Huan. In the morning I am going to give you this end of the rope and I want all of you to pull on it. I think this bar wall will come down very quickly. Stay very passive and come out to be with the Winged-folk when the Black Queen arrives. Can you do this, Huan?

Huan: Yes, we can, Silver told us we are going home with you if we want. Some of us know our sisters, and if we hold their hands we can talk to them mind to mind also. We seldom talk but mind to mind mostly. We never knew Beasties and Winged-folk could talk mind to mind. May our sisters leave with us?

Jon: I have no problem if all of you leave. The Black Queen is the ultimate decision maker for each person. We are trying our best to build a society and city for all of you to be free inside, work, play, be content, and go outside with the humans if you wish. Goodnight.

{Jon telepathically to Mayling: Are you coming to bed or not?

Mayling to Jon: Yes, yes, coming.

Jon to Mayling: The show begins about 7 AM. Tell Silver.

Mayling to Jon: Just did, see you soon.}

[Kala the Queen Arrives.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Catacombs, Dining Area, upper end. Time: 7AM.]

[Kala appears at the top of the Cave, flies downward and lands next to Jon. Jon gets close to her and gives Kala one very passionate kiss. Everyone is looking at each other in wonder.

Jon puts the rope through the Beasties cage bar wall and they start pulling on it. Some of the Winged-folk are petrified with fear who can see what is about to happen. The wall gives way and all the Beasties walk out. Jon puts his arms around Silver and Huan and scratches the back of

their necks and head and they can't help but purr. The Winged-folk are really confused now, eyes real big.]

Jon: No human belongs in a cage just for being born. Your traditions of killing each other ends now.

Kala: Everyone who wants to live in Jon and Genny's Caves may do so. There are about 2000 Beasties and Winged-folk there currently, with more coming almost every day.

Beasties are dangerous when attacked. Are not Winged-folk? The odors that you smell are easy to explain, humans use too many different soaps and wear too many different colognes and deodorants. Mix those odors together and the smell is far worse.

The poison that is in Beastie claws is the odor Winged-folk naturally sweat during the day and why we don't need deodorant.

We believe the reason we can't get pregnant is because we have too much poison in our bodies. I am unifying all clans under my rule and guidance. We need to bring ourselves out of extinction.

Mey: What if I don't want to submit?

[In a couple of seconds Kala has her claws in both of Mey's rib cages. Mey screams and then falls to the floor and starts shaking uncontrollably.]

Kala: There is no more killing even though I could have done that to Mey. But Mey, you may wish you were dead before the effects of my poison wears off.

Mey [shaking]: I'm cold.

[2 of the Winged-folk pick Mey up and take her to a bed and cover her up with blankets. Mey is still shaking.]

Jon: Queen Kala, we humans are leaving now. I see a lot of sisters who need to catch up.

Kala: Why don't you pair them as you are leaving Jon?

[Jon starts putting Beastie with her Winged-folk sister through out the whole area. Only 10 total in the end are not paired.]

Jon: Mayling bring your mom to my old Exam Room when you can.

Mayling: Okay, Master Jon.

[Dawn is the Human Needed.] [TOC](#)

[Medical Building, Exam Room. Time: Evening.]

Jon: Hi Dawn. You are not one of my old customers.

Dawn: I read your book and I have spotted 4 of them working here beside the one on the bed in the other room. Examine me first, and I will be your human when you de-poison them. I am sure with Master status you can come up with a good excuse.

Jon: Okay Dawn but wait a minute. I need to find a drug or get it picked up. Amanda, anti-rejection drug, any ideas?

Amanda: I just remembered we wrote AJ on the top of the box. I will start left; you start right.

Jon: Same memory of AJ.

Dawn: I will start in the middle and go toward you Jon.

[5 minutes later.]

Amanda: Found it and it checks out on the computer.

Dawn, put two drops in water of this poison, drink it and see if by chance we can fast track you to immunity.

Dawn: Sure.

Jon: I never had to strap a butt down before but I need to inject Mey there.

Mayling: I will be back I have the perfect thing.

Dawn: A very different taste.

Amanda: We eat it on ice-cream. I need to get Dawn excused, be back soon.

[Amanda takes off running toward the Blue Building.]

[Amanda, completely out of breath, grabs the hand of the instructor.]

{Amanda telepathically to the Instructor: Dawn will be with Master Jon and me for a few days. Will that be okay with you?}

Instructor [mouth open, stunned]: Yes, if anything she needs I will teach her privately. Keep her as you need her.

Amanda [breathing hard]: Thank you.

[Amanda starts running back. Instructor turns around and watches her leave still stunned.]

[Fixing Kala's Poisoning of Mey.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Medical Building, their old Exam Room.]

Jon: Hi Amanda. We have her pretty stable. I will help hold and when you can catch your breath, stab her.

Mey, remember what I am doing is mercy vs. you being like this 7-14 days. Even fragile Mayling could take your head off right now. Tomorrow we will drain the fluids out of your lungs when we can.

[Louder.] That wasn't a hint, Mayling.

Amanda: 3, 2, 1, stab. Out. Good no broken needle.

Jon: Double dose of morphine. Goodnight Mey.

[Long pause.]

She is out.

This is all a hoax Mayling. She might have had one more day or not. But you should have some people here to guard this place tonight and we will lock both doors after I finish Dawn's exam and the others.

Dawn: I will sleep here in the first room if you would like me to. I don't think I had any effects from the 2 drops.

Mayling: I will also. She still is blood. This way, you can have sex with the Black Queen if you want also.

Jon: After the exam do 3 drops. 4 in the morning, 5 in the afternoon. I doubt anything will happen tonight with the Black Queen here; nobody can gain anything except the Queen's claws in their side or a far worse punishment.

Master Ami [Am-ee']: Hi Jon. I will stay here with them. You did well Jon picking Kala; she has your heart.

{Jon telepathically to Master Ami: If she dies, tag your it.

Master Ami to Jon: I hope she lives another 1000 years at least. When my husband dies, may I live with the 2000 in your cave?

Jon to Master Ami: The Queen has to approve first but that would be great.

Master Ami to Jon: She already did; I asked her. I want to help your Kingdom when my commitment is done. Thank you.

Jon to Master Ami: That will be great too. Your sister is already there and goes by the name Gloria.

Master Ami [teary]: Not a sister, but kin. Thank you for giving her a home. I thought she died in

battle.}

[Temple Attack.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Unknown. Time: 3 days later. 11 PM.]

Hunchback: Our spy send us a message. We have to attack them now before Jon Smyth unifies the Temple and his mate the Black Queen and the Winged-folk.

Other person: Yes, at dawn we start the attack. Kill every man, woman and child. We can't take a chance Jon Smyth has offspring in the Temple from before and she will be as evil as his daughter.

[Location: Temple, ground floor. Time: 6 AM.]

[Assassins attack.]

[Location: Catacombs.]

Jon [screaming]: We are under attack. We have to defend our homes from the invaders.

[Misty finds Mayling and Dawn outside the Medical Building.]

Mayling: We have to get to the armory. Follow me.

[Location: Main Building. End of Hallway to the armory.]

Mayling: Take your clothes off. We are just the temple whores wanting fresh meat. Your swords and tape. I have my own. Let's strut.

[Location: Hallway to Armory.]

Mayling [in Chinese]: Come play with us. Both of you strong men and have 3 of us at once if you can. Come on and play.

[When they get close enough, out come the swords taped to their backs and the 2 guards are dead. Mayling opens the door and 1 enemy guard is inside and 2 swords puncture his chest. All 3 grab what they can and give to the kitchen people off of the hallway and others full auto pistols and rifles. Everyone pans out everywhere.]

[Jon sees one of the instructors fighting a Winged-folk. He throws a knife next to his head to get his attention.]

Jon [screaming]: The Beasts and Winged-folk are our allies they have lived in the catacombs for centuries. They are defending their homes too. Help them fight!

[The instructor, panicked look, grabs the knife and throws it at Jon. Jon moves and the knife lands in the face of an attacker behind Jon. Jon pulls his gun and shoots 9 people running inside the Temple. A person from the kitchen runs over with a meat cleaver and chops every one of them in the neck. He sees another group coming from outside and he falls flat. Amanda is on the catwalk she used to escape and starts putting a bullet in everyone one of them. Then she starts picking off everyone in the main room. Misty climbs up to the catwalk and Amanda heads for the roof.]

Jon: Cao, can you get me to the catwalk or the roof.

[Cao flies over and snatches Jon, Mayling throws up a rifle and Jon catches it. Cao makes it to the Medical Building another great vantage point and falls on the roof with Jon.]

Cao: Are you okay?

Jon: Hold still. This is going to hurt.

[Jon pops her wing back in the socket. Cao starts pulling off tiles from the roof and hitting assassins on the head with them. Jon starts picking off anyone he can see. Amanda and Misty are both on the roof and doing the same.]

[2 hours later. The shooting has stopped. Temple people are on the roof in case of others coming. The bodies of the assassins, some still alive are being throw in piles on top of brush. Then people are lighting the piles when full.]

[Location: Main Building, at long table.]

Jon: Old Man, who attacked us?

Master Quon: An Atlantean. These were not government forces.

Jon: More of your fairytales and pipe dreams.

Master Quon: No. When Atlantis imploded, the Judgement Ring was sentencing the White Queen to her prison. So the vilest of all lived, by not being in Atlantis. They have been playing god for a long time with the world's people. Americans have labeled them as 'Oligarches' but they are not human. They fear you Jon and your alliance with the Black Queen. Once you conquer the White Queen, they will be afraid for their lives. You will give her vengeance, the power to use against hers and mankind's enemies.

Jon: Then you have at least one spy. Find them. I am going to Medical to help patch the living. Find me this Atlantean as you would have it and I will send him to the Living God.

[Angry.] He killed a kid, a 5 year old kid!

[Location: Medical Building.]

Jon: Where do you want me Mey?

Mey: Find Amanda and you both stay on the women, you have done more work there.

Jon closes his eyes and then goes to the area where Amanda, Misty and Dawn are at.

Dawn: I will do the minor wounds and bleeds.

Amanda: I can't find the bullet, probably a ricochet and was wobbling when it hit.

Jon: Use the force Luke.

[Jon grabs the Ultrasound.]

Jon: Close that. We need new incision next to her blander. Cutting now.

[Long pause.]

[Jon watching the Ultrasound screen and he grabs the bullet out.]

Jon: Close here. I am going to that lady.

Call Sarge. [Pause.] L or S?

Sarge: S. Not far from you as the wind would fly.

Jon: Good. I may be a worse ME. Talk later when I have a location. Get prepared.

[Location: Temple Main Building. Time: 10 AM.]

Jon: How many? Silver, Mayling or Mey, Old Man.

Silver: 4 of our very old, injuries too massive to heal. Everyone else will heal eventually.

Mayling: 1 Winged-folk but might not be related at all, she was already sick. Kitchen staff, 6. 1 instructor, Master Ami on the balance. Temple people in general 6. Kids, 2. Visitors, 2. 4 cadets will be sent home that need better surgeries than we can perform.

[Kala lands and puts a couple of bags of silver dust on the table. Silver jumps up grabs them and starts running toward the Medical Building. Mayling right behind her but can't keep up and

another Winged-folk grabs her and takes off to the Medical Building.]

Jon: Thanks Queen Kala.

Master Quon: In addition 8 cadets that have been here a long time. 1 of the probable to graduate in the next year or so. 2 of the entry level instructors.

Jon: We were so lucky. [Quietly.] Star or knife please.

Amanda [quietly]: I have better location.

Kala [quietly]: Do the legs. I can catch, when he falls.

[Amanda picks up a star and catches a person on the catwalk and as he is about to hit the floor Kala catches him and he breaks open a poison pellet and Kala lets him die.]

Kala: I have the person who ordered the attack, his location and the location of the assassins under his employment. Who do we kill first?

Master Quon: Assassins first, we need to show we are not weak. The Atlantean is going to be hard to kill.

Jon [loudly]: Come on over Misty.

Misty: This person is a spy.

[Misty is holding up her phone.]

Mey: Excuse me, I know where to find him.

[At a distance you can hear a man screaming in pain.]

[5 minutes later.]

Mey: He expired, giving up the location: a volcanic island 4 miles off the coast. The Assassins are of the same guild as the slaves our adopted son has.

Kala: Same information here. Jon, we are going after the Atlantean. We will not show we are weak either.

Master Quon: I will get scouts going that way. This guild has no women, wives or children.

Jon: In a case like that, burn the place to the ground with them inside or blow it all up. I can get the bombs or the flame throwers. If the government allows them or is afraid of them, it shows they need to fear us more.

Master Quon: I will let you know Master Jon. Excuse me. I need to get with some others.

[Mayling is flown back inside.]

Mayling: Everyone in Medical should live now and the 4 who need the surgeries may not any longer. Silver is instructing the kitchen to make them all they can eat.

Master Jon, Atlanteans are slavers in a different way. They have a clan of Athenians, not the ones in the dictionary. They are the result of the genetic engineered female soldiers created by the White Queen called Amazons who were raped till they produced offspring and then killed.

The children are dependent on Black, so the Atlantean who owns them has a different sex partner every night and they can never escape because they will die in less than 5 days. Unless you have Black to offer them, they are the Atlantean's allies.

Atlanteans cannot be shot with a gun. The bullet will stop in midair before it hits them or if it does, the bullet will go in and pop back out in seconds. Wound is healed in seconds.

Many of them carry tumors around that make them look like hunchbacks. If the tumor comes off, they die a very painful death. That might be the best place to attack one.

The Atlanteans have limited telekinesis other than to stop bullets and maybe knives close to them. We really have little experience killing them.

Kala: Are they themselves Black based?

Mayling: Yes, Queen, fairly certain.

Kala: Do you have the silvery liquid? It might burn him, or it will get him so high that he will not be able to think.

Mey: Almost none. We are getting low on Black. My husband and Silver use the silver liquid, Mayling and I use Black as do 1/3 of the Winged-folk. Queen, you may not have such a great prize here as you expected.

Kala: I care about our race. Things mean nothing if I cannot save the people.

Jon, I think we need to regroup to take on this Atlantean and have a way to show his slaves we can free them.

Silver, and Mey, with what just happened, see how many want to stay or leave.

Jon: If you can get them to Hong Kong, we can get them to the United States. This does not have to be the only trip that can take place either, should others want to leave later.

Silver: For sure all the ones who have no sisters are going, Winged-folk or Beastie. We will re-poll the rest.

Jon: As much as I would like Winged-folk and Beasties public knowledge, I think is it not safe yet for that to happen. So if you can't blend in, then live and work where you can't be seen.

Queen we will have to work up a plan to dispose of our enemy.

Old Man, you let me know if you need devices to help remove the Temple's enemies.

Mayling knows how to notify me and so does your son.

[Location: Medical Building.]

Jon: How are you feeling Master Ami?

Master Ami: I am doing better. I didn't know the silver dust would work on us. It burns us normally.

Jon: It does when you are hurt, apparently. I wish I knew more about how and why and your race better. Later I think we need to change the teaching about Winged-folk to higher level students and slowly let some of the world learn. I want you to do it, visuals are far better than what I thought was fairytales.

Master Ami: Thank you. I will be happy to do as you want if Master Quon approves. If you kiss me would we have a mind to mind connection?

[Jon kisses Master Ami and she likes it and puts her unhurt arm around him.]

{Jon telepathically to Master Ami: Keep your eyes on Mey, she thought she was going to be the Black Queen. I am going to put your race back in the history books, someday, somehow. I don't know how long this will last and how far apart to communicate to each other. Bye.

Master Ami to Jon: Thank you Master Jon. I hope it works. You have always tried to help us out here and now us misfits too. A confession only to you, I am a half-breed. I am half Atlantean and half Winged-folk. Master Quon is the only one who knows. I don't think that even Mey knows I am Winged-folk.

My alliance is only to you; otherwise I just work here trying to produce gods to help mankind.}

[Payback.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Chinese Market Place. Time: 1 Week Later, 9 AM.]

[Kala spots the Athenian who picks up the weekly food. Kala walks up next to her and shows the Athenian her claws and sets a pint of Black between them.]

Kala: My boss, Jon, was attacked by your Master. Jon is seeking revenge and is more than willing

to free all of you in the process not loyal to your Master. Taste it.

[Tzish-ma-psal-lia opens the lid and puts the first joint of her finger in it and tastes. Tzish-ma-psal-lia becomes wobbly and Kala helps steady her.]

Tzish-ma-psal-lia: So we trade Atlantean for what, a male Winged-folk master. I don't see a good deal here.

Kala: Jon Smyth is human. A great man, but still very human. We have barrels of pure Black and you can live in Genny's Cave with us or among the humans. As you can tell 1 drop is probably all you need per week or so. Our problem is we can't go to an encyclopedia and look up, "How to kill an Atlantean?" Are they immune to me sinking in my claws?

Tzish-ma-psal-lia: You tear at him like an animal and pull pieces off. Anything that goes under his skin pops back out. He is immune to bullets. It has to be a cutting like motion. I saw 2 knights win using axes once they figured slicing not chopping.

Kala: What if you shot a 1000 at him? When does he run out of regenerative energy?

Tzish-ma-psal-lia: 4 AM would be his weakest time. A 1000 should work for sure.

Kala: What about silver liquid? We have plenty of that too.

[Tzish-ma-psal-lia smiles.]

Tzish-ma-psal-lia: Get me a double barrel shotgun handgun with 2 shells full of Silver coated buckshot. I will shoot him myself during sex. It will weaken him for sure. Get me a pint of Winged-folk poison. He will not at first know what it is. If a bullet goes in, so will the poison. I will meet you Wednesday at 7 AM on the far north beach for supplies. We have 4 of our own we will have to kill. I am 500 years old. I am ready to die, so my children and grandchildren are free.

[Kala sets down another pint jar full of Winged-folk poison.]

Kala: Let's hope that is not the case. See you Wednesday. Slowly get your people off the Black they are taking. I know it is tainted but not sure how. It will take a week or two. Here is a cell phone. It should work outside the cave. Bye.

Tzish-ma-psal-lia: Wednesday 7 AM.

[Location: Volcanic Island, North Beach. Time: Wednesday 7 AM.]

[Kala comes up out of the water and walks over to where Tzish-ma-psal-lia is at.]

Kala: Your shotgun. 8 shells just in case you are lucky. Some syringes to eliminate your own. More poison. 2 pistols with silver bullets and 30 round magazines for trusted others. Another pint of Black. Do you think you could rig some traps for when he leaves his room?

Tzish-ma-psal-lia: Maybe. He has an escape room. I need to rig it. What do you have?

Kala: 2 land mines and 5 pounds of explosive; when they go off so does this explosive; just put it close-by the mines.

Tzish-ma-psal-lia: I will contact you Sunday at 7 AM on the phone. Some fishermen are always in the area. Then meet again next Wednesday. I have to leave. Thank you.

Kala: You're welcome. Pray. We will figure it all out.

[Location: Aircraft Carrier, open area upper deck. Time: 7 AM.]

[Kala's phone rings.]

Tzish-ma-psal-lia: I don't see needing anything else at present, we have 4 sick people; so sad. Can you be ready 4 AM? I disarmed the sensors already. They are looking at the ceiling. You can start sneaking in at 3:30. My daughter will be at the entrance. You go in by a 25 feet single file

hallway. You come to a large round like room with a high ceiling. We sleep in the sunken area and his bedroom is straight across from where you enter about 30 meters. The kitchen is left of his bedroom. If this works he will follow me out of the bedroom and I will duck into the kitchen area for cover. Open fire when you see him. If he goes to the safe room the land mines are inside. Pray for Jesus' help. Bye.

[Location: Atlantean's Cave. Time: 3:40 AM.]

[Sarge and 3 other soldiers are going inside with Kala.]

[Time: 4 AM.]

[1st shotgun blast, Atlantean screaming in pain, 2nd shotgun blast and Tzish-ma-psal-lia is thrown in the air out of the bedroom. Tzish-ma-psal-lia lands on the floor and throws the jar of poison at him with the lid off. The Atlantean comes out of the bedroom and Sarge starts shooting him with tracers from a full auto machine gun. One of soldiers shoots at his head with a flare gun. The flare stops in midair and then in 3 seconds explodes anyway the Atlantean is blinded. The Athenians kill the 4 and 2 others when they get up to try and help the Atlantean and they get stabbed with volcanic ore knives. Another soldier closer to him starts unloading magazine after magazine of bullets into his side. Kala starts shooting him with an automatic shotgun with a drum of silver coated buck shot and double-aught shells. Others are shooting him with the bullets Kala left. The tracers start burning him and he goes back into the bedroom toward the vault, once he is inside the land mines go off and his body with no legs comes flying out. 2 Athenians run to him with meat cleavers and chop off his head.

Kala: Everyone out in case others would come to his aid.

Tzish-ma-psal-lia: There is gold in the vault, Kala.

Kala: We will circle back for it. People to safety first. Are you okay?

Tzish-ma-psal-lia: No, my leg is broken.

[Kala flies over to Tzish-ma-psal-lia and grabs her, flies around the room to build up speed and heads out the corridor sideways. Kala drops Tzish-ma-psal-lia on the beach and circles the island.]

Kala [loudly]: Company coming.

[A missile flies through the air and hits the boat that is coming to help the Atlantean.]

[Kala flies high up to see if another missile is coming then dives flips out her wing fingers that Jon had replaced with metal and cuts off some arms trying to block her and the associated heads. Kala comes back at the 2 left who are trying to shoot at her and slices them almost in half. Kala hits the water hard. Some Athenians swim out to get her. Kala took a bullet to the forehead that knocked her out. The wound is already healing. Two small submarines pop up and everyone gets in. Sarge appears on the beach and boards a submarine.]

Sarge: Anyone hurt beside Tish. Sorry I can pronounce your name.

Tzish-ma-psal-lia: Put my leg in an air cast and it will regenerate in a week. Not the first time I broke a leg.

Sarge: Everything you hear and see never leaves here. If it does, I will kill you myself. We are up against an enemy so vile the history books never recorded what they did. Our only advantage is surprise.

The cave is set with all kinds of explosives, someone goes in, they will not be coming back out.

[Assassins Guild's Payment.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Assassins Guild. Time: Dawn.]

[The buildings start exploding. Anyone who is able to get out is instantly killed by the people from the Temple. The largest building which contains some children was not destroyed. Amanda and Misty are watching for targets in the windows and once seen, they shoot them. Adele is waiting at the main door for an exodus from the building. The assassins start running out the door and Adele hits one in the chest and throws him without part of his rib cage at the others then starts shooting them. Adele is fully armored and some try to attack her. Adele grabs their arms or legs and pull those off as she kicks their body through the air. Temple people go inside grab the children and 1 woman. Throw around bombs and leave. Adele runs away toward where Misty is, at the same time as when a different building explodes and blows her down. Adele gets back up, shakes her head and runs on all 4's to Misty.]

Misty: Are you okay?

Adele: Dizzy but I will be fine.

[Location: Bridge of the Aircraft Carrier.]

Jon [over radio]: Location of those who helped yet?

John Quon [over speakers]: 4, 3, 2, 1

[BOOM. Long pause. Muffled gun shots.]

All dead sir. Leaving now.

Jon [over radio]: Great job. See you soon.

[Pause.] Thanks Captain.

We have a new enemy that isn't a government but the people who plot government against government, who play both sides for the maximum death rates. They are very much into Devil Worship in their methods. The more they kill the better their rewards are in Hell. Their only motivation is ultimate slavery or death of all peoples.

Captain, keep a lid on this, if you have people with lose lips make sure you seal them. Thanks for all of Sarge's goodies. I am afraid, I will be in touch again soon, besides the exodus of a group of Chinese from the Temple.

[Location: Main Cave. Time: 4 Days later.]

Jon: Kala how are you doing today?

Kala: I can actually see just fine today. The metal plate was a great idea. I am not sure my brain regenerates or not. Love the metal fingers. They worked better in real life than they do on dummies here. I wonder how many more we need to kill.

Tzish-ma-psal-lia: I know of 18, but have no idea if that is all or not. Some could have ½ breed or ¾ breed children. I chained everyone. We are still having dreams but each day lesser and lesser. Time to chain me. Why did you give us the gold Jon?

Jon: I don't need it. Your people may.

Tzish-ma-psal-lia: We have new beds, our own, lots of food, new clothing and new computers, TV's which I see zero use for that trash, thanks Sherrie. We are better than we have ever been.

Once we are to normal as if I know what that is; please let us start working on anything you need around here or your businesses. We have 2 skills, good computer skills from programming to minor networking and we are just simple farmers.

I already spoke with your new farm clan and they welcomed our help. So that will put some of us to work.

Our Master was not the worse of the worse, he gave us a fair amount of freedom but kept us sex slaves on a Black leash.

Sherrie: You are welcome. Get settled in, we slowly are trying to establish now 2 cities in the Cave. Buy whatever you need. So far the nurses and our doctor, have found that all of you are in fairly good health. It will take some time to get used to freedom.

Those strange lights you have from the other cave, can you build more?

Tzish-ma-psal-lia: Wish I could; we don't have what we need. I don't even know where to get ruby and cobalt diamonds. The crystals are all over this cave. I know the ruby and cobalts were in Egypt 3000 years ago, but not an exact location. The Silver Queen and the Atlanteans made these globes to light and power their cities.

Jon: We have one that powers our Smyth production that burns water most likely. Silver Queen?

Tzish-ma-psal-lia: Yes the Queen of Egypt, an immortal that the Atlanteans caged somewhere on this planet, if she is still alive. She was as vile as they were but in totally different ways.

She loved sex and then killed her lovers. You could say she was the first 'Black Widow'.

But as a Queen of Egypt, she, from our history, was fair and kind to her people, and ruthless in war.

The Silver Queen popped in and out as Queen of Egypt and I don't know why she let her cousins and such rule at times. Sorry that is all I know about my sort of ancestor.

Jon: I know I have met her. But I don't remember when. She is still alive. I have not heard of a female serial killer, if she was up to her old tricks.

Master Quon kept saying, 'White Queen'.

Tzish-ma-psal-lia: The Silver Queen could make people forget, so I guess you might be one of them. How are you eating and such right now chained? We have a freezer, 2 microwaves over there and we ordered some more porta-potties. We are learning fast, thank you.

[Tzish-ma-psal-lia runs off.]

[Gloria 4.]

Jon telepathically to Gloria: Come to the Black Cave. I just killed one Atlantean so time to stop hiding and confess. I will meet you there in 20 minutes.

[Time: 25 minutes later.]

Gloria: Hi Queen Kala and Jon.

[Time: 2 hours later.]

[All 3 of them are in the shower over the stream.]

Jon: You will need to do a lot of exercise in natural form till your skin gets firm again. You had twice as much as Kala did in poison.

Gloria: I never had anyone do that in my 2500 years.

Kala: I think all the poison is off each of us. We will just have to see if you grow back quickly or not.

Gloria: I am going to dye my hair all black and wrap my hair around my head to hide my ears and appear to be Winged-folk to others. Thank you Jon and Queen Kala. I feel great in more ways than one. I am going to see how far I can fly back. I loved flying. May more of my family come here?

Kala: Stay morphed or not, totally up to you. If on this side of the cave keep wings in. They will think you are another Athenian. They are blonde and black haired with green eyes mostly. Yes, bring as Peaceful or Gentle allow if in mass.

Gloria: I have 160 firstborn children. I can only bare females but not sure if Atlanteans raped my daughters if they would. Kill them if ever captured and me. You will be doing us and the world a favor. Thank both of you. More of my family will start arriving tomorrow.

Kala: We will make you some Silver bullet shotgun loads just in case. We will figure out some training for all of you once everyone is here. Bye.

[Age 27.] [TOC](#)

[1000 pounds of pictures.]

[Jon's Phone Rings.]

Jon: Hi Briana, how is your boyfriend and Noel doing? [Pause.] Okay I will see you soon.

Jon: Briana and Nurse Lily are on their way here from PA.

[Time: 8 Hours later.]

Jon: Hi, what is that?

Briana: You will see soon as they get it unloaded. I am sure you will want to put it somewhere special.

Nurse Lily: We have been using Briana's old house for a different use. You will see soon.

[2 shaved Beasties get out of the truck and unload the box and unpack it and set it up on the floor. Briana rips off the front paper cover to reveal about 1,000 pictures of kids, teenagers and young women.]

Jon: I presume red was the Burn Center, white is helped and the blue were dying but what are yellow?

Nurse Lily: Yes, not pleasant, there is a before and after picture for most.

Yellow is "Carrie's" from the Rapists Database. A lot are mental disorders, we can't fix. If you ever make a drug that can selectively wipe memories, America has 1000's that need it.

[Jon looks like he wants to cry and Genny hugs up against him.]

[Pause.]

Jon, we are the Burn Reconstruction Center in Briana's old house. We have treated those who left the Burn Hospital with serious scaring, missing parts or such, even from many years before. We probably have enough silver dust to treat 500-600 more burn patients.

After the initial drop off at the hospital of about 500 pounds, things started getting weird, way too many questions, legal stuff, etc. The nurses even against hospital questions kept using the Stardust till all was gone.

Briana: We got scared so the next 500 pounds never was given to the Hospitals. But we have some people now at the Burn Hospital that do it covertly mainly for the cancer patients and they have been sending us the older patient files who we treat at the house with an extremely high success rate. We use the other houses if not full of Winged-folk or Beasties too.

Genny: Uuuuugh.

Jon: Not for a soft stomach, honey.

Genny [shocked]: I will be okay in a few minutes. Breathe.

Nurse Lily: I hate to say it but she was not the worse so far. We treated 15 or so worse survivors. We don't know how they ever lived or were living. You would never know now after 1-2 weeks of gorging.

Genny: How long before what you have is gone, do you think?

Nurse Lily: 5 months roughly. We have people calling it Stardust now so if they do talk by accident people already know they have no way to find Stardust.

Briana: I know how rare this is and we are not asking for more. But we thought Jon should have more souvenirs of those he has helped.

Jon [teary]: Thank you.

[Jon sits on the cave floor and is looking over all the pictures.]

Genny: Beasties are you staying or going back?

Terri (Beastie): Me, Terrie, she is Sherrie; we want to stay and build cars or whatever. May we?

Genny: Of course. Queen Kala has to approve but as of yet, all have been good I think.

[Call Me-Bite.] Hi I have 2 new employees for you. Can you send the bus? I will send them that direction. [Pause.] Thanks. Bye.

[Genny walks over to a computer and sits down and then part of the Main Cave's lights come on.]

Genny: Before you get to the waterfall make a right turn. 100 feet you are in the Black Cave. Go 500 feet and you will see the lights on the wall like street lights follow them to your left. You will see the walls go from solid Black to granite. Wait there. The bus will be there soon on the far right hand side. Welcome aboard. Take one of the golfcarts; it is a long trip.

Jon: What can you tell me about these right here?

[Jon pointing to individual pictures.]

Nurse Lily [amazed]: How do you do that? The reason we are here also. Age 8, 11, 10, 11, 7.

Genny: Phoebe's.

Jon: And 3 at the top I can reach from down here, 4th, 8th, 10th.

Nurse Lily: Age 8, 9, 12. I unlinked them but I am the host now. All 8 are about age 18-20 now and they have my IQ within 3 points and know everything about me including how many times we did it. I don't care. There is nothing I need to hide and it is fading slowly.

Briana: Mila approved but you have the backdoor access to put them in as Registered Nurses and here is what they would like to be otherwise.

[Briana hands a thumb drive to Jon.]

Jon: You were going to be a Nurse Practitioner before the Murder House, correct?

Nurse Lily: Yes. Very close actually.

Jon: What if I promoted you and them as your staff? I will have to clear it. This way you can order drugs. Dr. Becca can be oversight if we need that legally in PA.

Nurse Lily: I work mainly on your stuff, but that would be great in case we need something.

Jon: I will get Misty to work on it. Here kid. Call Mila first.

You can order direct from my Pharma and get some all-round drugs to keep handy. Since the Supreme Court approved my lawsuit against the FDA.

[Jon kisses Genny on the head.]

We have 2 expirations on all drugs. 1 is the time the drug goes less potent by over 5% and the other is when dangerous or other things like ½ potency so double dose. The lawsuit saved billions of dollars of drugs from going to trash because of fake or generic expirations.

Genny: Oh, the part I like. If I no longer need my whatever drugs, I can give them to you to use.

Misty: Do I Dad and Genny or not?

Genny: 4 bags. Okay Jon?

Jon: Yes, that is fine, make it 8. There is roughly 400-600 more pounds of Stardust. Some day we will figure out how to get a lot out of my leach bed field and wells.

Genny: I am sure the 2 of you would like to remove some of your stress and provide Jon with some male relaxation. The beds are still set up and food is still in the freezers for before or after.

[Misty takes off running to the Black Cave. Once there she loads 8 bags of Silver Dust on the golf

cart that is there and drives back. Jon, Briana and Nurse Lily are in the Curved Cave. Misty and Genny lay the bags inside the truck's extended cab.]

[Next morning, Briana and Nurse Lily leave for PA.]

[Suey's De-poison Center.]

[Location: Hot tub. Time: 5 hours later.]

Genny: Have you been to Suey's De-poisoning Center?

Jon: Misty and I went once to see how the remodeling and cleanup was going with some of the houses and once to meet everyone who would be the workers.

Genny: The men never meet the Winged-folk, a lot of curtains, special clothing, minimal talking, etc. It is all set up like a medical procedure. I was impressed and I can see why the wives are not so concerned.

Jon: As long as they are doing it, I am thrilled. More power to all of them. Kala was different. I had a strange feeling when I caught her and now unless I am delusional she will stay the Black Queen.

Is Nurse Alice still living in Suey's house?

Genny: Yes she still does; with so many now she has no day off but she doesn't want overtime or more pay. You inspire people. I love you and for sure you are not delusional, not so sure about crazy though.

Jon [laughing]: I love you too. Ready kid to get your butt kicked?

Misty: Carrie-Ann is coming in 10 so you can kick hers first. Kala is coming soon. Then after Carrie-Ann is exhausted and leaves we can work with Kala. Oh, and Dorcey too is coming to help Kala. I wish we could get Master Ami here for a month to teach Dorcey and Adele. Are the 2 of you still able to talk to each other?

Jon: Yes. About 2 days a week. It will not be long before she is here. Her husband is not doing well at all; he is 92; I think.

[Just Normal Life: Awaiting the Storm.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Cave Residence. Time: Months later, 8 AM.]

Genny: I keep expecting a hammer to drop. It is so nice that the Athenians and Winged-folk and Beasties are all doing normal things now and there is not a herd waiting at the door. But also sad we may have so few Winged-folk and Beasties in the world.

Misty: Be careful what you wish for. The herd is still there but Dad is not the only one like before. But still we know of only 5500 in the whole world. The Athenians are even less most likely.

Jon: I still have no clue why the Dirty Blondes and Monster wanted me so rich. What company should we buy this week?

Genny: Congress. We can run it better sleeping than they can. Or you could buy the 2 companies I am arbitrating for tonight. I think they are both stupid. They are better staying together and then the buyout should go away. The split might help the stockholders this quarter but I expect both companies will hit the rocks within a couple of years. The company buying one of them is only about making money and about everything they touch goes under.

Jon: Congress, I think I might buy some of them. As far as your problem, they are probably the major stock holders who makes the big bucks after the split. I will go with.

Misty, you can go to the Beastie Ball if you want. They like for their human pets to visit.

[Everyone laughs.]

We will close the gates after we leave if even open now.

[Stop the Mules.] [TOC](#)

{Jon telepathically to Peaceful and Gentle: Please increase production of the 'spy on neighbor' camera. Keep a few thousand at least in inventory. Thanks.}

{Jon telepathically to Hailey: Good you are at home and yes I am in your head.

Hailey to Jon: How?

Jon to Hailey: Can you be in a daze for the next 10 minutes I will explain but it is intense?

Hailey to Jon: I will lay on the couch. Can you see through my eyes.

Jon to Hailey: Yes, you just got out of the shower and didn't dry off well. I am guessing about to shave your legs or such. With some I can, like 2 of my best friends, Genny and you apparently. If you cut yourself right now, I would know it but not to the point I would bleed.

Hailey to Jon: Weird, but I don't care. I should. I am fairly bashful. I trust you, why would I know that? Okay go ahead.

[Long pause.]

Hailey [stressed]: Wow, that was intense.

Jon to Hailey: I have no clue if you can do this or not or find others who should help. I will supply and pay the install through my franchise a 'spy on neighbor camera' at every single voter dropbox location especially in the Red states and Red counties same as Swing States. Those laws need off the book. The democrats already put in one president and who knows how many representatives, senators and D.A.'s. IF I have to buy a telephone pole or even rent a side or a window of a building spend the money. C.C.P. rigged it, they can pay for it. Make commercials for the Republicans to go watch the dropboxes once they are pulled in past the election. I have some invisible paint so you can use it to find all the fake dropboxes delivered directly from some backroom to the voting centers. Webcams, bodycams, dashcams, and I think I can house all of it on the web that shows tampering and especially faces. I have lots of programmers who can SPAM the video channels. When elections are rigged, the common people are all slaves with no say about anything. Even Democrat voters have no choice in the primaries of who they want to run. All Americans now are just bugs waiting to get squashed or awaiting the next better made Wuhan virus.

Hailey to Jon: I will do my best. Does this work 2 way?

Jon to Hailey: Maybe. Call or text me first, then I can connect for sure. This way no spying cell phones. On your phone is directions to secure your phones and email to me here and my programmers.}

[Arbitration Jon Style.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Company Office, the Office set up for Talks. Time: 8 PM.]

Alice-anna: Jon, you have watched the pass 18 hours or so. What do you think?

Jon: Virginia, is this okay with you since this really is your expertise not mine.

Genny: Go ahead Jon. Just don't shoot anyone.

Jon: You're no fun. Okay.

I see 2 companies who are far better together than apart. So who is the real problem here?

[Long pause.]

Jon: If you haven't got the guts to speak up, I think we passed a Mall on the way in. [Pointing with his thumb the way.]

Go get a job there selling clothing or something. So who are the real problems here?

[Fingers on one side point to a man at the end on the left side. Fingers on the opposite side point to a woman next to the end.]

Jon: So do the 4 of you have the ability to fire this man? And do the 4 of you have the ability to fire this woman? Short recess be back in 15.

[Everyone leaves but Genny and Jon.]

Genny: \$1000 only 8 people come back.

Jon: No. The real bet is, will they have blood on their clothes or not?

[Genny and Jon laugh.]

Alice-anna: It appears we took your advice, Jon. What would you do now if we just call this whole thing off? Stockholders will just have to be ticked.

Jon: I would do away with triples, that is, locations or jobs that are overly redundant. Having a backup is great. Sometimes splitting out production from 2 sites is great, a tornado might hit one, or major ice storm. But Virginia did this kind of homework. I really didn't, you might rather Virginia go over this.

[Location: Plane, 1st Class. Time: Midnight.]

Jon: You did well. I am missing my various beds. How do you sleep in one of these?

Genny: Tough it out, man.

Jon: I wonder if they would not let us fly if..

Genny: NO. Try and nap. We will be home soon to the sound of almost nothing.

[White House Visit II; February.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Inside the White House. Time: 4 PM.]

Misty: I hate we had to meet Mom here.

Jon: Don't you love the Tension, the unelected, the Woke, the Fake Insurrection, the stirring up of Racism, Anti-Gun, Global Warming, Climate Change, Inflation, Destruction of American in all ways possible, the Lies, and all the Corruption flowing out of everywhere?

[Quietly.] See that tall shinnny woman over there?

Misty [quietly]: No, I hate that Democracy has ended, and yes I see her.

Jon: Give her a message, "Stop playing with those toys or the real thing will not satisfy you."

[Misty walks over to the woman and tells her what Jon said quietly.]

[The tall skinny woman looks at Jon and is trying to keep her composure but is frightened.]

[Genny approaches Jon and Misty. The woman exits the White House.]

Misty [quietly]: I hope that was one of your secret agents.

Jon: We will see her again, soon. Glad we are leaving, honey.

Genny: Me too. I am done with 'arm candy' till this regime is dead. But don't start shooting yet.

Jon: I am thinking that would be too nice for them. I am thinking more like boiling in oil very very slowly. I am thinking sue them for every single time they hurt us working class and especially the fixed income older people which democrats always abuse with their inflation and Social Security

never keeps up with the cost of food, gasoline, natural gas and electricity; the 4 most important items to the elderly. It was designed that way to kill off the elderly.

Hailey: I will help. Is it okay if I come along, Jon and Misty?

Jon: I already informed them they have a new human pet. Leaving now.

[Time to Inform the Public.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Ballroom. Time: 2 Days later, 8 AM.]

Jon: Call Gang. [Pause.] Hi everyone listen to what is next. Big Brother please run a complete list on every single democrat up for re-election. I want every time they voted for a bill, or not. Look at everything that is legally able to be found out about them. Over half of them can't own a gun legally, people should know why. I would love to see who and where they have been going on their non-White House time if video is available. Reports on all. Beth you are in charge of how to deal with this mess of information. This is really a prelude to after the primaries, unless we need to dethrone someone now.

I will send you the list of a few who are off the list for now. I already bought them, and their 'Hell on Earth' is coming soon.

[Hailey is shocked, mouth open.]

© Copyright 2022 by Mr. B.A. Nobody for all the authors and contributors. All Rights Reserved.

Kindle publishing done by ISC.

Next book is: "**Jon's Cancer**".

